

The copyright © of this thesis belongs to its rightful author and/or other copyright owner. Copies can be accessed and downloaded for non-commercial or learning purposes without any charge and permission. The thesis cannot be reproduced or quoted as a whole without the permission from its rightful owner. No alteration or changes in format is allowed without permission from its rightful owner.



**BLOCK METHODS FOR DIRECT SOLUTION OF HIGHER ORDER
ORDINARY DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS USING INTERPOLATION
AND COLLOCATION APPROACH**



KUBOYE JOHN OLUSOLA

UUM
Universiti Utara Malaysia

**DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY
UNIVERSITI UTARA MALAYSIA
2015**

Permission to Use

In presenting this thesis in fulfilment of the requirements for a postgraduate degree from Universiti Utara Malaysia, I agree that the Universiti Library may make it freely available for inspection. I further agree that permission for the copying of this thesis in any manner, in whole or in part, for scholarly purpose may be granted by my supervisor or, in their absence, by the Dean of Awang Had Salleh Graduate School of Arts and Sciences. It is understood that any copying or publication or use of this thesis or parts thereof for financial gain shall not be allowed without my written permission. It is also understood that due recognition shall be given to me and to Universiti Utara Malaysia for any scholarly use which may be made of any material from my thesis.

Requests for permission to copy or to make other use of materials in this thesis, in whole or in part, should be addressed to :

Dean of Awang Had Salleh Graduate School of Arts and Sciences

UUM College of Arts and Sciences

Universiti Utara Malaysia

06010 UUM Sintok

Abstrak

Pelbagai permasalahan dalam situasi kehidupan nyata melibatkan kadar perubahan satu atau lebih pembolehubah tak bersandar. Kadar perubahan ini boleh diungkapkan dalam bentuk terbitan yang kemudiannya menjurus kepada pembentukan persamaan pembeza. Secara konvensional, masalah nilai awal bagi persamaan pembeza biasa peringkat tinggi diselesaikan dengan menurunkannya ke sistem persamaan pembeza peringkat pertama yang setara terlebih dahulu. Kemudian, kaedah berangka bersesuaian yang sedia ada bagi persamaan pembeza biasa peringkat pertama digunakan untuk menyelesaikan persamaan yang terhasil. Walau bagaimanapun, pendekatan ini akan menambah bilangan persamaan lalu meningkat bebanan pengiraan yang boleh menjejaskan kejituan penyelesaian. Bagi mengatasi kelemahan ini, kaedah langsung dicadangkan. Malangnya, kebanyakan kaedah langsung sedia ada menganggar penyelesaian berangka pada satu titik sahaja pada satu masa. Kaedah blok kemudiannya diperkenalkan bertujuan untuk menganggar penyelesaian berangka pada beberapa titik serentak. Beberapa kaedah blok baharu yang menggunakan pendekatan interpolasi dan kolokasi untuk menyelesaikan masalah nilai awal persamaan pembeza biasa peringkat tinggi secara langsung telah dibangunkan dalam kajian ini untuk meningkatkan kejituan penyelesaian. Dalam pembangunan kaedah ini, siri kuasa telah digunakan sebagai penyelesaian hampir kepada permasalahan persamaan pembeza biasa peringkat d . Siri kuasa diinterpolasi pada d titik sebelum dua titik terakhir dan terbitannya yang tertinggi dikolokasi pada semua titik grid bagi menerbitkan kaedah blok yang baharu. Di samping itu, sifat bagi kaedah baharu seperti peringkat, pemalar ralat, kestabilan-sifar, ketekalan, penumpuan dan rantau kestabilan mutlak turut dikaji. Kaedah baharu yang telah dibangunkan kemudiannya diaplikasi bagi menyelesaikan beberapa permasalahan nilai awal persamaan pembeza biasa peringkat tinggi. Keputusan berangka menunjukkan kaedah baharu menghasil kejituan yang lebih baik jika dibandingkan dengan kaedah sedia ada apabila menyelesaikan permasalahan yang sama. Oleh itu, kajian ini telah berjaya menghasilkan beberapa kaedah baharu bagi menyelesaikan masalah nilai awal persamaan pembeza peringkat tinggi.

Kata kunci: Interpolasi, kolokasi, kaedah blok, penyelesaian langsung, masalah nilai awal peringkat tinggi.

Abstract

Countless problems in real life situations involve rates of change of one or more independent variables. These rates of change can be expressed in terms of derivatives which lead to differential equations. Conventionally, initial value problems of higher order ordinary differential equations are solved by first reducing the equations to their equivalent systems of first order ordinary differential equations. Then, suitable existing numerical methods for first order ordinary differential equations will be employed to solve the resulting equations. However, this approach will enlarge the equations and thus increases computational burden which may jeopardise the accuracy of the solution. In overcoming the setbacks, direct methods were proposed. Disappointedly, most of the existing direct methods approximate the numerical solution at one point at a time. Block methods were then introduced with the aim of approximating numerical solutions at many points concurrently. Several new block methods using interpolation and collocation approach for solving initial value problems of higher order ordinary differential equations directly were developed in this study to increase the accuracy of the solution. In developing these methods, a power series was used as an approximate solution to the problems of ordinary differential equations of order d . The power series was interpolated at d points before the last two points while its highest derivative was collocated at all grid points in deriving the new block methods. In addition, the properties of the new methods such as order, error constant, zero-stability, consistency, convergence and region of absolute stability were also investigated. The developed methods were then applied to solve several initial value problems of higher order ordinary differential equations. The numerical results indicated that the new methods produced better accuracy than the existing methods when solving the same problems. Therefore, this study has successfully produced new methods for solving initial value problems of higher order ordinary differential equations.

Keywords: Interpolation, collocation, block method, direct solution, higher order initial value problems.

Acknowledgement

I return all glory to GOD ALMIGHTY who has made it possible to accomplish this research work, may HIS name be praised forever. My profound gratitude goes to my supervisor. Prof. Dr. Zurni Omar for the tremendous help rendered to me in the course of this research work. I quite appreciate his strong interest and close supervision I received at every stage of this work. I also appreciate him for given me free access for consultations and discussions at any time.

My appreciation goes to friends and senior colleagues who have also contributed in one way or the other to the success of this research work particularly, Mr Akindoyo Edward, Mr Akindoyo Olabode, Mr Abdul Rahim Raft's, Mr Aliyu Yahaya, Mrs Abiodun Oluwatosin-Oluwaseun, Mr Agboluaje Ayodele, Mr. Akindoyo Oluwatosinloba and all the children of God who supported me in prayers.

I am grateful to my parents Mr. F. B. Kuboye and chief (Mrs) R. M. Kuboye for their support in cash and kind throughout the program. I am aslo indebted to the executive Governor of Ondo State , Dr. Olusegun Mimiko and Mr Moses Omane Ogunbameru for the financial support rendered throughout the program. I equally appreciate the support of my sister Mrs. Iyabode Omoseyi and my brother Mr. Kuboye Oluwafemi for taken much of their time to pray for the success of this research work.

My special appreciation goes to my wife Mrs Kuboye Oluwatoyin Abigael for her prayers, patience, and encouragement given to me throughout this research work. I sincerely thank you all.

Table of Contents

Permission to Use.....	i
Abstrak	ii
Abstract	iii
Acknowledgement.....	iv
Table of Contents	v
List of Tables.....	xii
List of Figures	xvi
List of Appendices	xviii
CHAPTER ONE: INTRODUCTION	1
1.1 Background of the Study.....	1
1.2 Existence and Uniqueness Theorem	3
1.3 Multistep Method	5
1.4 Block Method.....	9
1.5 Problem Statement	10
1.6 Objectives of the Research.....	12
1.7 Significance of the Study	12
1.8 Limitation of the Study	13
CHAPTER TWO: LITERATURE REVIEW	14
2.1 Introduction	14
2.2 Review of the Existing Methods for Solving Ordinary Differential Equations... 14	
2.2.1 Predictor-Corrector Method	15
2.2.2 Block Method.....	17
2.2.3 Collocation Method	20
CHAPTER THREE: DEVELOPING BLOCK METHODS FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODES DIRECTLY.....	30
3.1 Introduction	30
3.2 Three-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	30
3.2.1 Derivation of Three-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs	30

3.2.2 Properties of Three–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs	34
3.2.2.1 Order of Three–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	34
3.2.2.2 Zero Stability of Three–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	36
3.2.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Three–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	37
3.2.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Three–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	37
3.3 Four –Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	39
3.3.1 Derivation of Four–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.	39
3.3.2 Properties of Four–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	44
3.3.2.1 Order of Four–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.	44
3.3.2.2 Zero Stability of Four–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	47
3.3.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Four–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	47
3.3.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Four–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	48
3.4 Five –Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	49
3.4.1 Derivation of Five–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.	49
3.4.2 Properties of Five–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs	55
3.4.2.1 Order of Five–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	56
3.4.2.2 Zero Stability of Five–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	59
3.4.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Five–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	59
3.4.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Five–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	60
3.5 Six–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	61
3.5.1 Derivation of Six–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.	61
3.5.2 Properties of Six–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.	70

3.5.2.1 Order of Six–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.	70
3.5.2.2 Zero Stability of Six–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	74
3.5.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Six–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	74
3.5.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Six–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	74
3.6 Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.	76
3.6.1 Derivation of Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	76
3.6.2 Properties of Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	87
3.6.2.1 Order of Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.	87
3.6.2.2 Zero Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	93
3.6.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	93
3.6.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	93
3.7 Eight–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.	95
3.7.1 Derivation of Eight–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	96
3.7.2 Properties of an Eight–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.	109
3.7.2.1 Order of Eight–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.	109
3.7.2.2 Zero Stability of Eight–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	115
3.7.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Eight–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	116
3.7.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Eight–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	116
3.8 Comments on the Properties of the Block Methods for Second Order ODEs...	118
3.9 Test Problems for Second Order ODEs	119
3.10 Numerical Results for Second Order ODEs.....	120
3.11 Comments on the Results.....	139

3.12 Summary	140
CHAPTER FOUR: DEVELOPING BLOCK METHODS FOR SOLVING	
THIRD ORDER ODES DIRECTLY	142
4.1 Introduction	142
4.2 Four–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.	142
4.2.1 Derivation of Four–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	142
4.2.2 Properties of Four–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	149
4.2.2.1 Order of Four–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.	149
4.2.2.2 Zero Stability of Four–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	151
4.2.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Four–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	152
4.2.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Four–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	152
4.3 Five–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	153
4.3.1 Derivation of Five–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.	154
4.3.2 Properties of Five–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs	162
4.3.2.1 Order of Five–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	162
4.3.2.2 Zero Stability of Five–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	166
4.3.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Five–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	166
4.3.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Five–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	167
4.4 Six–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	168
4.4.1 Derivation of Six–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.	168
4.4.2 Properties of Six–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.	180
4.4.2.1 Order of Block Method Six–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.	180
4.4.2.2 Zero Stability of Six–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs	185

4.4.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Six–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	186
4.4.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Six–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.	186
4.5 Seven–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.	188
4.5.1 Derivation of Seven–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	188
4.5.2 Properties of Seven–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	203
4.5.2.1 Order of Seven–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs	203
4.5.2.2 Zero Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	209
4.5.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Seven–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.	210
4.5.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	210
4.6 Eight–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.	212
4.6.1 Derivation of Eight–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	212
4.6.2 Properties of Eight–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs	230
4.6.2.1 Order of Eight–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs	230
4.6.2.2 Zero Stability of Eight–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	237
4.6.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Eight–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	237
4.6.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Eight–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	237
4.7 Comments on the Properties of the Block Methods for Third Order ODEs.....	239
4.8 Test Problems for Third Order ODEs	240
4.9 Numerical Results for Third Order ODEs.	241
4.10 Comments on the Results.....	255
4.11 Summary	256
CHAPTER FIVE: DEVELOPING BLOCK METHODS FOR SOLVING FOURTH ORDER ODES DIRECTLY	257

5.1 Introduction	257
5.2 Five–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	257
5.2.1 Derivation of Five–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	257
5.2.2 Properties of Five–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	269
5.2.2.1 Order of Five–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	269
5.2.2.2 Zero Stability of Five–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	273
5.2.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Five–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	273
5.2.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Five–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	273
5.3 Six–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	275
5.3.1 Derivation of Six–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	275
5.3.2 Properties of Six–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	291
5.3.2.1 Order of Six–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	291
5.3.2.2 Zero Stability of Six–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	295
5.3.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Six–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	296
5.3.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Six–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	296
5.4 Seven–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	298
5.4.1 Derivation of Seven–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	298
5.4.2 Properties of Seven–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	318
5.4.2.1 Order of Seven–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	318
5.4.2.2 Zero Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	324
5.4.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Seven–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	325
5.4.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	325

5.5 Eight–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	327
5.5.1 Derivation of Eight–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	327
5.5.2 Properties of Eight–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	349
5.5.2.1 Order of Eight–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	349
5.5.2.2 Zero Stability of Eight–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	361
5.5.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Eight–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	362
5.5.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Eight–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.	362
5.6 Comments on the Properties of the Block Methods for Fourth Order ODEs. ...	364
5.7 Test Problems for Fourth Order ODEs	365
5.8 Numerical Results for Fourth Order ODEs.	366
5.9 Comments on the Results.	373
5.10 Summary	374
CHAPTER SIX: CONCLUSION AND AREA OF FURTHER RESEARCH.	375
6.1 Conclusion	375
6.2 Areas for Further Research	377
REFERENCES.	378

List of Tables

Table 2.1: The Highlights in Literature Review	22
Table 3.1: Interval of Absolute Stability of Three–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	38
Table 3.2: Interval of Absolute Stability of Four–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	48
Table 3.3: Interval of Absolute Stability of Five–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	60
Table 3.4: Interval of Absolute Stability of Six–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	75
Table 3.5: Interval of Absolute Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	95
Table 3.6: Interval of Absolute Stability of Eight–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.....	117
Table 3.7: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=3$ with Predictor-Corrector Method (Kayode & Adeyeye, 2011) and Block Method (Badmus & Yahaya, 2009) for Solving Problem 1	121
Table 3.8: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=3$ with Block Predictor-Corrector Method (Adesanya et al., 2012) and Modified Block Method (Awoyemi et al.,2011) for Solving Problem 2	122
Table 3.9: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=3$ with Block Method (Awoyemi et al.,2011) and Predictor-Corrector Method (Awoyemi & Kayode, 2005) for Solving Problem 1	123
Table 3.10: Comparison of the New Block Method $k= 4$ with Block Methods (Awari et al., 2014) for Solving Problem 4	124
Table 3.11: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=4$ with Block Method (Adesanya, et al.,2013) and Predictor-Corrector Method (Awoyemi & Kayode, 2005) for Solving Problem 1	125
Table 3.12: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=4$ with Predictor-Corrector Method (Awoyemi & Kayode, 2005) and Predictor-Corrector Method (Awoyemi, 2001) for Solving Problem 5	126
Table 3.13: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Hybrid Backward	

Difference Formula (Mohammed & Adeniyi, 2014) and Block Method Mohammed, 2011) for Solving Problem 3	127
Table 3.14: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Method (Omar, 2004) in which Maximum Errors were considered for Solving Problem 6.....	128
Table 3.15: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Method (Badmus & Yahaya, 2009) for Solving Problem 7.....	129
Table 3.16: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Numerical Methods (Adeniyi & Alabi, 2011) where two Continuous Collocation Methods for $k=6$ were considered for Solving Problem 1	130
Table 3.17: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Uniform Accurate Block Integrators (Awari et al., 2014) and Zero Stable Continuous Block Method (Awari & Abada, 2014) for Solving Problem 4.....	131
Table 3.18: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Block Method (Mohammed et al., 2010) for Solving Problem 3	132
Table 3.19: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=7$ with Zero Stable Continuous Block Method (Awari & Abada, 2014) for Solving Problem 4.....	133
Table 3.20: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=7$ with Zero Stable Continuous Block Method (Awari & Abada, 2014) for Solving Problem 11	134
Table 3.21: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=7$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) whereby Maximum Errors were selected for Solving Problem 6.....	135
Table 3.22: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=8$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) whereby Maximum Errors were selected for Solving Problem 8.....	136
Table 3.23: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=8$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) where selection of Maximum Errors were considered for Solving Problem 9	137
Table 3.24: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=8$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) whereby Maximum Errors were selected for Solving Problem 10.....	138
Table 4.1: Interval of Absolute Stability of Four–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	153
Table 4.2: Interval of Absolute Stability of Five–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	167
Table 4.3: Interval of Absolute Stability of Six–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	187

Table 4.4: Interval of Absolute Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	211
Table 4.5: Interval of Absolute Stability of Eight–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs	239
Table 4.6: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=4$ with Block Method (Sagir, 2014) for Solving Problem 14.....	242
Table 4.7: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=4$ with Block Method (Adesanya et al., 2011) and Four-Point Implicit Method (Awoyemi et al., 2014) for Solving Problem 15.....	243
Table 4.8: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=4$ with Block Method (Adesanya, et al., 2012) and Numerical Method (Awoyemi et. al.,2006) for Solving Problem 16.....	244
Table 4.9: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Method (Adesanya et al., 2011) for Solving Problem 15	245
Table 4.10: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Method (Olabode, 2009) for Solving Problem 16.....	246
Table 4.11: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Method (Olabode, 2007) for Solving Problem 17.....	247
Table 4.12: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Block Predictor- Corrector Method (Olabode, 2013) for Solving Problem 13	248
Table 4.13: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Block Method and Predictor-Corrector method (Olabode, 2013) for Solving Problem 16.....	249
Table 4.14: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Block Method and Predictor-Corrector Method (Olabode, 2013) for Solving Problem 18	250
Table 4.15: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=7$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) in which Maximum Errors were considered for Solving Problem 19	251
Table 4.16: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=7$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) in which Maximum Errors were considered for Solving Problem 20	252
Table 4.17: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=8$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) in which Maximum Errors were considered for Solving Problem 19.....	253
Table 4.18: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=8$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) whereby Maximum Errors were considered for Solving Problem 21	254
Table 5.1: Interval of Absolute Stability of Five-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.....	274

Table 5.2: Interval of Absolute Stability of Six–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.....	297
Table 5.3: Interval of Absolute Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.....	326
Table 5.4: Interval of Absolute Stability of Eight–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.....	363
Table 5.5: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Predictor-Corrector Method (Kayode , 2008a) and Predictor-Corrector Method (Kayode , 2008b) for Solving Problem 22.....	367
Table 5.6: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Predictor-Corrector Method (Kayode , 2008a) and Predictor-Corrector Method (Kayode , 2008b) for Solving Problem 23.....	368
Table 5.7: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Method (Omar & Suleiman, 2004) for Solving Problem 24 in which Maximum Errors were considered.	369
Table 5.8: Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Block Method (Olabode, 2009) and Block Method (Mohammed, 2010) for Solving Problem 25	370
Table 5.9: Comparison of the New Block Methods $k=6, 7$ and 8 with Block Method (Omar, 1999) where the selection of Maximum Errors were made for Solving problem 24	371
Table 5.10: Comparison of the New Block Methods $k=6, 7$ and 8 with Block Method (Omar, 1999) whereby Maximum Errors were considered for Solving Problem 26.....	372

List of Figures

Figure 3.1. Three–step interpolation and collocation method for second order ODEs.....	31
Figure 3.2. Region of absolute stability of three–step block method for second order ODEs.....	39
Figure 3.3. Four–step interpolation and collocation method for second order ODEs.	39
Figure 3.4. Region of absolute stability of four–step block method for second ODEs.	49
Figure 3.5. Five –step interpolation and collocation method for second order ODEs.....	49
Figure 3.6. Region of absolute stability of five–step block method for second ODEs.	61
Figure 3.7. Six–step interpolation and collocation method for second order ODEs.....	61
Figure 3.8. Region of absolute stability of six–step block method for second order ODEs. .	76
Figure 3.9. Seven–step interpolation and collocation method for second order ODEs.	77
Figure 3.10. Region of absolute stability of seven–step block method for second ODEs.	95
Figure 3.11. Eight–step interpolation and collocation method for second order ODEs	96
Figure 3.12. Region of absolute stability of eight–step block method for second ODEs. ...	118
Figure 4.1. Four–step interpolation and collocation method for third order ODEs	143
Figure 4.2. Region of absolute stability of four–step block method for third order ODEs ..	153
Figure 4.3. Five–step interpolation and collocation method for third ODEs.	154
Figure 4.4. Region of absolute stability of five–step block method for third order ODEs. .	168
Figure 4.5. Six–step interpolation and collocation method for third order ODEs.	169
Figure 4.6. Region of absolute stability of six–step block method for third order ODEs....	188
Figure 4.7. Seven–step interpolation and collocation method for third order ODEs.....	189
Figure 4.8. Region of absolute stability of seven–step block method for third order ODEs.....	212
Figure 4.9. Eight–step interpolation and collocation method for third order ODEs.	213
Figure 4.10. Region of absolute stability of eight–step block method for third order ODEs.....	239
Figure 5.1. Five–step interpolation and collocation method for fourth order ODEs	258
Figure 5.2. Region of absolute stability of five–step block method for fourth order ODEs.....	275
Figure 5.3. Six–step interpolation and collocation method for fourth order ODEs	276
Figure 5.4. Region of absolute stability of six–step block method for fourth order ODEs.	298

Figure 5.5. Seven–step interpolation and collocation method for fourth order ODEs.....	299
Figure 5.6. Region of absolute stability of seven–step block method for fourth order ODEs.....	327
Figure 5.7. Eight–step interpolation and collocation method for fourth order ODEs.....	328
Figure 5.8. Region of absolute stability of eight–step block method for fourth order ODEs.....	364



List of Appendices

Appendix A: MATLAB CODE OF THREE-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODES.....	390
Appendix B: MATLAB CODE OF FOUR-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODES.....	391
Appendix C: MATLAB CODE OF FIVE-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODES.....	393
Appendix D: MATLAB CODE OF SIX-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODES.....	395
Appendix E: MATLAB CODE OF SEVEN-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODES.....	397
Appendix F: MATLAB CODE OF EIGHT-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODES.....	400
Appendix G: MATLAB CODE OF FOUR-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING THIRD ORDER ODES.	403
Appendix H: MATLAB CODE OF FIVE-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING THIRD ORDER ODES.	405
Appendix I: MATLAB CODE OF SIX-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING THIRD ORDER ODES.	407
Appendix J: MATLAB CODE OF SEVEN-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING THIRD ORDER ODES.	409
Appendix K: MATLAB CODE OF EIGHT-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING THIRD ORDER ODES.	412
Appendix L: MATLAB CODE OF FIVE-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING FOURTH ORDER ODES.....	415
Appendix M: MATLAB CODE OF SIX-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING FOURTH ORDER ODES.....	417
Appendix N: MATLAB CODE OF SEVEN-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING FOURTH ORDER ODES.....	419
Appendix O: MATLAB CODE OF EIGHT-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING FOURTH ORDER ODES.....	423

CHAPTER ONE

INTRODUCTION

1.1 Background of the Study

Mathematical models in the field of science and engineering are usually developed to understand the physical phenomena. These models are always resulted to differential equations. Ross (1989) highlighted some of the problems that involved differential equations as follows:

1. The problem arising from determining the projectile motion, satellite, rocket or planet.
2. The problem of how to determine the charge or current in an electric circuit.
3. The study of chemical reactions.
4. The study of decomposition rate of radioactive substance or population growth rate.

The problems mentioned above obey certain scientific laws that involve rates of change of one or more quantities. Mathematically, these rates of change can be expressed by derivatives. When the problems are converted to mathematical equations they will form differential equations.

A differential equation can be defined as an equation containing an independent variable, a dependent variable and one or more derivative of the dependent variable with respect to the independent variable. In other words, a differential equation is an equation that contains the derivatives of one or more dependent variable with respect to one or more independent variable (Omar & Suleiman, 1999). It can be classified

into two categories; *ordinary differential equations* (ODEs) and *partial differential equations* (PDEs).

An Ordinary differential equation is a differential equation in which the unknown function is a function of a single independent variable. On the other hand, a partial differential equation is a differential equation in which the unknown function is a function of two or more independent variables. A differential equation can further be classified according to the order and the degree of the differential equation. The *order* of a differential equation is the highest derivative included in a differential equation. The power to the highest derivative that occurs in the differential equation is known as *degree*. The below differential equations are some examples that will enhance the understanding of the terms defined above:

$$\frac{d^3 y}{dx^3} - xy \left(\frac{dy}{dx} \right)^2 = 0 \quad (1.1)$$

$$\frac{d^4 x}{dz^4} + 2 \frac{d^3 x}{dz^3} - \frac{dx}{dz} = \sin z \quad (1.2)$$

$$\frac{\partial v}{\partial s} + \frac{\partial v}{\partial w} = v \quad (1.3)$$

$$\left(\frac{\partial^3 w}{\partial x^3} \right)^2 + \frac{\partial^2 w}{\partial y^2} - \frac{\partial w}{\partial z} = 1. \quad (1.4)$$

Equations (1.1) and (1.2) are ODEs while equations (1.3) and (1.4) are PDEs. Equation (1.1) is of order 3 with degree 1 and equation (1.2) has an order 4 as well as degree 1. Meanwhile, equation (1.3) is having order and degree 1 while (1.4) is of order 3 with degree 2.

The d -th ODE can be generally denoted as

$$F(x, y(x), y'(x), y''(x), \dots, y^{(d-1)}(x), y^{(d)}(x)) = 0 \quad (1.5)$$

where d is identified as the order of the differential equation, F is a continuous function, x is an independent variable and $y(x), y'(x), \dots, y^{(d)}(x)$ are the dependent variables. The canonical form of equation (1.5) is represented by

$$y^{(d)} = f(x, y(x), y'(x), \dots, y^{(d-1)}(x)) \quad (1.6)$$

In order for equation (1.6) to have a unique solution certain conditions need to be imposed at the initial point as follows

$$y^{(s)}(a) = \eta_s, s = 0(1)d-1 \quad (1.7)$$

Equation (1.6) together with (1.7) is called the d -th order Cauchy problems or the d -th order initial value problems (IVPs). When the conditions are given at more than the initial point, it is then called boundary value problems (BVPs).

Equation (1.5) is said to be *linear* if it can be expressed in the following form

$$a_0(x)y^{(d)} + a_1(x)y^{(d-1)} + \dots + a_{d-1}(x)y' + a_d(x)y = b(x)$$

where a_0 is not identically zero. An ordinary differential equation that is not linear is known as *nonlinear* ordinary differential equation (Omar, 1999). In the examples given previously, equation (1.1) is a nonlinear ODE and equation (1.2) is a linear ODE.

1.2 Existence and Uniqueness Theorem

The solutions to higher order ODEs as in (1.6) can be obtained by using two approaches:

1. Reduction to systems of first order ODEs.
2. Direct methods, i.e. without reduction.

Two theorems are going to be stated: Theorem (1.1) discusses about the existence and uniqueness of first order ODEs and Theorem (1.2) guarantees the uniqueness of higher order ordinary differential equations.

Theorem 1.1 (Henrici, 1962): Let $f(x, y)$ be a real function and continuous for all points (x, y) in the region D defined by $x \in [a, b]$, $y \in (-\infty, \infty)$, containing initial values (x_0, y_0) where a, b are finite. Let there exists a constant L called Lipschitz constant such that for any $x \in [a, b]$ and for any pairs y_1, y_2 for which $(x, y_1), (x, y_2)$ are both in D $|f(x, y_1) - f(x, y_2)| \leq L|y_1 - y_2|$. Then for any given number $x \in [a, b]$, the first order initial value problem has a unique solution $y(x)$. The proof of Theorem 1.1 can be seen in Henrici (1962).

Theorem 1.2 (Wend, 1969): Let D be the region defined by the inequalities $x_0 \leq x \leq x_0 + a, |s_j - c_j| \leq b, j = 0, 1, \dots, d-1$ ($a > 0, b > 0$). Suppose that

$f(x, c_0, \dots, c_{d-1}) > 0$ and $f(x, s_0, \dots, s_{d-1})$ is defined in \mathfrak{R} and in addition

1. f is non-negative and non-decreasing in each of x, s_0, \dots, s_{d-1} in \mathfrak{R} .
2. $f(x, c_0, \dots, c_{d-1}) > 0$ for $x_0 \leq x \leq x_0 + a$.
3. $c_k \geq 0, k = 1(1)d-1$.

Then the d -th order initial value problem has a unique solution in \mathfrak{R} . The proof of Theorem 1.2 can be found in Wend (1969).

Shortly after the introduction of calculus, it was discovered that not all ODEs can be solved analytically. In order to overcome this great challenge, numerical methods of solving ODEs were introduced with the aim of providing approximate solution to the ODEs. Numerical method is an approach by which difficult problems in mathematics are solved on a computer (Gerald & Wheatley, 1994). Some of the most famous numerical methods are the Euler method (Atkinson, 1989), linear multistep methods (Hairer, Norsett & Wanner, 1993) and Runge-Kutta methods (Lambert, 1991).

There are basically two types of numerical methods: *single step method* and *multistep method*. In a single step method, information computed from the previous x_n are used to approximate the numerical solution at x_{n+1} . Furthermore, the approximate value y_{n+1} to the solution $y(x_{n+1})$ at the grid point x_{n+1} is made if only the values of x_n, y_n and the step-size are known. Multistep method, on the other hand, requires the information used from the previous steps for the approximation of solution at the current step (Omar, 1999). Multistep method will be employed in this work and therefore it will be described in details.

1.3 Multistep Method

A multistep method is a computation method for determining the numerical solution of initial value problems of ODEs which form a linear relation between y_{n+j} and f_{n+j} , $j = 0(1)k$. This is a method which requires starting values from several previous steps for the approximation of solution at the current step. For instance, in

the method k -step, the values of y computed at the previous k -step, that is $x_{n+j} = x_n + jh$, $j = 0(1)k-1$ are used to calculate y_{n+k} (Omar, 1999).

The general form of linear multistep method is given as

$$\sum_{j=0}^k \alpha_j y_{n+j} = h^d \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (1.8)$$

where

$$f_{n+j} = f(x_{n+j}, y_{n+j}, y'_{n+j}, \dots, y_{n+j}^{d-1}),$$

$$y_{n+j} = y(x_{n+j}), j = 0(1)k,$$

d is the order of the differential equation, α_j and β_j are real constants where both α_0 and β_0 are not zero.

According to Lambert (1988), equation (1.8) can be represented by

$$\rho(r) = \sum_{j=0}^k \alpha_j r^{n+j}$$

and

$$\sigma(r) = h^d \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j r^{n+j}.$$

$\rho(r)$ and $\sigma(r)$ are known as the *first* and *second characteristics polynomials* respectively.

Definition 1.1 (Atkinson, 1989): Linear multistep method (1.8) is said to be implicit if $\beta_k \neq 0$, that is, the approximate solution at x_{n+k} which is y_{n+k} reflects on the both sides of (1.8). On the other hand, (1.8) is explicit if $\beta_k = 0$, that is, the approximate

value of y_{n+k} can directly be determined in terms of $y_{n+j}, f_{n+j}, j = 0(1)k-1$. An implicit method requires the determination of initial values for $y_{n+j}, y'_{n+k}, \dots, y_{n+k}^{d-1}$ in terms of $f(x_{n+k}, y_{n+k}, \dots, y_{n+k}^{d-1})$.

Definition 1.2 (Adesanya, 2012): Numerical method for solving differential equation is based on principle of discretization in which the approximate solutions are evaluated at each grid point. We consider the sequence of point $\{x_n\}$ in the interval $I = [a, b]$ defined by $a = x_0 < x_1 < x_2, \dots, < x_n = b$; $h_i = x_{i+1} - x_i$, $i = 0(1)n-1$. The parameter h_i is called the *step-size*. If the solution to linear multistep method is $y(x)$ approximated by y_{n+i} , $i = 0(1)k$, any numerical method that computes y_{n+i} by using the information at $x_i, x_{i+1}, \dots, x_{n+k}$ is called a *k-step method*.

The development of approximate solution of ordinary differential equation led to comprehensive research into the analysis of the basic properties of numerical methods which involves the convergence and stability of the approximate solutions. These are defined below:

Definition 1.3 (Gear, 1971): The linear operator L associated with (1.8) is given by

$$L[y(x); h] = \sum_{j=0}^k [\alpha_j y(x + jh) - h^d \beta_j y^d(x + jh)] \quad (1.9)$$

where d is the order of the differential equation and $y(x)$ is an arbitrary function that is continuous and differentiable on $[a, b]$. Using the Taylor series at point x to expand $y(x + jh)$ and $y^d(x + jh)$ gives

$$L[y(x);h] = C_0 y(x) + C_1 h y'(x) + \dots + C_q h^q y^{(q)}(x) + C_{q+1} h^{q+1} y^{(q+1)}(x) + \dots$$

where

$$C_0 = (\alpha_0 + \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \dots + \alpha_k)$$

$$C_1 = \alpha_1 + 2\alpha_2 + 3\alpha_3 + \dots + k\alpha_k$$

$$\vdots$$

$$C_q = \frac{1}{q!} (\alpha_1 + 2^q \alpha_2 + 3^q \alpha_3 + \dots + k^q \alpha_k) - \frac{1}{(q-d)!} (\beta_1 + 2^{q-d} \beta_2 + \dots + k^{q-d} \beta_k)$$

for $q = 2, 3, \dots$

The linear multistep method (1.8) is said to have order p if

$$C_0 = C_1 = C_2 = \dots = C_p = C_{p+1} = \dots = C_{p+(d-1)} = 0, \quad C_{p+d} \neq 0.$$

The first coefficient that does not vanish C_{p+d} is known to be the *error constant* and $C_{p+n} h^{p+d} y^{(p+d)}(x_n)$ is

called the *principal local truncation error*.

Definition 1.4 (Lambert, 1973): A linear multistep method (1.8) is *consistent* if the following conditions stated below are satisfied:

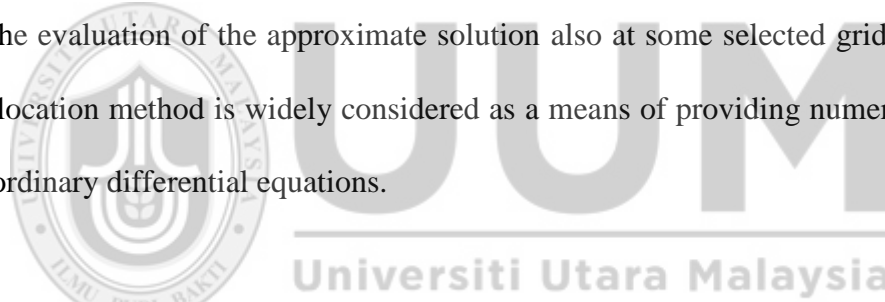
1. $p \geq 1$
2. $\sum_{j=0}^k \alpha_j = 0$

Definition 1.5 (Adesanya, 2012): Linear multistep (1.8) is said to be *zero-stable* if no root of the first characteristic polynomial $\rho(r) = \det[rA^0 - A^1]$ is having a modulus greater than one and every root of modulus one is simple, where A^0 and A^1 are the coefficients of y -function in equation (1.10). The roots with modulus one is known as the principal roots and the other roots are called spurious roots.

Definition 1.6 (Lambert, 1973): A linear multistep method (1.8) is said be *absolutely stable* in \Re region of the complex plane if, for all $\bar{h}(\lambda h) \in \Re$, all roots of the stability polynomial $\pi(r, \bar{h})$ associated with the method satisfy $|r_s| < 1, s = 1, 2, \dots, k$ and $|r_s| < |r_1|, s = 2, 3, \dots, k$.

Theorem 1.3 (Henrici, 1962): A linear multistep method (1.8) is said to be convergent if it is consistent and zero-stable.

Definition 1.7 (Lanczos, 1965): Collocation is the evaluation of the differential system of the basis or trial function at some selected grid points while interpolation is the evaluation of the approximate solution also at some selected grid points. This collocation method is widely considered as a means of providing numerical solution to ordinary differential equations.



1.4 Block Method

Block method was first proposed by Milne according to Olabode (2007). This method can be seen as a set of linear multistep method simultaneously applied to initial value problems and then combined to yield a better approximation. In other words, the set of new values derived by each application of the method is known as *block*. That is, at each iteration of the algorithm, the values of $y_{n+1}, y_{n+2}, \dots, y_{n+k}$ are computed simultaneously.

Basically, there are two types of block methods, namely one-step and multistep block methods. In one-step block method, the value of the new block $y_{n+i}, i = 1(1)k$

is derived from the information at y_n . On the other hand, when the values of the previous blocks are used to compute the next block, it is called a multistep block (Omar, 1999). In this work, block method of the form

$$A^0 Y_N = \sum_{i=0}^{d-1} h^i A^{i+1} Y_{N-1}^{(i)} + h^d \sum_{i=0}^1 B^i F_{N-i} \quad (1.10)$$

is adopted to simultaneously generate the numerical solution at all the selected grid points. In equation (1.10), d is the order of differential equation, A^{i+1} and B^i are both squared matrices,

$$Y_N = [y_{n+1}, y_{n+2}, \dots, y_{n+k}]^T, Y_{N-1}^{(i)} = [y_{n-k+1}^{(i)}, y_{n-k+2}^{(i)}, \dots, y_n^{(i)}]^T, F_N = [f_{n+1}, f_{n+2}, \dots, f_{n+k}]^T \text{ and } F_{N-1} = [f_{n-k+1}, f_{n-k+2}, \dots, f_n]^T.$$

1.5 Problem Statement

Higher order ordinary differential equations are conventionally solved by a reduction to a system of first order ordinary differential equations and then suitable numerical method for first order would be used to solve the system (Fatunla, 1988; Lambert, 1973; Awoyemi, 2001; Jator, 2007; Brugnano & Trigiante, 1998). This method computes the numerical solution at one point at a time. However, the major setbacks for this method are computational burden which affects the accuracy of the method in terms of the error. In addition, the computer program to examine the accuracy of the method is always found to be complicated (Awoyemi & Kayode, 2004).

In order to overcome these challenges and bring improvement on numerical method, scholars such as Olabode (2009a, 2009b), Mohammed (2010), Jator (2007), Omar and Suleiman (1999), Badmus and Yahaya (2009) and Omar (2004) developed block

methods for direct solution of higher order ordinary differential equations whereby the accuracy of the methods is better than when it is reduced to system of first order ODEs.

In the work done by Olabode (2009a, 2009b) and Mohammed (2010), interpolation and collocation method was used in the derivation of blocks with step-length $k=5$ and $k=6$ for solving third and fourth order ordinary differential equations. The points of interpolation and collocation were taking at some selected points within the specified interval. It is noted that the accuracy of the methods were not efficient in terms of error.

Moreover, Adesanya et al (2012) used interpolation and collocation method for the development of block predictor-corrector of order six that solves second order ordinary differential equations. However, the implementation of predictor-corrector method causes computational burden which affects the accuracy of the method in terms of error (James et al., 2013).

Furthermore, in the method proposed by Badmus and Yahaya (2009), a uniform order six block method having a step-length $k=5$ was developed whereby the points of interpolation were made at the beginning of the interval. In the problems solved to examine the accuracy of the method, it is observed that the errors are too large. A family of implicit block integrators was also developed by Awari et al. (2014) using a step-length $k=4(1)6$ whereby collocation was only made at one point. The accuracy of the methods was very low. The accuracy of the methods can be improved if more points of collocation are considered.

Based on the drawbacks of these previous works, we attempt to increase the accuracy of the method by using different strategy which is interpolating at the d points before the last two points within the interval and collocating all grid points.

1.6 Objectives of the Research

The main objective of this research is to develop a set of block methods for direct solution of higher order initial value problems of ordinary differential equations. In order to achieve this, the following needs to be done.

1. To develop a continuous implicit schemes that solve second, third and fourth order ODEs by interpolating and collocating within the selected grids points.
2. To develop new block methods using the developed continuous implicit schemes for solving second, third and fourth order ODEs directly.
3. To establish the basic properties of the new block methods. That is, zero-stability, order, consistency, convergence, error constant and region of absolute stability.
4. To compare the results generated from the new block methods with the existing methods in terms of error.

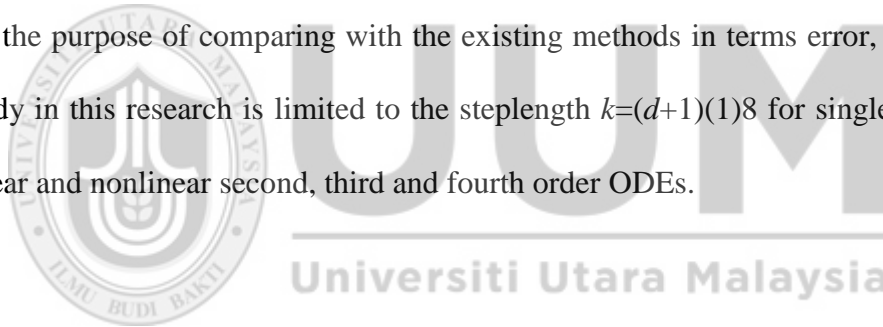
1.7 Significance of the Study

New block methods for solving higher order ODEs directly without the rigor of developing separate predictors are developed. The methods are of step length $k = (d + 1)1/8$ for second, third and fourth order ODEs, where d is the order of differential equation. This increases the accuracy of the method in terms of error

significantly. The methods are more accurate when compared with the existing methods for solving second, third and fourth order ODEs directly.

1.8 Limitation of the Study

This study considers comparison in terms of error as each runtime per program solution varies with respect to computer model and hence was not considered in this work. Furthermore, generalization of the method to d -th order ODEs is impossible because the point of interpolation depends on the order of differential equation. As the order of the differential equation increases the point of interpolation also increases. Therefore, because of this difficulty in generalization of the method and for the purpose of comparing with the existing methods in terms error, our scope of study in this research is limited to the steplength $k=(d+1)(1)8$ for single equation of linear and nonlinear second, third and fourth order ODEs.



CHAPTER TWO

LITERATURE REVIEW

2.1 Introduction

Most of the modeled problems in ordinary differential equations do not have analytical solutions; therefore approximate solutions to the problems need to be considered. These approximations are computed through numerical methods which results in a discretization of solution. Discretization is when solution is represented by function value on the grid points which are mutually connected by interpolation of function. In this chapter, some literatures on the existing methods will be reviewed for solving ordinary differential equations

2.2 Review of the Existing Methods for solving Ordinary Differential Equations

In most application, higher order ordinary differential equations are solved by a reduction to a system of first order ordinary differential equation of the form

$$\begin{aligned}y_1 &= y \\y_1' &= y' = y_2 \\y_2' &= y'' = y_3 \\&\vdots \\y_{d-1}' &= y^{(d-1)} = y_d \\y_d' &= y^{(d)} = f(x, y_1, y_2, \dots, y_{d-1}), \quad y(a) = y_0 \quad a \leq x \leq b\end{aligned}$$

Then any suitable numerical methods would be used to solve the resulting equation. This approach is extensively discussed by scholars such as Spiegel (1971), Lambert (1973), Goult et al. (1973), Lambert and Watson (1976), Jain et al. (1984), Fatunla

(1988), Sarafyan (1990), Awoyemi (1999), Jator (2001) and Jaun (2002). It was noticed that this reduction process has a lots of setbacks such as difficulties in writing computer program for the method, computational burden which affects the accuracy of the method in terms of error and wastage of human effort.

Therefore, it will be appropriate and more efficient if direct method of solving (1.6) is employed as suggested by Dahlquist (1959), Henrici (1962), Chakravati and Worland (1971), Jeltsch (1976), Hall and Suleiman (1981), Twizeland and Khaliq (1984), Fatunla (1988), Taiwo and Onumanyi (1991), Awoyemi (1998, 1999), Onumanyi et al. (2001), Omar (2004), Kayode (2004, 2005, 2008), Adesanya et al. (2009), Sharp and Fine (1992) and Dormand et al. (2003). Much and considerable attention have been dedicated to solving higher order ordinary differential equations of the form (1.6) directly without being reduced to system of first order ordinary differential equation. For instance, Hairer and Wanner (1976) proposed Nystrom type method in which some additional conditions are being stated for determining the parameters of the methods. Explicit and implicit Runge-Kutta Nystrom type methods were independently developed by Chawla and Sharma (1981).

2.2.1 Predictor-Corrector Method

In predictor-corrector method, an explicit method is usually meant for predictor step while an implicit method for the corrector step. The development of Linear Multistep Method (LMM) through the predictor-corrector mode has been carefully considered by scholars such as Brown (1977), Lambert (1988), Awoyemi (1999, 2001, 2003, 2005), Kayode (2009), Udoh et al. (2007), Olabode (2007), Onumanyi

et al. (2001) among others. These researchers independently suggested a multi-derivative Linear Multistep Method (LMM) which was implemented in a predictor-corrector mode where Taylor series algorithm is used to supply the starting values.

A P-stable linear multistep method for numerical solution of third order ordinary differential equations was developed by Awoyemi (2003), where the strategy of implementation was through predictor-corrector mode. The method is associated with computational burden due to the evaluation of many functions per iteration in both predictor and corrector method. Awoyemi (1998) stated the advantage of continuous linear multistep method over the discrete methods such that; it gives a simplified form of coefficients for additional analytical work at different points that guarantee easy approximation of solutions at all the interior points of the interval.

Two-step implicit method of order four for the solution of second order ODEs was developed by Omolehin et al. (2003) but the accuracy of the method is not efficient in terms of error. In order to improve the accuracy of the results generated by Omolehin et al. (2003), Kayode and Awoyemi (2005) presented a five-step method for solving second order directly with the use of power series method. Kayode and Adeyeye (2011) and Kayode (2011) also developed a three-step hybrid implicit method and a class of one-point zero-stable continuous hybrid methods respectively in which the implementation was through predictor-corrector whereby the accuracy of the methods were found better than Awoyemi and Kayode (2005). In addition, an efficient zero-stable numerical method for direct solution of fourth

order ODEs was developed by Kayode (2008) which was also implemented in predictor-corrector scheme.

Although the methods implemented in a predictor-corrector mode produced good results, the process is more costly to implement. Furthermore, the subroutines are very difficult to write because of the special techniques required to supply the starting values which leads to a more human effort (Jator, 2007; Olabode, 2007). The major disadvantage of methods being implemented in predictor-corrector mode has been the use of predictors of lower order for the implementation of the scheme (Kayode & Adeyeye, 2013).

2.2.2 Block Method

In order to overcome the difficulties mentioned in predictor-corrector method, block method was developed (Fatunla, 1991). This method computes the discrete method at more than one grid point simultaneously. According to Olabode (2007) and Ehigie (2011) block method was firstly proposed by Milne (1953) who advocated the use of block as a means of getting a starting value for predictor-corrector algorithm and later adopted as a full method (Anake et al., 2012; Adesanya et al., 2013).

Authors who previously worked on block method for solving ODEs are Rosser (1967), Chu and Hamilton (1987), Fatunla (1991), Voss and Abbas (1997) and Omar and Suleiman (1999) to mention a few. They stated that numerical solutions on block method are produced with less computational efforts when compared with

non-block method (Majid, 2004). This is because evaluation is made at more than one point simultaneously. Block Backward Difference Formula (BBDF) for the solution of stiff first order ODEs was proposed by Ibrahim et al. (2007) where two points were computed simultaneously using x_{n-1} and x_n as the back values in each block. Furthermore, Ibrahim et al. (2008) developed a fixed coefficients block backward differentiation formulas for the numerical solution of stiff ODEs. Likewise, convergence of the 2-point block backward differentiation formulas was also considered by Ibrahim et al. (2011). All these developed block methods could only cater for first order ODEs.

Fatunla (1991, 1994) proposed block method for the solution of second order ODEs. Omar and Suleiman (1999, 2003) later developed implicit and explicit parallel block methods for the solution of higher order ODEs through numerical integration where Newton backward difference is used as an interpolation polynomial. The accuracy of the methods in terms of error, however, is not encouraging. Furthermore, a parallel 3-point implicit block method for the solution of second order ODEs was proposed by Omar (2004) but the method is of lower accuracy. Ismail et al. (2009) adopted this method to develop a 3-point implicit and explicit block method for the solution of special second order ODEs. A 3-point implicit block method for the solution of first order ODEs based on Newton backward divided difference formulae was derived by Majid et al. (2006).

Jator (2007) and Jator and Li (2009) proposed a five-step and four-step self-starting methods respectively where continuous linear multistep method to obtain a block is

adopted for the direct solution of second order ODEs. The accuracy of the methods can be improved if the step-length increases. A family of implicit uniformly accurate order block integrator for the solution of second order ODEs was examined by Awari et al. (2014). The accuracy of the methods developed are very low. A uniform order six block method of lower accuracy for solving general second order ODEs was developed by Badmus and Yahaya (2009). However, an improvement on the accuracy of the method can be achieved if another strategy of interpolating is considered.

Furthermore, in the work carried out by Yahaya and Sagir (2013), an order five implicit three-step block method with one off-grid point at f – function was examined. The results produced when the method was applied to second order ODEs were not efficient in terms of error. Mohammed, Jiya and Mohammed (2010) proposed the development of a class of six-step block method for the solution of second order ODEs directly. The method developed depends on the points of interpolation which leads to many functions to evaluate that resulted to the lower accuracy of the method (Kayode, 2008a). Furthermore, the research article entitled three-point block methods for direct integration of general second order ODEs was carried out by Ehigie, Okunuga and Sofoluwe (2011). The accuracy of the method is expected to be better when more points are considered. Adesanya et al. (2012) developed an order six block predictor-corrector method for direct solution of second order ODEs. The method is associated with much computational burden that reduced the accuracy of the method in terms of error. A two-step block method for solving second order ODEs was proposed by Adesanya

et al. (2009). Higher accuracy can be accomplished if more step-length is considered.

Bolarinwa et al. (2012) developed a one-step implicit hybrid block method using collocation method for the solution of third order ODEs where three sub-step methods were considered. Bolaji et al. (2012) proceeded by developing a four-step implicit hybrid block for direct solution of the same third order ODEs. The method developed is of lower accuracy. The numerical solution of third order ODEs using an accurate block hybrid collocation method was examined by Yap et al. (2014). Moreover, Adesanya et al. (2012) developed a new block predictor-corrector algorithm for the solution of third order ODEs. The method resulted to more functions to be evaluated per iteration which in most cases affects the accuracy of the method in terms of error. Likewise, researchers like Olabode and Yusuph (2009) and Olabode (2009a, 2013) proposed block methods for solving third order ODEs using multistep collocation approach, the results generated are not efficient in terms of error. Additionally, Olabode (2009b) and Mohammed (2010) developed six-step block methods for solving fourth order ordinary differential equations whereby the accuracy of the methods are not encouraging. The accuracy could be better if more points were considered.

2.2.3 Collocation Method

The method of collocation was firstly introduced by Kantorovich in 1934 according to Faure and Meade (1989). The method was originally introduced for the solution of PDEs in two variables. The collocation method was considered by Frazer et al.

(1988) for the solution of ODEs and how it would be applied to the solution of ODEs. The use of collocation by polynomial as the roots of orthogonal polynomial rather than at the equidistant points was advocated by Lanczos in 1973. This type of collocation method is known as orthogonal collocation method. That is, it uses collocation at zeros of some orthogonal polynomial to convert the PDEs to a set of ODEs. The solution of ODEs, PDEs and integral equations through Chebyshev orthogonal collocation was described by Fox and Parker (1968).

Ever since then, research in the area of developing methods for the solution of ODEs has greatly improved. Awoyemi (2003) described collocation as now the most essential numerical process for obtaining continuous methods for the solution of ODEs. It has been a great interest to scholars in making use of power series as the basis function for the development of numerical methods. Power series method was adopted by Awoyemi (2003) to develop a numerical method for the solution of initial value problem of ODEs.

Researchers such as Yahaya (2007), Awoyemi et al. (2009), Kayode (2008, 2011), Olabode (2007, 2009b), Jator (2007), Mohammed (2010), Olabode (2009a, 2009b); Adesanya (2012), Adesanya (2013), James et al. (2013), Awari et al. (2014), Awoyemi et al. (2014), Sagir (2014) and Odekunle et al. (2014) adopted a power series polynomial for the generation of a continuous linear multistep method.

The highlights in the literature review is shown in the Table 2.1

Table 2.1

The Highlights in Literature Review

Authors	Methods	Advantages	Disadvantages
Awoyemi (1998, 1999, 2003)	Developed a class of continuous methods, a class of continuous stormer-cowell type methods for second order ODEs and a P-stable linear multistep method for third order ODEs which were implemented in predictor – corrector mode	The method solve second and third order ODEs directly	The methods are associated with much computational burden
Omolehin et al. (2003)	Developed a two-step Implicit method of order four using multistep collocation	The method solves second order ODEs without going through the process of reduction	The accuracy of the method is not efficient in terms of error. This was improved by Kayode and Awoyemi (2005)

Table 2.1 continued

Kayode and Awoyemi (2005)	Proposed a five-step multistep collocation method for solving second order ODEs which was implemented in predictor-corrector mode	The method solves second order ODEs directly	The method resulted to more functions to evaluate per step that leads to computational burden
Kayode and Adeyeye (2011)	Developed a class of hybrid implicit methods for the solution of second order ODEs which was also implemented in predictor-corrector mode.	The method solves second order ODEs without reduction method	The appearance of hybrid points at f- function increases the computational burden and this leads to lower accuracy of the method
Kayode (2008, 2011)	Developed an efficient zero-stable numerical method and a class of one-point zero stable continuous hybrid methods using predictor-corrector method	The methods directly applied to fourth and second order ODEs	The method requires much human effort compared to non-predictor-corrector method

Table 2.1 continued

Omar and Suleiman (1999, 2003, 2005)	Developed implicit and explicit parallel block methods using numerical integration	The methods solve higher order ODEs directly	The accuracy of the methods in terms of error is not encouraging
Ibrahim et al. (2007)	Developed a 2-point block method for solving stiff first order ODEs through numerical integration using backward difference formula as an interpolation polynomial	The method solves only first order ODEs	The method cannot solve higher order ODEs
Ismail et al. (2009)	Developed a 3-point implicit and explicit block method using linear difference operator	The method solves special second order ODEs directly	The accuracy of the method in terms of error is not encouraging

Table 2.1 continued

Majid et al. (2006)	Developed 3-point block method using numerical integration	The method solves first order ODEs	The method cannot solve higher order ODEs
Yahaya and Badmus (2009)	Developed a uniform order six block method for direct solution of second order ODEs	The method solves second order ODEs directly	The accuracy of the method is not efficient in terms of error.
Jator (2007)	Proposed a five-step self-starting block method for the solution of second order ODEs using multistep collocation method	The method does not associate with computational burden	The accuracy of the method can be better if the step-length increases
Jator and Li (2009)	Developed a four-step self-starting block method for second order ODEs using multistep collocation	The method solves second order ODEs directly	Lower accuracy of the method

Table 2.1 continued

Olabode (2009b)	Developed a six-step block for solving fourth order ODEs using multistep collocation	The method does not require more functions to evaluate per step	The method is of lower accuracy
Awari et al. (2014)	Developed a family of implicit uniformly accurate order block integrator	The methods directly solve second order ODEs	The accuracy of the methods developed are very low
Yahaya and Sagir (2013)	Proposed an order five implicit three-step block method with one off-grid point at f -function using multistep collocation method.	The method was applied to second order ODEs without reduction to system of first order	The method is of lower accuracy

Table 2.1 continued

Mohammed et al. (2010)	Developed a class of six-step block method with the use of interpolation of power series approximation approach	The method solves second order ODEs directly	The accuracy of the method is very low
Ehigie et al. (2011)	Developed a three-point block method for direct integration of general second order ODEs	The method is without reduction to system of first order	Accuracy of the method can be improved when more points are considered
Adesanya et al. (2009, 2012)	Proposed a two-step block method and an order six block predictor-corrector method using interpolation and collocation method	The methods solve second order ODEs directly	Higher accuracy can be accomplished if higher step-length is considered. The method associated with much computational burden that affected its accuracy

Table 2.1 continued

Mohammed (2010)	Proposed a six-step block method for the solution of fourth order ODEs	The method solves fourth order ODEs directly	The method is not efficient in terms of error.
Bolaji et al. (2012)	Developed one-step and four-step implicit hybrid block method using collocation method for solving third order ODEs.	The methods directly solve third order ODEs	The methods are of lower accuracy.
Yap et al. (2014)	Proposed a numerical solution of third order ODEs using an accurate block hybrid collocation method	The solution is without reduction to system of first order	Higher step-length will produce a better accuracy
Olabode and Yusuf (2009) and Olabode (2009a, 2013)	Proposed block methods for solving third order ODEs using multistep collocation approach	The rigor of developing separate predictor is not involved	The results generated are not efficient in terms of error

Table 2.1 continued

<p>Awoyemi (2003), Yahaya (2007), Kayode (2008, 2009), Olabode (2007, 2009a, 2009b), Jator (2007), Mohammed (2010), Adesanya et al. (2013) and Odekunle et al. (2014)</p>	<p>Adopted power series for the development of multistep collocation method</p>	<p>It is used as a starting polynomial which helps in generating multistep collocation method.</p>	<p>The order of the power series approximate depends on the number of interpolation and collocation points</p>
--	---	--	--

CHAPTER THREE

DEVELOPING BLOCK METHODS FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODEs DIRECTLY

3.1 Introduction

In this chapter, the development of block methods with step-length $k = 3(1)8$ using interpolation and collocation approach for solving second order initial value problems of ODEs is discussed.

3.2 Three-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

In this section, the derivation of a three-step block method and the establishment of its properties are considered.

3.2.1 Derivation of Three-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

We consider power series of the form

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=0}^{k+2} a_j x^j \quad (3.2.1.1)$$

as an approximate solution to the general second order problems

$$y'' = f(x, y, y'); y(x_0) = y_0, y'(x_0) = y'_0 \quad (3.2.1.2)$$

where the step-length k in equation (3.2.1.1) is 3. The first and second derivatives of (3.2.1.1) are

$$y'(x) = \sum_{j=1}^{k+2} j a_j x^{j-1} \quad (3.2.1.3)$$

$$y''(x) = \sum_{j=2}^{k+2} j(j-1) a_j x^{j-2} = f(x, y, y') \quad (3.2.1.4)$$

Equation (3.2.1.1) is interpolated at the points $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0, 1$ while equation (3.2.1.4) is collocated at the points $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)3$ (refer to Figure 3.1), where C and I represent collocation and interpolation points respectively.

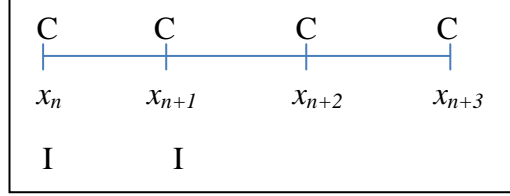


Figure 3.1. Three-step interpolation and collocation method for second order ODEs.

As a result, we will get

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_n & x_n^2 & x_n^3 & x_n^4 & x_n^5 \\ 1 & x_{n+1} & x_{n+1}^2 & x_{n+1}^3 & x_{n+1}^4 & x_{n+1}^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_n & 12x_n^2 & 20x_n^3 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+1} & 12x_{n+1}^2 & 20x_{n+1}^3 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+2} & 12x_{n+2}^2 & 20x_{n+2}^3 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+3} & 12x_{n+3}^2 & 20x_{n+3}^3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \\ a_4 \\ a_5 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} y_n \\ y_{n+1} \\ f_n \\ f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \end{pmatrix} \quad (3.2.1.5)$$

In order to find the values of a 's in (3.2.1.5), Gaussian elimination method is employed. The values of a 's are given below:

$$\begin{aligned} a_0 = & y_n + \frac{x_n^2 f_n}{2} + \frac{x_n^5}{120h^3} (f_n - 3f_{n+1} + 3f_{n+2} - f_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n}{36h} (36y_n - 36y_{n+1} + \\ & 11x_n^2 f_n - 18x_n^2 f_{n+1} + 9x_n^2 f_{n+2} - 2x_n^2 f_{n+3} + \frac{x_n^4}{24h^2} (2f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 4f_{n+2} - f_{n+3}) \\ & + \frac{97h}{360} x_n f_n + \frac{19h}{60} x_n f_{n+1} - \frac{13h}{120} x_n f_{n+2} + \frac{h}{45} x_n f_{n+3} \\ a_1 = & \frac{13h}{120} f_{n+2} - \frac{19h}{60} f_{n+1} - \frac{97h}{360} f_n - \frac{h}{45} f_n - x_n f_n - (y_n - y_{n+1}) + \frac{11}{12h} x_n^2 f_n - \\ & \frac{3}{2h} x_n^2 f_{n+1} + \frac{3}{4h} x_n^2 f_{n+2} - \frac{1}{6h} x_n^2 f_{n+3} - \frac{x_n^4}{24h^3} (f_n - 3f_{n+1} + 3f_{n+2} - f_{n+3}) - \\ & \frac{x_n^3}{6h^2} (2f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 4f_{n+2} - f_{n+3}) \end{aligned}$$

$$a_2 = \frac{1}{2}f_n + \frac{x_n}{12h}(11f_n - 18f_{n+1} + 9f_{n+2} - 2f_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n^3}{12h^3}(f_n - 3f_{n+1} + 3f_{n+2} - f_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n^2}{4h^2}(2f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 4f_{n+2} - f_{n+3})$$

$$a_3 = -(\frac{11}{36h}f_n - \frac{1}{2h}f_{n+1} + \frac{1}{4h}f_{n+2} - \frac{1}{18h}f_{n+3} - \frac{x_n}{6h^2}(2f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 4f_{n+2} - f_{n+3}) - \frac{x_n^2}{12h^3}(f_n - 3f_{n+1} + 3f_{n+2} - f_{n+3})$$

$$a_4 = \frac{1}{24h^2}(2f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 4f_{n+2} - f_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n}{24h^3}(f_n - 3f_{n+1} + 3f_{n+2} - f_{n+3})$$

$$a_5 = -\frac{1}{120h^3}(f_n - 3f_{n+1} + 3f_{n+2} - f_{n+3})$$

Substituting the values of a 's into equation (3.2.1.1) and on simplifying, gives a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=0}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^2 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (3.2.1.6)$$

Using the transformation $z = \frac{x - x_{n+k-1}}{h}$, where $k=3$ implies

$$x = zh + x_n + 2h \quad (3.2.1.7)$$

Substitute (3.2.1.7) into (3.2.1.6) and on simplifying gives

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_0(z) &= -1 - z \\ \alpha_1(z) &= 2 + z \\ \beta_0(z) &= \frac{1}{1080}(90 + 69z + 30z^3 - 9z^5) \\ \beta_1(z) &= \frac{1}{120}(100 + 122z - 10z^3 + 5z^4 + 3z^5) \\ \beta_2(z) &= \frac{1}{360}(30 + 159z + 180z^2 + 30z^3 - 30z^4 - 9z^5) \\ \beta_3(z) &= \frac{1}{360}(-8z + 20z^3 + 15z^4 + 3z^5) \end{aligned} \quad (3.2.1.8)$$

Evaluating (3.2.1.8) at the non-interpolating points. i.e at $z=0$ and 1 produces the following schemes

$$y_{n+2} = 2y_{n+1} - y_n + \frac{h^2}{12}(f_{n+2} + 10f_{n+1} + f_n) \quad (3.2.1.9)$$

$$y_{n+3} = 3y_{n+1} - 2y_n + \frac{h^2}{12}(f_{n+3} + 12f_{n+2} + 21f_{n+1} + 2f_n) \quad (3.2.1.10)$$

Differentiating (3.2.1.8) once gives

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha'_0(z) &= -1 \\ \alpha'_1(z) &= 1 \\ \beta'_0(z) &= \frac{1}{360}(23 + 10z^2 - 15z^4) \\ \beta'_1(z) &= \frac{1}{120}(122 - 60z^2 + 20z^3 + 15z^4) \\ \beta'_2(z) &= \frac{1}{120}(53 + 120z + 30z^2 - 40z^3 - 15z^4) \\ \beta'_3(z) &= \frac{1}{360}(-8 + 60z^2 + 60z^3 + 15z^4) \end{aligned} \quad (3.2.1.11)$$

Evaluating (3.2.1.11) at all the grid points, that is, at $z = -2, -1, 0$ and 1 yields

$$360hy'_n - 360y_{n+1} + 360y_n = h^2(-8f_{n+3} + 39f_{n+2} - 144f_{n+1} - 97f_n) \quad (3.2.1.12)$$

$$360hy'_{n+1} - 360y_{n+1} + 360y_n = h^2(7f_{n+3} - 36f_{n+2} + 171f_{n+1} + 38f_n) \quad (3.2.1.13)$$

$$360hy'_{n+2} - 360y_{n+1} + 360y_n = h^2(-8f_{n+3} + 159f_{n+2} + 366f_{n+1} + 23f_n) \quad (3.2.1.14)$$

$$360hy'_{n+3} - 360y_{n+1} + 360y_n = h^2(127f_{n+3} + 444f_{n+2} + 291f_{n+1} + 38f_n) \quad (3.2.1.15)$$

Joining equations (3.2.1.9), (3.2.1.10) and (3.2.1.12) produce a block of the form

(1.10) as follows

$$\begin{aligned} \begin{pmatrix} -24 & 12 & 0 \\ -36 & 0 & 12 \\ -360 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \end{pmatrix} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & -12 \\ 0 & 0 & -24 \\ 0 & 0 & -360 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -360 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} \\ &+ h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 10 & 1 & 0 \\ 21 & 12 & 1 \\ -144 & 39 & -8 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & -97 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

Multiplying the above equation with the inverse of A^0 gives

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} \frac{57}{180} & \frac{-39}{360} & \frac{3}{135} \\ \frac{66}{45} & \frac{-6}{45} & \frac{6}{135} \\ \frac{81}{30} & \frac{81}{120} & \frac{9}{60} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & \frac{291}{1080} \\ 0 & 0 & \frac{168}{270} \\ 0 & 0 & \frac{117}{120} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix} \quad (3.2.1.16)$$

whose solution is

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{1080} (24f_{n+3} - 117f_{n+2} + 342f_{n+1} + 291f_n) \quad (3.2.1.17)$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{270} (12f_{n+3} - 36f_{n+2} + 396f_{n+1} + 168f_n) \quad (3.2.1.18)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{120} (18f_{n+3} + 81f_{n+2} + 324f_{n+1} + 117f_n) \quad (3.2.1.19)$$

Substituting (3.2.1.17) into (3.2.1.13) – (3.2.1.15), the derivative of the block is obtained

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + \frac{h}{72} (3f_{n+3} - 15f_{n+2} + 57f_{n+1} + 27f_n) \quad (3.2.1.20)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + \frac{h}{9} (3f_{n+3} + 12f_{n+2} + 3f_n) \quad (3.2.1.21)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + \frac{h}{24} (9f_{n+3} + 27f_{n+2} + 27f_{n+1} + 9f_n) \quad (3.2.1.22)$$

3.2.2 Properties of Three–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

The order, zero-stability, consistency and absolute region of three–step block method are described in this section.

3.2.2.1 Order of Three–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

In finding the order of the block (3.2.1.17 – 3.2.1.19), y and f functions are expanded about x using Taylor series as follows

$$\begin{pmatrix} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^m - \frac{291}{1080} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(1080)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} (342(1)^m - 117(2)^m + 24(3)^m) \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \frac{168}{270} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(270)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} (396(1)^m - 36(2)^m + 12(3)^m) \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \frac{117}{120} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(120)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} (324(1)^m + 81(2)^m + 18(3)^m) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and y_n^m gives

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{291}{1080} - \frac{1}{(1080)(0!)} (342(1)^0 - 117(2)^0 + 24(3)^0) \\ \frac{(2)^2}{2!} - \frac{168}{270} - \frac{1}{(270)(0!)} (396(1)^0 - 36(2)^0 + 12(3)^0) \\ \frac{(3)^2}{2!} - \frac{117}{120} - \frac{1}{(120)(0!)} (324(1)^0 + 81(2)^0 + 18(3)^0) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{1}{(1080)(1!)} (342(1)^1 - 117(2)^1 + 24(3)^1) \\ \frac{(2)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(270)(1!)} (396(1)^1 - 36(2)^1 + 12(3)^1) \\ \frac{(3)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(120)(1!)} (324(1)^1 + 81(2)^1 + 18(3)^1) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{1}{(1080)(2!)} (342(1)^2 - 117(2)^2 + 24(3)^2) \\ \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(270)(2!)} (396(1)^2 - 36(2)^2 + 12(3)^2) \\ \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(120)(2!)} (324(1)^2 + 81(2)^2 + 18(3)^2) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_5 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(1080)(3!)}(342(1)^3 - 117(2)^3 + 24(3)^3) \\ \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(270)(3!)}(396(1)^3 - 36(2)^3 + 12(3)^3) \\ \frac{(3)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(120)(3!)}(324(1)^3 + 81(2)^3 + 18(3)^3) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(1080)(4!)}(342(1)^4 - 117(2)^4 + 24(3)^4) \\ \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(270)(4!)}(396(1)^4 - 36(2)^4 + 12(3)^4) \\ \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(120)(4!)}(324(1)^4 + 81(2)^4 + 18(3)^4) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{-7}{480} \\ \frac{-1}{30} \\ \frac{-9}{160} \end{pmatrix}$$

By using definition 1.3, the block method has order $(4,4,4)^T$ with the error constants

$$\left(\frac{-7}{480}, \frac{-1}{30}, \frac{-9}{160} \right)^T.$$

3.2.2.2 Zero Stability of Three-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

In order to find the zero-stability of the block (1.10), we only put into consideration the coefficients of function y according to definition 1.5 that is

$$\rho(r) = \det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = 0 \quad (3.2.2.2.1)$$

where $A^{(0)}$ and $A^{(1)}$ are the coefficients of y_{n+i} , $i = 1(1)k$ and y_n in (1.10). Therefore,

for a three-step block method (3.2.1.17– 3.2.1.19), we have

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = \left| r \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \right| = 0$$

which implies $r = 0, 0, 1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

3.2.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Three-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

The block method (3.2.1.17 – 3.2.1.19) is consistent because it satisfies the conditions listed in Definition 1.4. Hence, it is also convergent because it is zero-stable and consistent.

3.2.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Three-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

The method known as boundary locus method proposed by Lambert (1973) and Henrici (1962) is adopted in finding the region of absolute stability of the block

(1.10). This is given as $\bar{h}(r) = \frac{\ell(r)}{\sigma(r)}$ where $\ell(r)$ is the first characteristics polynomial

and $\sigma(r)$ is the second characteristics polynomial. The test problem of the form $y^{(d)} = \lambda^d y$ is substituted into the block (1.10) to give

$$A^0 Y_N = \sum_{i=0}^{d-1} h^i A^{i+1} Y_{N-1}^{(i)} + h^d \sum_{i=0}^1 B^i \lambda^d y_{N-i}$$

which produces

$$\bar{h}(r, h) = \frac{A^0 Y_N(r) - A^1 Y_{N-1}(r)}{B^0 y_N(r) + B^1 y_{N-1}(r)} \quad (3.2.2.4.1)$$

where $\bar{h} = \lambda^d h^d$. Equation (3.2.2.4.1) is written in Euler's form as

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{A^0 Y_N(\theta) - A^1 Y_{N-1}(\theta)}{B^0 y_N(\theta) + B^1 y_{N-1}(\theta)} \quad (3.2.2.4.2)$$

Equation (3.2.2.4.2) is called the characteristics matrix. Finding the determinant of (3.2.2.4.2) gives the stability polynomial of the method.

Applying (3.2.2.4.2) to three-step block (3.2.1.17– 3.2.1.19) gives

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{\begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}}{\begin{pmatrix} \frac{342}{1080}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{117}{1080}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{24}{1080}e^{3i\theta} \\ \frac{396}{270}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{36}{270}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{12}{270}e^{3i\theta} \\ \frac{324}{120}e^{i\theta} & \frac{81}{120}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{18}{120}e^{3i\theta} \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & \frac{291}{1080} \\ 0 & 0 & \frac{168}{270} \\ 0 & 0 & \frac{117}{120} \end{pmatrix}}$$

The above matrix is simplified and after finding the determinant we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{80(e^{3i\theta} - 1)}{2e^{3i\theta} + 13}$$

The above equation is expanded trigonometrically and the imaginary part are equated to zero to give

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{80 \cos 3\theta - 80}{2 \cos 3\theta + 13}$$

Evaluating $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ at interval of θ of 30° produces results as tabulated in Table 3.1 below

Table 3.1

Interval of Absolute Stability of Three-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	-6.15	-14.55	-6.15	0	-6.15	-14.55

Therefore, the interval of absolute stability is $(-14.55, 0)$. This is shown in the diagram below

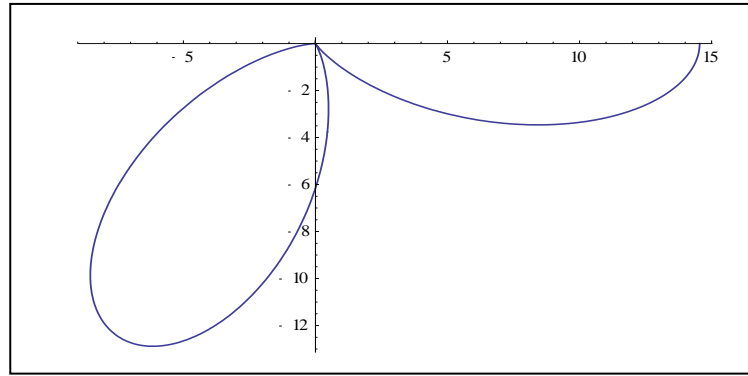


Figure 3.2. Region of absolute stability of three-step block method for second order ODEs.

3.3 Four-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

A four-step block method is derived in this segment. In addition, the properties of the method are also established.

3.3.1 Derivation of Four-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

Power series of the form (3.2.1.1) is considered as an approximate solution to the general second order problem of the form (3.2.1.2) where the step-length $k=4$ is used. The first and second derivatives of (3.2.1.1) are given in (3.2.1.3) and (3.2.1.4). Interpolating equation (3.2.1.1) at the points $x = x_{n+i}, i = 1, 2$ and collocating (3.2.1.4) at the points $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)4$ produce Figure 3.3 below

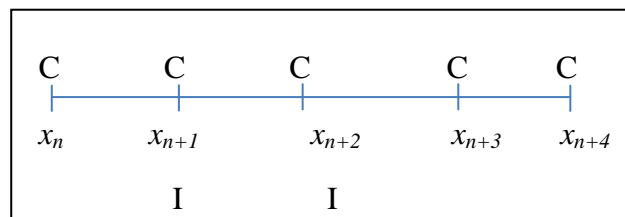


Figure 3.3. Four-step interpolation and collocation method for second order ODEs.

This strategy yields

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_{n+1} & x_{n+1}^2 & x_{n+1}^3 & x_{n+1}^4 & x_{n+1}^5 & x_{n+1}^6 \\ 1 & x_{n+2} & x_{n+2}^2 & x_{n+2}^3 & x_{n+2}^4 & x_{n+2}^5 & x_{n+2}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_n & 12x_n^2 & 20x_n^3 & 30x_n^4 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+1} & 12x_{n+1}^2 & 20x_{n+1}^3 & 30x_{n+1}^4 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+2} & 12x_{n+2}^2 & 20x_{n+2}^3 & 30x_{n+2}^4 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+3} & 12x_{n+3}^2 & 20x_{n+3}^3 & 20x_{n+3}^4 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+4} & 12x_{n+4}^2 & 20x_{n+4}^3 & 20x_{n+4}^4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \\ a_4 \\ a_5 \\ a_6 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ f_n \\ f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \end{pmatrix} \quad (3.3.1.1)$$

In order to find the values of a 's, Gaussian elimination method is applied which then gives the values of a 's as below:

$$\begin{aligned} a_0 &= 2y_{n+1} - y_{n+2} + \frac{19}{240}h^2f_n + \frac{17}{20}h^2f_{n+1} + \frac{7}{120}h^2f_{n+2} + \frac{1}{60}h^2f_{n+3} - \frac{1}{240}h^2f_{n+4} \\ &\quad - \frac{x_n^5}{240h^3}(5f_n - 18f_{n+1} + 24f_{n+2} - 14f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^4}{288h^2}(35f_n - 104f_{n+1} + 114f_{n+2} \\ &\quad - 56f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^6}{720h^4}(f_n - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4}) + \frac{481h}{1440}x_nf_n + \\ &\quad \frac{49h}{40}x_nf_{n+1} - \frac{11h}{80}x_nf_{n+2} + \frac{7h}{72}x_nf_{n+3} - \frac{3h}{160}x_nf_{n+4} + \frac{x_n}{h}(y_{n+1} - y_{n+2}) + \frac{x_n^3}{72h}(25f_n \\ &\quad - 48f_{n+1} + 36f_{n+2} - 16f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) \\ a_1 &= \frac{11}{80}hf_{n+2} - \frac{49}{40}hf_{n+1} - \frac{481}{1440}hf_n - \frac{7}{72}hf_{n+3} + \frac{3}{160}hf_{n+4} - x_nf_n - \frac{1}{h}(y_{n+1} - y_{n+2}) \\ &\quad - \frac{x_n^2}{24h}(25f_n - 48f_{n+1} + 36f_{n+2} - 16f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^4}{48h^3}(5f_n - 18f_{n+1} + 24f_{n+2} - \\ &\quad 14f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^3}{72h^2}(35f_n - 104f_{n+1} + 114f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^5}{120h^4}(f_n \\ &\quad - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4}) \\ a_2 &= \frac{1}{2}f_n + \frac{x_n^3}{24h^3}(5f_n - 18f_{n+1} + 24f_{n+2} - 14f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^2}{48h^2}(35f_n - \\ &\quad 104f_{n+1} + 114f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^4}{48h^4}(f_n - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + \\ &\quad f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n}{24h}(25f_n - 48f_{n+1} + 36f_{n+2} - 16f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_3 &= \frac{-25}{72h} f_n + \frac{2}{3h} f_{n+1} - \frac{1}{2h} f_{n+2} + \frac{2}{9h} f_{n+3} - \frac{1}{24h} f_{n+4} - \frac{x_n^2}{24h^3} (5f_n - 18f_{n+1} \\
&\quad + 24f_{n+2} - 14f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^3}{36h^4} (f_n - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4}) - \\
&\quad \frac{x_n}{72h^2} (35f_n - 104f_{n+1} + 114f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4}) \\
a_4 &= \frac{35}{288h^2} f_n - \frac{13}{36h^2} f_{n+1} + \frac{19}{48h^2} f_{n+2} - \frac{7}{36h^2} f_{n+3} + \frac{11}{288h^2} f_{n+4} + \frac{x_n^2}{48h^4} (f_n \\
&\quad - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n}{48h^3} (5f_n - 18f_{n+1} + 24f_{n+2} - 14f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) \\
a_5 &= \frac{-1}{48h^3} f_n + \frac{3}{40h^3} f_{n+1} - \frac{1}{10h^3} f_{n+2} + \frac{7}{120h^3} f_{n+3} - \frac{1}{80h^3} f_{n+4} - \frac{x_n}{120h^4} (f_n - \\
&\quad 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4}) \\
a_6 &= \frac{x_n}{720h^4} (f_n - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4})
\end{aligned}$$

Substituting the values of a 's into equation (3.2.1.1) and on simplifying gives a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=1}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^2 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (3.3.1.2)$$

Using the transformation $z = \frac{x - x_{n+k-1}}{h}$, where $k = 4$ this implies

$$x = zh + x_n + 3h \quad (3.3.1.3)$$

Substitute (3.3.1.3) into (3.3.1.2), the following coefficients of y_{n+j} and f_{n+j} are obtained

$$\alpha_1(z) = -1 - z$$

$$\alpha_2(z) = 2 + z$$

$$\beta_0(z) = \frac{1}{4320} (-18 + 15z - 60z^3 - 15z^4 + 18z^5 + 6z^6)$$

$$\beta_1(z) = \frac{1}{360} (36 + 18z + 30z^3 + 5z^4 - 9z^5 - 2z^6)$$

$$\beta_2(z) = \frac{1}{720} (582 + 747z - 180z^3 + 15z^4 + 36z^5 + 6z^6)$$

$$\begin{aligned}\beta_3(z) &= \frac{1}{360}(36 + 154z + 180z^2 + 50z^3 - 25z^4 - 15z^5 - 2z^6) \\ \beta_4(z) &= \frac{1}{1440}(-6 - 27z + 60z^3 + 55z^4 + 18z^5 + 2z^6)\end{aligned}\quad (3.3.1.4)$$

Evaluating (3.3.1.4) at the non-interpolating points, that is, at $z = -3, 0$ and 1 produces the following schemes

$$240y_{n+2} - 480y_{n+1} + 240y_n = h^2(-f_{n+4} + 4f_{n+3} + 14f_{n+2} + 204f_{n+1} + 19f_n) \quad (3.3.1.5)$$

$$240y_{n+3} - 480y_{n+2} + 240y_{n+1} = h^2(-f_{n+4} + 24f_{n+3} + 194f_{n+2} + 24f_{n+1} - f_n) \quad (3.3.1.6)$$

$$240y_{n+4} - 720y_{n+2} + 480y_{n+1} = h^2(17f_{n+4} + 252f_{n+3} + 402f_{n+2} + 52f_{n+1} - 3f_n) \quad (3.3.1.7)$$

Differentiating (3.3.1.4) once gives

$$\begin{aligned}\alpha'_1(z) &= -1 \\ \alpha'_2(z) &= 1 \\ \beta'_0(z) &= \frac{1}{1440}(5 - 60z^2 - 20z^3 + 30z^4 + 12z^5) \\ \beta'_1(z) &= \frac{1}{360}(18 + 90z^2 + 20z^3 - 45z^4 - 12z^5) \\ \beta'_2(z) &= \frac{1}{240}(249 - 180z^2 + 20z^3 + 60z^4 + 12z^5) \\ \beta'_3(z) &= \frac{1}{360}(154 + 360z + 150z^2 - 100z^3 - 75z^4 - 12z^5) \\ \beta'_4(z) &= \frac{1}{1440}(-27z + 180z^2 + 220z^3 + 90z^4 + 12z^5)\end{aligned}\quad (3.3.1.8)$$

Equation (3.3.1.8) is evaluated at all the grid points. i.e, at $z = -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 .

As a result, the following schemes are obtained:

$$1440hy'_n - 1440y_{n+2} + 1440y_{n+1} = h^2(27f_{n+4} - 140f_{n+3} + 198f_{n+2} - 1764f_{n+1} - 481f_n) \quad (3.3.1.9)$$

$$1440hy'_{n+1} - 1440y_{n+2} + 1440y_{n+1} = h^2(-11f_{n+4} + 72f_{n+3} - 330f_{n+2} - 472f_{n+1} + 21f_n) \quad (3.3.1.10)$$

$$1440hy'_{n+2} - 1440y_{n+2} + 1440y_{n+1} = h^2(11f_{n+4} - 76f_{n+3} + 582f_{n+2} + 220f_{n+1} - 17f_n) \quad (3.3.1.11)$$

$$1440hy'_{n+3} - 1440y_{n+2} + 1440y_{n+1} = h^2(-27f_{n+4} + 616f_{n+3} + 1494f_{n+2} + 72f_{n+1} + 5f_n) \quad (3.3.1.12)$$

$$1440hy'_{n+4} - 1440y_{n+2} + 1440y_{n+1} = h^2(475f_{n+4} + 1908f_{n+3} + 966f_{n+2} + 284f_{n+1} - 33f_n) \quad (3.3.1.13)$$

Joining equations (3.3.1.5) - (3.3.1.7) and (3.3.1.9) gives the following block method of the form (1.10)

$$\begin{pmatrix} -480 & 240 & 0 & 0 \\ 240 & -480 & 240 & 0 \\ 480 & -720 & 0 & 240 \\ 1440 & -1440 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & -240 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1440 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 204 & 14 & 4 & -1 \\ 24 & 194 & 24 & -1 \\ 52 & 402 & 252 & 17 \\ -1764 & 198 & -140 & 27 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 19 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -481 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}.$$

Multiplying the above equation with $(A^0)^{-1}$, we have

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} \frac{162}{4320} & \frac{-141}{720} & \frac{87}{1080} & \frac{-63}{4320} \\ \frac{24}{4320} & \frac{-3}{720} & \frac{24}{1080} & \frac{-3}{4320} \\ \frac{15}{351} & \frac{9}{81} & \frac{135}{9} & \frac{90}{-27} \\ \frac{120}{192} & \frac{240}{48} & \frac{24}{192} & \frac{480}{0} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1101}{4320} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{159}{4320} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{270}{441} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{480}{168} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{135}{135} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix} \quad (3.3.1.14)$$

which leads to

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{4320}(-63f_{n+4} + 348f_{n+3} - 846f_{n+2} + 1620f_{n+1} + 1101f_n) \quad (3.3.1.15)$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{270}(-9f_{n+4} + 48f_{n+3} - 90f_{n+2} + 432f_{n+1} + 159f_n) \quad (3.3.1.16)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{480}(-27f_{n+4} + 180f_{n+3} + 162f_{n+2} + 1404f_{n+1} + 441f_n) \quad (3.3.1.17)$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{135}(192f_{n+3} + 144f_{n+2} + 576f_{n+1} + 168f_n) \quad (3.3.1.18)$$

Substituting (3.3.1.15) and (3.3.1.16) into (3.3.1.10) – (3.3.1.13) gives the derivative of the block method

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + \frac{h}{720}(-19f_{n+4} + 106f_{n+3} - 264f_{n+2} + 646f_{n+1} + 251f_n) \quad (3.3.1.19)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + \frac{h}{90}(-f_{n+4} + 4f_{n+3} + 24f_{n+2} + 124f_{n+1} + 29f_n) \quad (3.3.1.20)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + \frac{h}{80}(-3f_{n+4} + 42f_{n+3} + 72f_{n+2} + 102f_{n+1} + 27f_n) \quad (3.3.1.21)$$

$$y'_{n+4} = y'_n + \frac{h}{45}(14f_{n+4} + 64f_{n+3} + 24f_{n+2} + 64f_{n+1} + 14f_n) \quad (3.3.1.22)$$

3.3.2 Properties of Four-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

In this section, the order, zero-stability and region of absolute stability of four –step block method are established.

3.3.2.1 Order of Four-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

In finding the order of the block method (3.3.1.15 – 3.3.1.18), the same strategy mentioned in section 3.2.2.1 is used as displayed below

$$\begin{pmatrix} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^m - \frac{1101}{4320} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(4320)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} (1620(1)^m - 846(2)^m + 348(3)^m - 63(4)^m) \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \frac{159}{270} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(270)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} (432(1)^m - 90(2)^m + 48(3)^m - 9(4)^m) \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \frac{441}{480} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(480)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} (1404(1)^m + 162(2)^m + 180(3)^m - 27(4)^m) \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \frac{168}{135} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(135)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} (576(1)^m + 144(2)^m + 192(3)^m) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and y_n^m gives

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{1101}{4320} - \frac{1}{(4320)(0!)} (1620(1)^0 - 846(2)^0 + 348(3)^0 - 63(4)^0) \\ \frac{(2)^2}{2!} - \frac{159}{270} - \frac{1}{(270)(0!)} (432(1)^0 - 90(2)^0 + 48(3)^0 - 9(4)^0) \\ \frac{(3)^2}{2!} - \frac{441}{480} - \frac{1}{(480)(0!)} (1404(1)^0 + 162(2)^0 + 180(3)^0 - 27(4)^0) \\ \frac{(4)^2}{2!} - \frac{168}{135} - \frac{1}{(135)(0!)} (576(1)^0 + 144(2)^0 + 192(3)^0) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{1}{(4320)(1!)} (1620(1)^1 - 846(2)^1 + 348(3)^1 - 63(4)^1) \\ \frac{(2)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(270)(1!)} (432(1)^1 - 90(2)^1 + 48(3)^1 - 9(4)^1) \\ \frac{(3)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(480)(1!)} (1404(1)^1 + 162(2)^1 + 180(3)^1 - 27(4)^1) \\ \frac{(4)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(135)(1!)} (576(1)^1 + 144(2)^1 + 192(3)^1) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{1}{(4320)(2!)} (1620(1)^2 - 846(2)^2 + 348(3)^2 - 63(4)^2) \\ \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(270)(2!)} (432(1)^2 - 90(2)^2 + 48(3)^2 - 9(4)^2) \\ \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(480)(2!)} (1404(1)^2 + 162(2)^2 + 180(3)^2 - 27(4)^2) \\ \frac{(4)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(135)(2!)} (576(1)^2 + 144(2)^2 + 192(3)^2) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_5 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(4320)(3!)} (1620(1)^3 - 846(2)^3 + 348(3)^3 - 63(4)^3) \\ \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(270)(3!)} (432(1)^3 - 90(2)^3 + 48(3)^3 - 9(4)^3) \\ \frac{(3)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(480)(3!)} (1404(1)^3 + 162(2)^3 + 180(3)^3 - 27(4)^3) \\ \frac{(4)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(135)(3!)} (576(1)^3 + 144(2)^3 + 192(3)^3) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(4320)(4!)} (1620(1)^4 - 846(2)^4 + 348(3)^4 - 63(4)^4) \\ \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(270)(4!)} (432(1)^4 - 90(2)^4 + 48(3)^4 - 9(4)^4) \\ \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(480)(4!)} (1404(1)^4 + 162(2)^4 + 180(3)^4 - 27(4)^4) \\ \frac{(4)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(135)(4!)} (576(1)^4 + 144(2)^4 + 192(3)^4) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(4320)(5!)}(1620(1)^5 - 846(2)^5 + 348(3)^5 - 63(4)^5) \\ \frac{(2)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(270)(5!)}(432(1)^5 - 90(2)^5 + 48(3)^5 - 9(4)^5) \\ \frac{(3)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(480)(5!)}(1404(1)^5 + 162(2)^5 + 180(3)^5 - 27(4)^5) \\ \frac{(4)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(135)(5!)}(576(1)^5 + 144(2)^5 + 192(3)^5) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{107}{10080} \\ \frac{16}{630} \\ \frac{9}{224} \\ \frac{32}{630} \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence, the block method has order $(5,5,5,5)^T$ with the following error constants

$$\left(\frac{107}{10080}, \frac{16}{630}, \frac{9}{224}, \frac{32}{630} \right)^T.$$

3.3.2.2 Zero Stability of Four-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

Applying the equation (3.2.2.2.1) to the block (3.3.1.15 – 3.3.1.18), this gives

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = r \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} - \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

which implies $r = 0,0,0,1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

3.3.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Four-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

Based on the conditions listed in Definition 1.4, the block method (3.3.1.15– 3.3.1.18) is consistent. It is also convergent because it is zero-stable and consistent.

3.3.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Four–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

Equation (3.2.2.4.2) is applied to the block (3.3.1.15 – 3.3.1.18), this gives

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{\begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}}{\begin{pmatrix} \frac{1620}{4320}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{846}{4320}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{348}{4320}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{63}{4320}e^{4i\theta} \\ \frac{432}{270}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{90}{270}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{48}{270}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{9}{270}e^{4i\theta} \\ \frac{1404}{480}e^{i\theta} & \frac{162}{480}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{180}{480}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{27}{480}e^{4i\theta} \\ \frac{576}{135}e^{i\theta} & \frac{144}{135}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{192}{135}e^{3i\theta} & 0 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1101}{4320} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{159}{270} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{441}{480} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{168}{135} \end{pmatrix}}$$

The above matrix is simplified, after finding the determinant and equating the imaginary part to zero we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{225 \cos 4\theta - 225}{3 \cos 4\theta - 28}$$

Evaluating $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ at intervals of θ of 30° gives results shown in Table 3.2

Table 3.2

Interval of Absolute Stability of Four–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	11.44	11.44	0	11.44	11.44	0

Therefore, the interval of absolute stability is (0, 11.4). This is shown in the diagram below

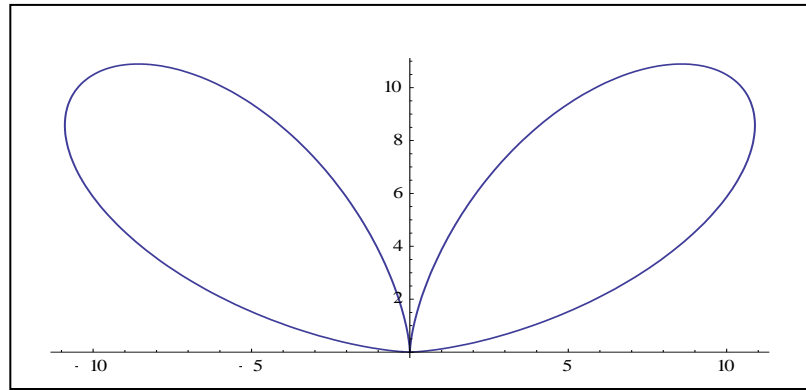


Figure 3.4. Region of absolute stability of four –step block method for second ODEs.

3.4 Five–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

This section considers the derivation of block method with $k=5$ for direct solution of second order ODEs. The properties of the method are also included.

3.4.1 Derivation of Five–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

Power series of the form (3.2.1.1) is considered as an approximate solution to the general second order problem of the form (3.2.1.2) where $k=5$ is the step-length. The first and second derivatives of (3.2.1.1) are given in (3.2.1.3) and (3.2.1.4). Equation (3.2.1.1) is interpolated at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 2, 3$ and (3.2.1.4) is collocated at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)5$. This diagram is demonstrated below:

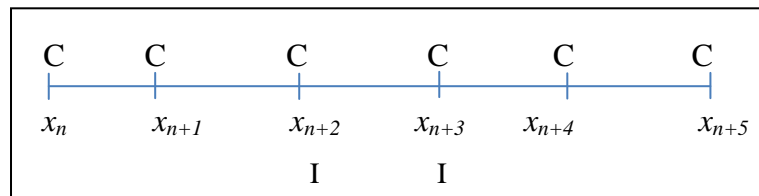


Figure 3.5. Five –step interpolation and collocation method for second order ODEs

As a result, the following is obtained

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_{n+2} & x_{n+2}^2 & x_{n+2}^3 & x_{n+2}^4 & x_{n+2}^5 & x_{n+2}^6 & x_{n+2}^7 \\ 1 & x_{n+3} & x_{n+3}^2 & x_{n+3}^3 & x_{n+3}^4 & x_{n+3}^5 & x_{n+3}^6 & x_{n+3}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_n & 12x_n^2 & 20x_n^3 & 30x_n^4 & 42x_n^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+1} & 12x_{n+1}^2 & 20x_{n+1}^3 & 30x_{n+1}^4 & 42x_{n+1}^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+2} & 12x_{n+2}^2 & 20x_{n+2}^3 & 30x_{n+2}^4 & 42x_{n+2}^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+3} & 12x_{n+3}^2 & 20x_{n+3}^3 & 30x_{n+3}^4 & 42x_{n+3}^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+4} & 12x_{n+4}^2 & 20x_{n+4}^3 & 30x_{n+4}^4 & 42x_{n+4}^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+5} & 12x_{n+5}^2 & 20x_{n+5}^3 & 30x_{n+5}^4 & 42x_{n+5}^5 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \\ a_4 \\ a_5 \\ a_6 \\ a_7 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ f_n \\ f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} \quad (3.4.1.1)$$

In finding the values of a 's in (3.4.1.1), Gaussian elimination method is employed.

The values of a 's are below:

$$\begin{aligned} a_0 = & 3y_{n+2} - 2y_{n+3} + \frac{1}{15}h^2f_n + \frac{257}{240}h^2f_{n+1} + \frac{49}{30}h^2f_{n+2} + \frac{31}{120}h^2f_{n+3} - \frac{1}{30}h^2f_{n+4} + \\ & \frac{1}{240}h^2f_{n+5} + \frac{1}{2}x_n^2f_n + \frac{x_n^6}{720h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) + \\ & \frac{x_n^5}{480h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^4}{288h^2}(45f_n - \\ & 154f_{n+1} + 214f_{n+2} - 156f_{n+3} + 61f_{n+4} - 10f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n}{h}(y_{n+2} - y_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n^3}{360h}(137f_n \\ & - 300f_{n+1} + 300f_{n+2} - 200f_{n+3} + 75f_{n+4} - 12f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^7}{5040h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} \\ & - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}) + \frac{397h}{1260}x_nf_n + \frac{14101h}{10080}x_nf_{n+1} + \frac{659h}{1260}x_nf_{n+2} + \frac{1739h}{5040}x_nf_{n+3} \\ & + \frac{397h}{1260}x_nf_n + \frac{14101h}{10080}x_nf_{n+1} + \frac{659h}{1260}x_nf_{n+2} + \frac{1739h}{5040}x_nf_{n+3} - \frac{61h}{630}x_nf_{n+4} + \frac{149h}{10080}x_nf_{n+5} \\ a_1 = & \frac{61}{630}hf_{n+4} - \frac{14101}{10080}hf_{n+1} - \frac{659}{1260}hf_{n+2} - \frac{1739}{5040}hf_{n+3} - \frac{397}{1260}hf_n - \frac{149}{10080}hf_{n+5} - x_nf_n - \\ & \frac{1}{h}(y_{n+2} - y_{n+3}) - \frac{x_n^2}{120h}(137f_n - 300f_{n+1} + 300f_{n+2} - 200f_{n+3} + 75f_{n+4} - 12f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^5}{120h^4}(3f_n \\ & - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^4}{96h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} \\ & - 7f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^3}{72h^2}(45f_n - 154f_{n+1} + 214f_{n+2} - 156f_{n+3} + 61f_{n+4} - 10f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^6}{720h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + \\ & 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}). \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_2 &= \frac{1}{2}f_n + \frac{x_n^4}{48h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^3}{48h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + \\
&118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^2}{48h^2}(45f_n - 154f_{n+1} + 214f_{n+2} - 156f_{n+3} + 61f_{n+4} - \\
&0f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n}{120h}(137f_n - 300f_{n+1} + 300f_{n+2} - 200f_{n+3} + 75f_{n+4} - 12f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^5}{240h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} \\
&+ 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}). \\
a_3 &= \frac{-137}{360h}f_n + \frac{5}{6h}f_{n+1} - \frac{5}{6h}f_{n+2} + \frac{5}{9h}f_{n+3} - \frac{5}{24h}f_{n+4} + \frac{1}{30h}f_{n+5} - \frac{x_n^3}{36h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + \\
&26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^2}{48h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) \\
&- \frac{x_n}{72h^2}(45f_n - 154f_{n+1} + 214f_{n+2} - 156f_{n+3} + 61f_{n+4} - 10f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^4}{144h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} \\
&- 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}). \\
a_4 &= \frac{5}{32h^2}f_n - \frac{77}{144h^2}f_{n+1} + \frac{107}{144h^2}f_{n+2} - \frac{13}{24h^2}f_{n+3} + \frac{61}{288h^2}f_{n+4} - \frac{5}{144h^2}f_{n+5} \\
&+ \frac{x_n^2}{48h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n}{96h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} \\
&+ 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^3}{144h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} \\
&- f_{n+5}). \\
a_5 &= \frac{-17}{480h^3}f_n + \frac{71}{480h^3}f_{n+1} - \frac{59}{240h^3}f_{n+2} + \frac{49}{240h^3}f_{n+3} - \frac{41}{480h^3}f_{n+4} - \frac{7}{480h^3}f_{n+5} \\
&- \frac{x_n}{120h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^2}{240h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + \\
&10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}). \\
a_6 &= \frac{1}{240h^4}f_n - \frac{7}{360h^4}f_{n+1} + \frac{13}{360h^4}f_{n+2} - \frac{1}{30h^4}f_{n+3} + \frac{11}{720h^4}f_{n+4} - \frac{1}{360h^4}f_{n+5} + \\
&\frac{x_n}{720h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}). \\
a_7 &= -\frac{1}{5040h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}).
\end{aligned}$$

Substituting the values of a 's into equation (3.2.1.1) and simplifying, this gives a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=2}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^2 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (3.4.1.2)$$

$$\text{where } x = zh + x_n + 4h \quad (3.4.1.3)$$

Substituting (3.4.1.3) into (3.4.1.2) and on simplifying gives

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_2(z) &= -1 - z \\ \alpha_3(z) &= 2 + z \\ \beta_0(z) &= \frac{1}{30240} (-120z + 252z^3 + 105z^4 - 63z^5 - 42z^6 - 6z^7) \\ \beta_1(z) &= \frac{1}{30240} (705z - 1680z^3 - 630z^4 + 441z^5 + 252z^6 + 30z^7) \\ \beta_2(z) &= \frac{1}{5040} (504 + 52z + 840z^3 + 245z^4 - 231z^5 - 98z^6 - 10z^7) \\ \beta_3(z) &= \frac{1}{5040} (4074 + 5429z - 1680z^3 - 70z^4 + 357z^5 + 112z^6 + 10z^7) \\ \beta_4(z) &= \frac{1}{30240} (3024 + 12336z + 15120z^2 + 5460z^3 - 1575z^4 - 1575z^5 - 378z^6 - 10z^7) \\ \beta_5(z) &= \frac{1}{10080} (-42 - 149z + 336z^3 + 350z^4 + 147z^5 + 28z^6 + 2z^7) \end{aligned} \quad (3.4.1.4)$$

Evaluating (3.4.1.4) at the non-interpolating points .that is, at $z = -4, -3, 0$ and 1 .

This produces the following schemes

$$480y_{n+3} - 720y_{n+2} + 240y_n = h^2 (f_{n+5} - 8f_{n+4} + 62f_{n+3} + 392f_{n+2} + 257f_{n+1} + 16f_n). \quad (3.4.1.5)$$

$$240y_{n+3} - 480y_{n+2} + 240y_{n+1} = h^2 (-f_{n+4} + 24f_{n+3} + 194f_{n+2} + 24f_{n+1} - f_n). \quad (3.4.1.6)$$

$$240y_{n+4} - 480y_{n+3} + 240y_{n+2} = h^2 (-f_{n+5} + 24f_{n+4} + 194f_{n+3} + 24f_{n+2} - f_{n+1}). \quad (3.4.1.7)$$

$$240y_{n+5} - 720y_{n+3} + 480y_{n+2} = h^2 (16f_{n+5} + 257f_{n+4} + 392f_{n+3} + 62f_{n+2} - 8f_{n+1} + f_n). \quad (3.4.1.8)$$

The derivative of (3.4.1.4) are

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha'_2(z) &= -1 \\ \alpha'_3(z) &= 1 \\ \beta'_0(z) &= \frac{1}{10080} (-40 + 252z^2 + 140z^3 - 105z^4 - 84z^5 - 14z^6) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'_1(z) &= \frac{1}{10080} (235 - 1680z^2 - 840z^3 + 735z^4 + 504z^5 + 70z^6) \\
\beta'_2(z) &= \frac{1}{5040} (52 + 2520z^2 + 980z^3 - 1155z^4 - 588z^5 - 70z^6) \\
\beta'_3(z) &= \frac{1}{5040} (5429 - 5040z^2 - 280z^3 + 1785z^4 + 672z^5 + 70z^6) \\
\beta'_4(z) &= \frac{1}{10080} (4112 + 10080z + 5460z^2 - 2100z^3 - 2625z^4 - 756z^5 - 70z^6) \\
\beta'_5(z) &= \frac{1}{10080} (-149 + 10080z^2 + 1400z^3 + 735z^4 + 168z^5 + 14z^6)
\end{aligned} \tag{3.4.1.9}$$

Evaluating (3.4.1.9) at all the grid points. i.e, at $z = -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 produces

$$10080hy'_n - 10080y_{n+3} + 10080y_{n+2} = h^2(-149f_{n+5} + 976f_{n+4} - 3478f_{n+3} - 5272f_{n+2} - 14101f_{n+1} - 3176f_n). \tag{3.4.1.10}$$

$$10080hy'_{n+1} - 10080y_{n+3} + 10080y_{n+2} = h^2(40f_{n+5} - 235f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+3} - 10858f_{n+2} - 4112f_{n+1} + 149f_n). \tag{3.4.1.11}$$

$$10080hy'_{n+2} - 10080y_{n+3} + 10080y_{n+2} = h^2(-37f_{n+5} + 304f_{n+4} - 1910f_{n+3} - 3704f_{n+2} + 347f_{n+1} - 40f_n). \tag{3.4.1.12}$$

$$10080hy'_{n+3} - 10080y_{n+3} + 10080y_{n+2} = h^2(40f_{n+5} - 347f_{n+4} + 3704f_{n+3} + 1910f_{n+2} - 304f_{n+1} + 37f_n). \tag{3.4.1.13}$$

$$10080hy'_{n+4} - 10080y_{n+3} + 10080y_{n+2} = h^2(-149f_{n+5} + 4112f_{n+4} + 10858f_{n+3} + 104f_{n+2} + 235f_{n+1} - 40f_n). \tag{3.4.1.14}$$

$$10080hy'_{n+5} - 10080y_{n+3} + 10080y_{n+2} = h^2(3176f_{n+5} + 14101f_{n+4} + 5272f_{n+3} + 3478f_{n+2} - 976f_{n+1} + 149f_n). \tag{3.4.1.15}$$

Combining equations (3.4.1.5) - (3.4.1.8) and (3.4.1.10) gives a block of the form (1.10) as follows

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & -720 & 480 & 0 & 0 \\ 240 & -480 & 240 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 240 & -480 & 240 & 0 \\ 0 & 480 & -720 & 0 & 240 \\ 0 & 10080 & -10080 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -240 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -240 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 257 & 392 & 62 & -8 & 1 \\ 24 & 194 & 24 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & 24 & 194 & 24 & -1 \\ -8 & 62 & 392 & 257 & 16 \\ -14101 & -5272 & -3478 & 976 & -149 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 16 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -3176 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

The above equation is multiplied by $(A^0)^{-1}$ to give

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} \frac{8630}{20160} & \frac{-411}{1361} & \frac{250}{1339} & \frac{-1364}{20160} & \frac{214}{20160} \\ \frac{1088}{630} & \frac{-37}{63} & \frac{272}{630} & \frac{-101}{630} & \frac{16}{630} \\ \frac{31509}{31509} & \frac{-9}{87} & \frac{87}{-2592} & \frac{9}{9} & \frac{9}{9} \\ \frac{10080}{1424} & \frac{140}{176} & \frac{112}{608} & \frac{10080}{-16} & \frac{224}{16} \\ \frac{315}{2203} & \frac{315}{625} & \frac{315}{1578} & \frac{63}{625} & \frac{315}{275} \\ \frac{374}{504} & \frac{504}{509} & \frac{509}{1008} & \frac{1008}{2016} & \frac{2016}{2016} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{711}{2911} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{355}{630} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{8856}{10080} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{376}{315} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1525}{1008} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix} \quad (3.4.1.16)$$

which leads to

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{20160} (214f_{n+5} - 1364f_{n+4} + 3764f_{n+3} - 6088f_{n+2} + 8630f_{n+1} + 4924f_n). \quad (3.4.1.17)$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{630} (16f_{n+5} - 101f_{n+4} + 272f_{n+3} - 370f_{n+2} + 1088f_{n+1} + 355f_n). \quad (3.4.1.18)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{10080}(405f_{n+5} - 2592f_{n+4} + 7830f_{n+3} - 648f_{n+2} + 31509f_{n+1} + 8856f_n). \quad (3.4.1.19)$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{630}(32f_{n+5} - 160f_{n+4} + 1216f_{n+3} + 352f_{n+2} + 2848f_{n+1} + 752f_n). \quad (3.4.1.20)$$

$$y_{n+5} = y_n + 5hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{10080}(1375f_{n+5} + 6250f_{n+4} + 31250f_{n+3} + 12500f_{n+2} + 59375f_{n+1} + 1525f_n). \quad (3.4.1.21)$$

Substituting (3.4.1.18) and (3.4.1.19) into (3.4.1.11) – (3.4.1.15) to give the derivative

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + \frac{h}{1440}(27f_{n+5} - 173f_{n+4} + 482f_{n+3} - 798f_{n+2} + 1427f_{n+1} + 475f_n). \quad (3.4.1.22)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + \frac{h}{90}(f_{n+5} - 6f_{n+4} + 14f_{n+3} + 14f_{n+2} + 129f_{n+1} + 28f_n). \quad (3.4.1.23)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + \frac{h}{160}(3f_{n+5} - 21f_{n+4} + 114f_{n+3} + 114f_{n+2} + 219f_{n+1} + 51f_n). \quad (3.4.1.24)$$

$$y'_{n+4} = y'_n + \frac{h}{45}(14f_{n+4} + 64f_{n+3} + 24f_{n+2} + 64f_{n+1} + 14f_n). \quad (3.4.1.25)$$

$$y'_{n+5} = y'_n + \frac{h}{288}(95f_{n+5} + 375f_{n+4} + 250f_{n+3} + 250f_{n+2} + 375f_{n+1} + 95f_n). \quad (3.4.1.26)$$

3.4.2 Properties of Five–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

This section establishes the order, zero-stability and region of absolute stability of five–step block method.

3.4.2.1 Order of Five-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

The method used in section 3.2.2.1 is applied in finding the order of the block method (3.4.1.17 – 3.4.1.21) as shown below

$$\begin{pmatrix} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n'' - \frac{4924}{20160} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(20160)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 8630(1)^m - 6088(2)^m + 3764(3)^m \\ -1364(4)^m + 214(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \frac{355}{630} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(630)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 1088(1)^m - 370(2)^m + 272(3)^m \\ -101(4)^m + 16(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \frac{8856}{10080} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(10080)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 31509(1)^m - 648(2)^m + 7830(3)^m \\ -2592(4)^m + 405(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \frac{752}{630} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(630)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 2848(1)^m + 352(2)^m + 1216(3)^m \\ -160(4)^m + 32(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \frac{15250}{10080} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(10080)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 59375(1)^m + 12500(2)^m + 31250(3)^m \\ + 6250(4)^m + 1375(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and y_n'' gives

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \\ 5-5 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{4924}{20160} - \frac{1}{(20160)(0!)} (8630(1)^0 - 6088(2)^0 + 3764(3)^0 - 1364(4)^0 + 214(5)^0) \\ \frac{(2h)^2}{2!} - \frac{355}{630} - \frac{1}{(630)(0!)} (1088(1)^0 - 370(2)^0 + 272(3)^0 - 101(4)^0 + 16(5)^0) \\ \frac{(3h)^2}{2!} - \frac{8856}{10080} - \frac{1}{(10080)(0!)} (31509(1)^0 - 648(2)^0 + 7830(3)^0 - 2592(4)^0 + 405(5)^0) \\ \frac{(4h)^2}{2!} - \frac{752}{630} - \frac{1}{(630)(0!)} (2848(1)^0 + 352(2)^0 + 1216(3)^0 - 160(4)^0 + 32(5)^0) \\ \frac{(5h)^2}{2!} - \frac{15250}{10080} - \frac{1}{(10080)(0!)} (59375(1)^0 + 12500(2)^0 + 31250(3)^0 + 6250(4)^0 + 1375(5)^0) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{1}{(20160)(1!)} (8630(1)^1 - 6088(2)^1 + 3764(3)^1 - 1364(4)^1 + 214(5)^1) \\ \frac{(2h)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(630)(1!)} (1088(1)^1 - 370(2)^1 + 272(3)^1 - 101(4)^1 + 16(5)^1) \\ \frac{(3h)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(10080)(1!)} (31509(1)^1 - 648(2)^1 + 7830(3)^1 - 2592(4)^1 + 405(5)^1) \\ \frac{(4h)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(630)(1!)} (2848(1)^1 + 352(2)^1 + 1216(3)^1 - 160(4)^1 + 32(5)^1) \\ \frac{(5h)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(10080)(1!)} (59375(1)^1 + 12500(2)^1 + 31250(3)^1 + 6250(4)^1 + 1375(5)^1) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{1}{(20160)(2!)} (8630(1)^2 - 6088(2)^2 + 3764(3)^2 - 1364(4)^2 + 214(5)^2) \\ \frac{(2h)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(630)(2!)} (1088(1)^2 - 370(2)^2 + 272(3)^2 - 101(4)^2 + 16(5)^2) \\ \frac{(3h)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(10080)(2!)} (31509(1)^2 - 648(2)^2 + 7830(3)^2 - 2592(4)^2 + 405(5)^2) \\ \frac{(4h)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(630)(2!)} (2848(1)^2 + 352(2)^2 + 1216(3)^2 - 160(4)^2 + 32(5)^2) \\ \frac{(5h)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(10080)(2!)} (59375(1)^2 + 12500(2)^2 + 31250(3)^2 + 6250(4)^2 + 1375(5)^2) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_5 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(20160)(3!)} (8630(1)^3 - 6088(2)^3 + 3764(3)^3 - 1364(4)^3 + 214(5)^3) \\ \frac{(2h)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(630)(3!)} (1088(1)^3 - 370(2)^3 + 272(3)^3 - 101(4)^3 + 16(5)^3) \\ \frac{(3h)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(10080)(3!)} (31509(1)^3 - 648(2)^3 + 7830(3)^3 - 2592(4)^3 + 405(5)^3) \\ \frac{(4h)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(630)(3!)} (2848(1)^3 + 352(2)^3 + 1216(3)^3 - 160(4)^3 + 32(5)^3) \\ \frac{(5h)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(10080)(3!)} (59375(1)^3 + 12500(2)^3 + 31250(3)^3 + 6250(4)^3 + 1375(5)^3) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(20160)(4!)} (8630(1)^4 - 6088(2)^4 + 3764(3)^4 - 1364(4)^4 + 214(5)^4) \\ \frac{(2h)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(630)(4!)} (1088(1)^4 - 370(2)^4 + 272(3)^4 - 101(4)^4 + 16(5)^4) \\ \frac{(3h)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(10080)(4!)} (31509(1)^4 - 648(2)^4 + 7830(3)^4 - 2592(4)^4 + 405(5)^4) \\ \frac{(4h)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(630)(4!)} (2848(1)^4 + 352(2)^4 + 1216(3)^4 - 160(4)^4 + 32(5)^4) \\ \frac{(5h)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(10080)(4!)} (59375(1)^4 + 12500(2)^4 + 31250(3)^4 + 6250(4)^4 + 1375(5)^4) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(20160)(5!)} (8630(1)^5 - 6088(2)^5 + 3764(3)^5 - 1364(4)^5 + 214(5)^5) \\ \frac{(2h)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(630)(5!)} (1088(1)^5 - 370(2)^5 + 272(3)^5 - 101(4)^5 + 16(5)^5) \\ \frac{(3h)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(10080)(5!)} (31509(1)^5 - 648(2)^5 + 7830(3)^5 - 2592(4)^5 + 405(5)^5) \\ \frac{(4h)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(630)(5!)} (2848(1)^5 + 352(2)^5 + 1216(3)^5 - 160(4)^5 + 32(5)^5) \\ \frac{(5h)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(10080)(5!)} (59375(1)^5 + 12500(2)^5 + 31250(3)^5 + 6250(4)^5 + 1375(5)^5) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_8 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{8!} - \frac{1}{(20160)(6!)} (8630(1)^6 - 6088(2)^6 + 3764(3)^6 - 1364(4)^6 + 214(5)^6) \\ \frac{(2h)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(630)(6!)} (1088(1)^6 - 370(2)^6 + 272(3)^6 - 101(4)^6 + 16(5)^6) \\ \frac{(3h)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(10080)(6!)} (31509(1)^6 - 648(2)^6 + 7830(3)^6 - 2592(4)^6 + 405(5)^6) \\ \frac{(4h)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(630)(6!)} (2848(1)^6 + 352(2)^6 + 1216(3)^6 - 160(4)^6 + 32(5)^6) \\ \frac{(5h)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(10080)(6!)} (59375(1)^6 + 12500(2)^6 + 31250(3)^6 + 6250(4)^6 + 1375(5)^6) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -118 \\ 14345 \\ -19 \\ 945 \\ -141 \\ 4480 \\ -8 \\ 189 \\ -653 \\ 11489 \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence, the order of the block gives $(6,6,6,6,6)^T$ with the error constants

$$\left(\frac{-118}{14345}, \frac{-19}{945}, \frac{-141}{4480}, \frac{-8}{189}, \frac{-653}{11489} \right)^T$$

3.4.2.2 Zero Stability of Five-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

Applying equation (3.2.2.2.1), to the block (3.4.1.17– 3.4.1.21), we have

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = r \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} - \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

This implies $r = 0,0,0,0,1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

3.4.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Five-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

According to the conditions highlighted in Definition 1.4, the block method (3.4.1.17 – 3.4.1.21) is consistent. Hence, it is also convergent since it is zero-stable and consistent.

3.4.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Five–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

Equation (3.2.2.4.2) is applied to the block (3.4.1.17– 3.4.1.21), we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{5i\theta} \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{8630}{20160}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{6088}{20160}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{3764}{20160}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{1364}{20160}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{214}{20160}e^{5i\theta} \\ \frac{1088}{630}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{370}{630}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{272}{630}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{101}{630}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{16}{630}e^{5i\theta} \\ \frac{31509}{10080}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{648}{10080}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{7830}{10080}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{2592}{10080}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{405}{10080}e^{5i\theta} \\ \frac{2848}{630}e^{i\theta} & \frac{352}{630}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{1216}{630}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{160}{630}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{32}{630}e^{5i\theta} \\ \frac{59375}{10080}e^{i\theta} & \frac{12500}{10080}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{31250}{10080}e^{3i\theta} & \frac{6250}{10080}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{1375}{10080}e^{5i\theta} \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{4924}{20160} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{355}{630} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{8856}{10080} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{752}{630} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{15250}{10080} \end{pmatrix}$$

The above matrix is simplified and equating the imaginary part to zero, we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{1512 \cos 5\theta - 1512}{12 \cos 5\theta + 149}$$

Evaluating $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ at interval of θ of 30° produces results as tabulated in Table 3.3

Table 3.3

Interval of Absolute Stability of Five–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	-20.36	-4.88	-10.15	-15.86	-1.27	-22.07

Therefore, the interval of absolute stability is (-22.07, 0). This is shown in the diagram below

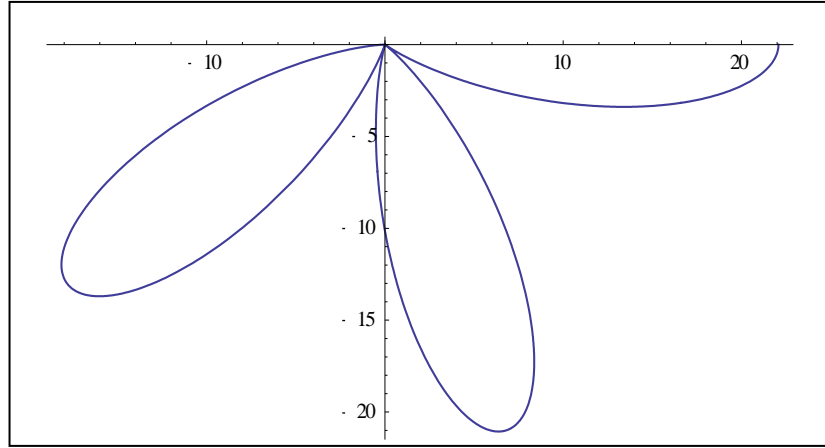


Figure 3.6. Region of absolute stability of five-step block method for second ODEs.

3.5 Six-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

In this section the derivation and properties of a six-step block method for solving second order ODEs are considered.

3.5.1 Derivation of Six-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

Power series of the form (3.2.1.1) is considered as an approximate solution to the general second order problem of the form (3.2.1.2) where the step-length $k = 6$. The first and second derivatives of (3.2.1.1) are given in (3.2.1.3) and (3.2.1.4).

Interpolating equation (3.2.1.1) at $x = x_{n+i}$, $i = 3, 4$ and collocating (3.2.1.4) at $x = x_{n+i}$, $i = 0(1)6$ as illustrated below:

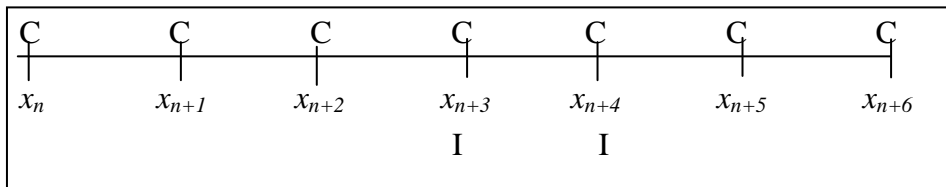


Figure 3.7. Six-step interpolation and collocation method for second order ODEs.

This approach gives the following results

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_{n+3} & x_{n+3}^2 & x_{n+3}^3 & x_{n+3}^4 & x_{n+3}^5 & x_{n+3}^6 & x_{n+3}^7 & x_{n+3}^8 \\ 1 & x_{n+4} & x_{n+4}^2 & x_{n+4}^3 & x_{n+4}^4 & x_{n+4}^5 & x_{n+4}^6 & x_{n+4}^7 & x_{n+4}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_n & 12x_n^2 & 20x_n^3 & 30x_n^4 & 42x_n^5 & 56x_n^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+1} & 12x_{n+1}^2 & 20x_{n+1}^3 & 30x_{n+1}^4 & 42x_{n+1}^5 & 56x_{n+1}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+2} & 12x_{n+2}^2 & 20x_{n+2}^3 & 30x_{n+2}^4 & 42x_{n+2}^5 & 56x_{n+2}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+3} & 12x_{n+3}^2 & 20x_{n+3}^3 & 30x_{n+3}^4 & 42x_{n+3}^5 & 56x_{n+3}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+4} & 12x_{n+4}^2 & 20x_{n+4}^3 & 30x_{n+4}^4 & 42x_{n+4}^5 & 56x_{n+4}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+5} & 12x_{n+5}^2 & 20x_{n+5}^3 & 30x_{n+5}^4 & 42x_{n+5}^5 & 56x_{n+5}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+6} & 12x_{n+6}^2 & 20x_{n+6}^3 & 30x_{n+6}^4 & 42x_{n+6}^5 & 56x_{n+6}^6 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \\ a_4 \\ a_5 \\ a_6 \\ a_7 \\ a_8 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ f_n \\ f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \end{pmatrix} \quad (3.5.1.1)$$

In finding the values of a 's in (3.5.1.1) Gaussian elimination is employed. This produces the values of a 's as follows

$$\begin{aligned} a_0 = & 4y_{n+3} - 3y_{n+4} + \frac{661}{10080}h^2f_n + \frac{1789}{1680}h^2f_{n+1} + \frac{2147}{1120}h^2f_{n+2} + \frac{6817}{2520}h^2f_{n+3} + \\ & \frac{841}{3360}h^2f_{n+4} - \frac{1}{560}h^2f_{n+5} - \frac{11}{10080}h^2f_{n+6} + \frac{1}{2}x_n^2f_n + \frac{x_n}{h}(y_{n+3} - y_{n+4}) + \\ & \frac{x_n^3}{360h}(147f_n - 360f_{n+1} + 450f_{n+2} - 400f_{n+3} + 225f_{n+4} - 72f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6}) + \\ & \frac{x_n^8}{40320h^6}(f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) + \frac{5257h}{17280}x_nf_n \\ & + \frac{29431h}{20160}x_nf_{n+1} + \frac{1237h}{2688}x_nf_{n+2} + \frac{41443h}{30240}x_nf_{n+3} - \frac{6437h}{40320}x_nf_{n+4} + \frac{509h}{6720}x_nf_{n+5} \\ & - \frac{1313h}{120960}x_nf_{n+6} + \frac{x_n^7}{10080h^5}(7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} \\ & + 5f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^6}{4320h^4}(35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} \\ & + 17f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^5}{960h^3}(49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} \\ & + 15f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^4}{4320h^2}(812f_n - 3132f_{n+1} + 5265f_{n+2} - 5080f_{n+3} + 2970f_{n+4} - \\ & 972f_{n+5} + 137f_{n+6}) \\ a_1 = & \frac{6437}{40320}hf_{n+4} - \frac{5257}{17280}hf_n - \frac{29431}{20160}hf_{n+1} - \frac{1237}{2688}hf_{n+2} - \frac{41443}{30240}hf_{n+3} - \frac{509}{6720}hf_{n+5} \\ & + \frac{1313}{120960}hf_{n+6} - \frac{1}{h}(y_{n+3} - y_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^2}{120h}(147f_n - 360f_{n+1} + 450f_{n+2} - 400f_{n+3} + \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 225f_{n+4} - 72f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6}) - x_n f_n - \frac{x_n^7}{5040h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} \\
& - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^6}{1440h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + \\
& 5f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^5}{720h^4} (35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) \\
& - \frac{x_n^4}{192h^3} (49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}) - \\
& \frac{x_n^3}{10080h^2} (812f_n - 3132f_{n+1} + 5265f_{n+2} - 5080f_{n+3} + 2970f_{n+4} - 972f_{n+5} + 137f_{n+6})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_2 = & \frac{1}{2} f_n + \frac{x_n^6}{1440h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n}{120h} (147f_n \\
& - 360f_{n+1} + 450f_{n+2} - 400f_{n+3} + 225f_{n+4} - 72f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^5}{480h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + \\
& 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^4}{288h^4} (35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} \\
& + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^3}{96h^3} (49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - \\
& 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^2}{720h^2} (812f_n - 3132f_{n+1} + 5265f_{n+2} - 5080f_{n+3} + 2970f_{n+4} - 972f_{n+5} \\
& + 137f_{n+6})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_3 = & \frac{-49}{120h} f_n + f_{n+1} - \frac{5}{4h} f_{n+2} + \frac{10}{9h} f_{n+3} - \frac{5}{8h} f_{n+4} + \frac{1}{5h} f_{n+5} - \frac{1}{36h} f_{n+6} - \frac{x_n^5}{720h^6} (f_n - \\
& 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n}{1080h^2} (812f_n - 3132f_{n+1} + 5265f_{n+2} \\
& - 5080f_{n+3} + 2970f_{n+4} - 972f_{n+5} + 137f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^4}{288h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} \\
& 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^3}{216h^4} (35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - \\
& 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^2}{96h^3} (49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + \\
& 15f_{n+6}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_4 = & \frac{203}{1080h^2} f_n - \frac{29}{40h^2} f_{n+1} + \frac{39}{32h^2} f_{n+2} - \frac{127}{108h^2} f_{n+3} + \frac{11}{16h^2} f_{n+4} - \frac{9}{40h^2} f_{n+5} + \frac{137}{4320h^2} f_{n+6} \\
& + \frac{x_n^4}{576h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n}{192h^3} (49f_n - 232f_{n+1} +
\end{aligned}$$

$$461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^3}{288h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^2}{288h^4} (35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6})$$

$$a_5 = \frac{-49}{960h^3} f_n + \frac{29}{120h^3} f_{n+1} - \frac{461}{960h^3} f_{n+2} + \frac{31}{60h^3} f_{n+3} - \frac{307}{960h^3} f_{n+4} + \frac{13}{120h^3} f_{n+5} - \frac{1}{64h^3} f_{n+6} - \frac{x_n^3}{720h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n}{720h^4} (35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^2}{480h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6})$$

$$a_6 = \frac{7}{864h^4} f_n - \frac{31}{720h^4} f_{n+1} + \frac{137}{1440h^4} f_{n+2} - \frac{121}{1080h^4} f_{n+3} + \frac{107}{1440h^4} f_{n+4} - \frac{19}{720h^4} f_{n+5} + \frac{17}{4320h^4} f_{n+6} + \frac{x_n^2}{1440h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n}{1440h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6})$$

$$a_7 = \frac{-1}{1440h^5} f_n + \frac{1}{252h^5} f_{n+1} - \frac{19}{2016h^5} f_{n+2} + \frac{1}{84h^5} f_{n+3} - \frac{17}{2016h^5} f_{n+4} + \frac{1}{315h^5} f_{n+5} - \frac{1}{2016h^5} f_{n+6} - \frac{x_n}{5040h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6})$$

$$a_8 = \frac{1}{40320h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6})$$

The values of a 's are substituted into equation (3.2.1.1) and simplified. This gives a continuous implicit scheme of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=3}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^2 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (3.5.1.2)$$

$$\text{where } x = zh + x_n + 5h \quad (3.5.1.3)$$

Substituting (3.5.1.3) into (3.5.1.2) and on simplifying produces

$$\alpha_3(z) = -1 - z$$

$$\alpha_4(z) = 2 + z$$

$$\beta_0(z) = \frac{1}{120960} (62 + 351z - 672z^3 - 364z^4 + 126z^5 + 140z^6 + 36z^7 + 3z^8)$$

$$\beta_1(z) = \frac{1}{120960} (372 - 2586z + 5040z^3 + 2604z^4 - 1008z^5 - 1008z^6 - 240z^7 - 18z^8)$$

$$\beta_2(z) = \frac{1}{120960} (426 + 8085z - 16800z^3 - 7980z^4 + 3654z^5 + 3108z^6 + 660z^7 + 45z^8)$$

$$\beta_3(z) = \frac{1}{120960} (10856 - 5772z + 33600z^3 + 13160z^4 - 8064z^5 - 5152z^6 - 960z^7 - 60z^8)$$

$$\beta_4(z) = \frac{1}{120960} (98706 + 135561z - 50400z^3 - 7140z^4 + 10458z^5 + 4788z^6 + 780z^7 + 45z^8)$$

$$\beta_5(z) = \frac{1}{120960} (11724 + 47238z + 60480z^2 + 25872z^3 - 4116z^4 - 7056z^5 - 2352z^6 - 336z^7 - 18z^8) \quad (3.5.1.4)$$

$$\beta_6(z) = \frac{1}{120960} (442 - 1437z + 3360z^3 + 3836z^4 + 1890z^5 + 476z^6 + 60z^7 + 3z^8)$$

Evaluating (3.5.1.4) at the non-interpolating points .that is, at $z = -5, -4, -3, 0$ and 1. This produces the following schemes

$$30240y_{n+4} - 40320y_{n+3} + 10080y_n = h^2 (-11f_{n+6} - 18f_{n+5} + 2523f_{n+4} + 27268f_{n+3} + 19323f_{n+2} + 10734f_{n+1} + 661f_n). \quad (3.5.1.5)$$

$$40320y_{n+4} - 60480y_{n+3} + 20160y_{n+1} = h^2 (31f_{n+6} - 354f_{n+5} + 4413f_{n+4} + 33988f_{n+3} + 20793f_{n+2} + 1662f_{n+1} - 53f_n). \quad (3.5.1.6)$$

$$60480y_{n+4} - 120960y_{n+3} + 60480y_{n+2} = h^2 (31f_{n+6} - 438f_{n+5} + 6513f_{n+4} + 48268f_{n+3} + 6513f_{n+2} - 438f_{n+1} + 31f_n) \quad (3.5.1.7)$$

$$20160y_{n+6} - 60480y_{n+4} + 40320y_{n+3} = h^2 (1291f_{n+6} + 21906f_{n+5} + 32133f_{n+4} + 6268f_{n+3} - 1467f_{n+2} + 402f_{n+1} - 53f_n). \quad (3.5.1.8)$$

$$60480y_{n+5} - 120960y_{n+4} + 60480y_{n+3} = h^2(-221f_{n+6} + 5862f_{n+5} + 49353f_{n+4} + 5428f_{n+3} + 213f_{n+2} - 186f_{n+1} + 31f_n). \quad (3.5.1.9)$$

The derivative of (3.5.1.4) gives

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha'_2(z) &= -1 \\ \alpha'_3(z) &= 1 \\ \beta'_0(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(351 - 2016z^2 - 1456z^3 + 630z^4 + 840z^5 + 252z^6 + 24z^7) \\ \beta'_1(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(-2586 + 15120z^2 + 10416z^3 - 5040z^4 - 6048z^5 - 1680z^6 - 144z^7) \\ \beta'_2(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(8085 - 50400z^2 - 31920z^3 + 18270z^4 + 18648z^5 + 4620z^6 + 360z^7) \\ \beta'_3(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(-5772 + 100800z^2 + 52640z^3 - 40320z^4 - 30912z^5 - 6720z^6 - 480z^7) \\ \beta'_4(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(135561 - 151200z^2 - 28560z^3 + 52290z^4 + 28728z^5 + 5460z^6 + 360z^7) \\ \beta'_5(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(47238 + 120960z + 77616z^2 - 16464z^3 - 35280z^4 - 14112z^5 - 2352z^6 + 144z^7) \\ \beta'_6(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(-1437 + 10080z^2 + 15344z^3 + 9450z^4 + 2856z^5 + 420z^6 + 24z^7) \end{aligned} \quad (3.5.1.10)$$

Equation (3.5.1.10) is evaluated at all the grid points. i.e, at $z = -5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and

1. This produces the following schemes

$$120960hy'_n - 120960y_{n+4} + 120960y_{n+3} = h^2(-1313f_{n+6} + 9162f_{n+5} - 19311f_{n+4} + 165772f_{n+3} + 55665f_{n+2} + 176586f_{n+1} + 36799f_n). \quad (3.5.1.11)$$

$$120960hy'_{n+1} - 120960y_{n+4} + 120960y_{n+3} = h^2(-413f_{n+6} + 3462f_{n+5} - 21111f_{n+4} - 90764f_{n+3} - 148587f_{n+2} - 46362f_{n+1} + 1375f_n). \quad (3.5.1.12)$$

$$40320hy'_{n+2} - 40320y_{n+4} + 40320y_{n+3} = h^2(43f_{n+6} - 238f_{n+5} - 2171f_{n+4} - 41092f_{n+3} - 18203f_{n+2} + 1298f_{n+1} - 117f_n). \quad (3.5.1.13)$$

$$120960hy'_{n+3} - 120960y_{n+4} + 120960y_{n+3} = h^2(-253f_{n+6} + 2502f_{n+5} - 20055f_{n+4} - 48268f_{n+3} + 7029f_{n+2} - 1626f_{n+1} + 191f_n). \quad (3.5.1.14)$$

$$120960hy'_{n+4} - 120960y_{n+4} + 120960y_{n+3} = h^2(289f_{n+6} - 3018f_{n+5} + 41583f_{n+4} + 26740f_{n+3} - 6513f_{n+2} + 1590f_{n+1} - 191f_n). \quad (3.5.1.15)$$

$$40320hy'_{n+5} - 40320y_{n+4} + 40320y_{n+3} = h^2(-479f_{n+6} + 15746f_{n+5} + 45187f_{n+4} - 1924f_{n+3} + 2695f_{n+2} - 862f_{n+1} + 117f_n). \quad (3.5.1.16)$$

$$120960hy'_{n+6} - 120960y_{n+4} + 120960y_{n+3} = h^2(36737f_{n+6} + 177462f_{n+5} + 42639f_{n+4} + 69236f_{n+3} - 32337f_{n+2} + 10038f_{n+1} - 1375f_n). \quad (3.5.1.17)$$

Joining equations (3.5.1.5) - (3.5.1.9) and (3.5.1.11) gives a block of the form (1.10)

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & -40320 & 30240 & 0 & 0 \\ 10080 & 0 & -30240 & 20160 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 10080 & -20160 & 10080 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 10080 & -20160 & 10080 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 20160 & -30240 & 0 & 10080 \\ 0 & 0 & 10080 & -10080 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -10080 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -10080 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 10734 & 19323 & 27268 & 2523 & -18 & -11 \\ 1662 & 20793 & 33988 & 4413 & -354 & 31 \\ -438 & 6513 & 48268 & 6513 & -438 & 31 \\ -186 & 213 & 5428 & 49353 & 5862 & -221 \\ 402 & -1467 & 624 & 32133 & 21906 & 1291 \\ -176586 & -55665 & -165772 & 19311 & -9162 & 1313 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 661 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -53 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 31 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 31 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -53 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -36799 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

The above equation is multiplied by $(A^0)^{-1}$ to give

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} \frac{257}{576} & \frac{-2830}{6653} & \frac{445}{1267} & \frac{-303}{1586} & \frac{403}{6720} & \frac{-118}{14345} \\ \frac{194}{1485} & \frac{-8}{-715} & \frac{788}{945} & \frac{-97}{210} & \frac{46}{315} & \frac{-19}{945} \\ \frac{105}{1485} & \frac{9}{-715} & \frac{45}{45} & \frac{-3267}{-3267} & \frac{513}{513} & \frac{-141}{-141} \\ \frac{448}{1504} & \frac{1333}{-8} & \frac{32}{1455} & \frac{4480}{-8} & \frac{2240}{32} & \frac{4480}{-8} \\ \frac{315}{754} & \frac{105}{584} & \frac{524}{1216} & \frac{9}{-625} & \frac{105}{275} & \frac{189}{-653} \\ \frac{121}{54} & \frac{1507}{27} & \frac{287}{204} & \frac{2688}{27} & \frac{576}{54} & \frac{11489}{0} \\ \frac{7}{35} & \frac{35}{35} & \frac{35}{70} & \frac{70}{35} & \frac{35}{35} & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{325}{1377} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1027}{1890} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{759}{896} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1088}{945} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{961}{660} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{123}{70} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix} \quad (3.5.1.18)$$

whose solution is

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{120960} (-995f_{n+6} + 7254f_{n+5} - 23109f_{n+4} + 42484f_{n+3} - 51453f_{n+2} + 57750f_{n+1} + 28549f_n). \quad (3.5.1.19)$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{120960} (-2432f_{n+6} + 17664f_{n+5} - 55872f_{n+4} + 100864f_{n+3} - 107520f_{n+2} + 223488f_{n+1} + 65728f_n). \quad (3.5.1.20)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{4480} (-141f_{n+6} + 1026f_{n+5} - 3267f_{n+4} + 6300f_{n+3} - 2403f_{n+2} + 14850f_{n+1} + 3795f_n). \quad (3.5.1.21)$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{945}(-40f_{n+6} + 288f_{n+5} - 840f_{n+4} + 2624f_{n+3} - 72f_{n+2} + 4512f_{n+1} + 1088f_n). \quad (3.5.1.22)$$

$$y_{n+5} = y_n + 5hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{24192}(-1375f_{n+6} + 11550f_{n+5} - 5625f_{n+4} + 102500f_{n+3} + 9375f_{n+2} + 150750f_{n+1} + 35225f_n). \quad (3.5.1.23)$$

$$y_{n+6} = y_n + 6hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{140}(216f_{n+5} + 54f_{n+4} + 816f_{n+3} + 108f_{n+2} + 1080f_{n+1} + 246f_n). \quad (3.5.1.24)$$

Substituting (3.5.1.21) and (3.5.1.22) into (3.5.1.12) – (3.5.1.17) to give the derivative of the block

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + \frac{h}{60480}(-863f_{n+6} + 6312f_{n+5} - 20211f_{n+4} + 37504f_{n+3} - 46461f_{n+2} + 65112f_{n+1} + 19087f_n). \quad (3.5.1.25)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + \frac{h}{3780}(-37f_{n+6} + 264f_{n+5} - 807f_{n+4} + 1328f_{n+3} + 33f_{n+2} + 5640f_{n+1} + 1139f_n). \quad (3.5.1.26)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + \frac{h}{2240}(-29f_{n+6} + 216f_{n+5} - 729f_{n+4} + 2176f_{n+3} + 1161f_{n+2} + 3240f_{n+1} + 685f_n). \quad (3.5.1.27)$$

$$y'_{n+4} = y'_n + \frac{h}{1890}(-16f_{n+6} + 96f_{n+5} + 348f_{n+4} + 3008f_{n+3} + 768f_{n+2} + 572f_n). \quad (3.5.1.28)$$

$$y'_{n+5} = y'_n + \frac{h}{12096}(-275f_{n+6} + 5640f_{n+5} + 11625f_{n+4} + 16000f_{n+3} + 6375f_{n+2} + 17400f_{n+1} + 3715f_n). \quad (3.5.1.29)$$

$$y'_{n+6} = y'_n + \frac{h}{140}(41f_{n+6} + 216f_{n+5} + 27f_{n+4} + 272f_{n+3} + 27f_{n+2} + 216f_{n+1} + 41f_n). \quad (3.5.1.30)$$

3.5.2 Properties of Six-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

The order, zero-stability and absolute region of six-step block method are described in this section.

3.5.2.1 Order of Six-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

The approach used in section 3.2.2.1 is also applied to find the order of the block method (3.5.1.19 – 3.5.1.24) as shown below

$$\left(\begin{array}{l} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{28549}{120960} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(120960 * m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 57750(1)^m - 51453(2)^m + 42484(3)^m \\ -23109(4)^m + 7254(5)^m - 995(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{65728}{120960} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(120960 * m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 223488(1)^m - 107520(2)^m + 100864(3)^m \\ -55872(4)^m + 17664(5)^m - 2432(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{3795}{4480} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(4480 * m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 14850(1)^m - 2403(2)^m + 6300(3)^m \\ -3267(4)^m + 1026(5)^m - 141(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{1088}{945} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(945 * m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 4512(1)^m - 72(2)^m + 2624(3)^m \\ -840(4)^m + 288(5)^m - 40(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{35225}{24192} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(24192 * m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 150750(1)^m + 9375(2)^m + 102500(3)^m \\ -5625(4)^m + 11550(5)^m - 1375(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{246}{140} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(140 * m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 1080(1)^m + 108(2)^m + 816(3)^m \\ + 54(4)^m + 216(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \end{array} \right) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and $y_n^{(m)}$ produces

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \\ 5-5 \\ 6-6 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{28549}{120960} - \frac{1}{(120960)(0!)} \left(\frac{57750(1)^0 - 51453(2)^0 + 42484(3)^0 - 23109(4)^0 + 7254(5)^0}{-995(6)^0} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^2}{2!} - \frac{65728}{120960} - \frac{1}{(120960)(0!)} \left(\frac{223488(1)^0 - 107520(2)^0 + 100864(3)^0 - 55872(4)^0 + 17664(5)^0 - 2432(6)^0}{17664(5)^0 - 2432(6)^0} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^2}{2!} - \frac{3795}{4480} - \frac{1}{(4480)(0!)} \left(\frac{14850(1)^0 - 2403(2)^0 + 6300(3)^0 - 3267(4)^0 + 1026(5)^0}{-141(6)^0} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^2}{2!} - \frac{1088}{945} - \frac{1}{(945)(0!)} (4512(1)^0 - 72(2)^0 + 2624(3)^0 - 840(4)^0 + 288(5)^0 - 40(6)^0) \\ \frac{(5)^2}{2!} - \frac{35225}{24192} - \frac{1}{(24192)(0!)} \left(\frac{150750(1)^0 + 9375(2)^0 + 102500(3)^0 - 5625(4)^0 + 11550(5)^0}{-1375(6)^0} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^2}{2!} - \frac{246}{140} - \frac{1}{(140)(0!)} (1080(1)^0 + 108(2)^0 + 816(3)^0 + 54(4)^0 + 216(5)^0) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(1!)} \left(\frac{57750(1)^1 - 51453(2)^1 + 42484(3)^1 - 23109(4)^1 + 7254(5)^1}{-995(6)^1} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(1!)} \left(\frac{223488(1)^1 - 107520(2)^1 + 100864(3)^1 - 55872(4)^1 + 17664(5)^1 - 2432(6)^1}{17664(5)^1 - 2432(6)^1} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(4480)(1!)} \left(\frac{14850(1)^1 - 2403(2)^1 + 6300(3)^1 - 3267(4)^1 + 1026(5)^1}{-141(6)^1} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(945)(1!)} (4512(1)^1 - 72(2)^1 + 2624(3)^1 - 840(4)^1 + 288(5)^1 - 40(6)^1) \\ \frac{(5)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(24192)(1!)} \left(\frac{150750(1)^1 + 9375(2)^1 + 102500(3)^1 - 5625(4)^1 + 11550(5)^1}{-1375(6)^1} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(140)(1!)} (1080(1)^1 + 108(2)^1 + 816(3)^1 + 54(4)^1 + 216(5)^1) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(2!)} \left(\frac{57750(1)^2 - 51453(2)^2 + 42484(3)^2 - 23109(4)^2 + 7254(5)^2}{-995(6)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(2!)} \left(\frac{223488(1)^2 - 107520(2)^2 + 100864(3)^2 - 55872(4)^2 + 17664(5)^2 - 2432(6)^2}{-995(6)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(4480)(2!)} \left(\frac{14850(1)^2 - 2403(2)^2 + 6300(3)^2 - 3267(4)^2 + 1026(5)^2}{-141(6)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(945)(2!)} (4512(1)^2 - 72(2)^2 + 2624(3)^2 - 840(4)^2 + 288(5)^2 - 40(6)^2) \\ \frac{(5)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(24192)(2!)} \left(\frac{150750(1)^2 + 9375(2)^2 + 102500(3)^2 - 5625(4)^2 + 11550(5)^2}{-1375(6)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(140)(2!)} (1080(1)^2 + 108(2)^2 + 816(3)^2 + 54(4)^2 + 216(5)^2) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_5 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(3!)} \left(\frac{57750(1)^3 - 51453(2)^3 + 42484(3)^3 - 23109(4)^3 + 7254(5)^3}{-995(6)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(3!)} \left(\frac{223488(1)^3 - 107520(2)^3 + 100864(3)^3 - 55872(4)^3 + 17664(5)^3 - 2432(6)^3}{-995(6)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(4480)(3!)} \left(\frac{14850(1)^3 - 2403(2)^3 + 6300(3)^3 - 3267(4)^3 + 1026(5)^3}{-141(6)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(945)(3!)} (4512(1)^3 - 72(2)^3 + 2624(3)^3 - 840(4)^3 + 288(5)^3 - 40(6)^3) \\ \frac{(5)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(24192)(3!)} \left(\frac{150750(1)^3 + 9375(2)^3 + 102500(3)^3 - 5625(4)^3 + 11550(5)^3}{-1375(6)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(140)(3!)} (1080(1)^3 + 108(2)^3 + 816(3)^3 + 54(4)^3 + 216(5)^3) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(4!)} \left(\frac{57750(1)^4 - 51453(2)^4 + 42484(3)^4 - 23109(4)^4 + 7254(5)^4}{-995(6)^4} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(4!)} \left(\frac{223488(1)^4 - 107520(2)^4 + 100864(3)^4 - 55872(4)^4 + 17664(5)^4 - 2432(6)^4}{-995(6)^4} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(4480)(4!)} \left(\frac{14850(1)^4 - 2403(2)^4 + 6300(3)^4 - 3267(4)^4 + 1026(5)^4}{-141(6)^4} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(945)(4!)} (4512(1)^4 - 72(2)^4 + 2624(3)^4 - 840(4)^4 + 288(5)^4 - 40(6)^4) \\ \frac{(5)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(24192)(4!)} \left(\frac{150750(1)^4 + 9375(2)^4 + 102500(3)^4 - 5625(4)^4 + 11550(5)^4}{-1375(6)^4} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(140)(4!)} (1080(1)^4 + 108(2)^4 + 816(3)^4 + 54(4)^4 + 216(5)^4) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(5!)} \left(57750(1)^5 - 51453(2)^5 + 42484(3)^5 - 23109(4)^5 + 7254(5)^5 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(5!)} \left(223488(1)^5 - 107520(2)^5 + 100864(3)^5 - 55872(4)^5 + \right. \\ \left. 17664(5)^5 - 2432(6)^5 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(4480)(5!)} \left(14850(1)^5 - 2403(2)^5 + 6300(3)^5 - 3267(4)^5 + 1026(5)^5 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(945)(5!)} \left(4512(1)^5 - 72(2)^5 + 2624(3)^5 - 840(4)^5 + 288(5)^5 - 40(6)^5 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(24192)(5!)} \left(150750(1)^5 + 9375(2)^5 + 102500(3)^5 - 5625(4)^5 + 11550(5)^5 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(140)(5!)} \left(1080(1)^5 + 108(2)^5 + 816(3)^5 + 54(4)^5 + 216(5)^5 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_8 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{8!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(6!)} \left(57750(1)^6 - 51453(2)^6 + 42484(3)^6 - 23109(4)^6 + 7254(5)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(6!)} \left(223488(1)^6 - 107520(2)^6 + 100864(3)^6 - 55872(4)^6 + \right. \\ \left. 17664(5)^6 - 2432(6)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(4480)(6!)} \left(14850(1)^6 - 2403(2)^6 + 6300(3)^6 - 3267(4)^6 + 1026(5)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(945)(6!)} \left(4512(1)^6 - 72(2)^6 + 2624(3)^6 - 840(4)^6 + 288(5)^6 - 40(6)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(24192)(6!)} \left(150750(1)^6 + 9375(2)^6 + 102500(3)^6 - 5625(4)^6 + 11550(5)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(140)(6!)} \left(1080(1)^6 + 108(2)^6 + 816(3)^6 + 54(4)^6 + 216(5)^6 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_9 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{9!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(7!)} \left(57750(1)^7 - 51453(2)^7 + 42484(3)^7 - 23109(4)^7 + 7254(5)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(120960)(7!)} \left(223488(1)^7 - 107520(2)^7 + 100864(3)^7 - 55872(4)^7 + \right. \\ \left. 17664(5)^7 - 2432(6)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(4480)(7!)} \left(14850(1)^7 - 2403(2)^7 + 6300(3)^7 - 3267(4)^7 + 1026(5)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(945)(7!)} \left(4512(1)^7 - 72(2)^7 + 2624(3)^7 - 840(4)^7 + 288(5)^7 - 40(6)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(24192)(7!)} \left(150750(1)^7 + 9375(2)^7 + 102500(3)^7 - 5625(4)^7 + 11550(5)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(140)(7!)} \left(1080(1)^7 + 108(2)^7 + 816(3)^7 + 54(4)^7 + 216(5)^7 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 149 \\ 22413 \\ 92 \\ 5597 \\ 9 \\ 350 \\ 159 \\ 4544 \\ 148 \\ 3305 \\ 9 \\ 175 \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence, the block has order $(7,7,7,7,7,7)^T$ with error constants

$$\left(\frac{149}{22413}, \frac{92}{5597}, \frac{9}{350}, \frac{159}{4544}, \frac{148}{3305}, \frac{9}{175} \right)^T.$$

3.5.2.2 Zero Stability of Six-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

Applying equation (3.2.2.2.1) to the block (3.5.1.19 – 3.5.1.24) we have

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = r \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} - \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

which implies $r = 0,0,0,0,0,1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

3.5.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Six-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

The block method (3.5.1.19 – 3.5.1.24) is consistent since the conditions listed in Definition 1.4 are satisfied. This implies that the block method is convergent because it is zero-stable and consistent.

3.5.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Six-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

Applying the equation (3.2.2.4.2) to the block (3.5.1.19 – 3.5.1.24) we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{5i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{6i\theta} \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} \frac{57750}{120960} e^{i\theta} & -\frac{51453}{120960} e^{2i\theta} & \frac{42484}{120960} e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{23109}{120960} e^{4i\theta} & \frac{7254}{120960} e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{995}{120960} e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{223488}{120960} e^{i\theta} & -\frac{107520}{120960} e^{2i\theta} & \frac{100864}{120960} e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{55872}{120960} e^{4i\theta} & \frac{17664}{120960} e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{2432}{120960} e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{120960}{14850} e^{i\theta} & -\frac{120960}{2403} e^{2i\theta} & \frac{120960}{6300} e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{120960}{3267} e^{4i\theta} & \frac{120960}{1026} e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{120960}{141} e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{4480}{4512} e^{i\theta} & -\frac{4480}{72} e^{2i\theta} & \frac{4480}{2624} e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{4480}{840} e^{4i\theta} & \frac{4480}{288} e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{4480}{40} e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{945}{150750} e^{i\theta} & -\frac{945}{9375} e^{2i\theta} & \frac{945}{102500} e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{945}{5625} e^{4i\theta} & \frac{945}{11550} e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{945}{1375} e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{24192}{1080} e^{i\theta} & -\frac{24192}{108} e^{2i\theta} & \frac{24192}{816} e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{24192}{54} e^{4i\theta} & \frac{24192}{216} e^{5i\theta} & 0 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{28549}{120960} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{65728}{120960} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3795}{120960} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{4480}{1088} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{945}{35225} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{24192}{246} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{140}{140} \end{pmatrix}$$

Finding the determinant of the above matrix and equating the imaginary part to zero

we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{926840803312848076800 \cos 6\theta - 926840803312848076800}{4728779608739020800 \cos 6\theta - 74241839857202639921}$$

Evaluating $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ at interval of θ of 30° gives results as tabulated in Table 3.4

Table 3.4

Interval of Absolute Stability of Six-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	23.47	0	23.47	0	23.47	0

Therefore, the interval of absolute stability is (0, 23.47). This is shown in the diagram below

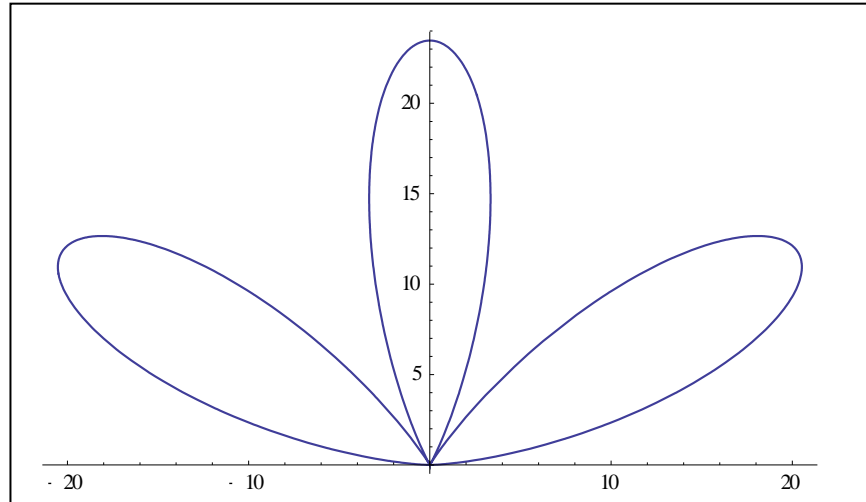


Figure 3.8. Region of absolute stability of six-step block method for second order ODEs.

3.6 Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

This section considers the derivation of block method with a step-length $k=7$ for direct solution of second order ODEs. The properties of the method are also established.

3.6.1 Derivation of Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

The use of power series of the form (3.2.1.1) is considered as an approximate solution to the general second order problem of the form (3.2.1.2) where $k=7$ is the step-length. The first and second derivatives of (3.2.1.1) are shown in (3.2.1.3) and (3.2.1.4).

Equation (3.2.1.1) is interpolated at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 4, 5$ and (3.2.1.4) is collocated at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)7$ as shown in Figure 3.9 below

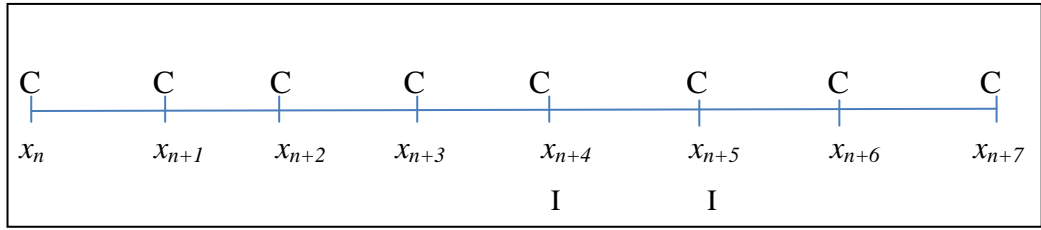


Figure 3.9. Seven-step interpolation and collocation method for second order ODEs.

This technique yields

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_{n+4} & x_{n+4}^2 & x_{n+4}^3 & x_{n+4}^4 & x_{n+4}^5 & x_{n+4}^6 & x_{n+4}^7 & x_{n+4}^8 & x_{n+4}^9 \\ 1 & x_{n+5} & x_{n+5}^2 & x_{n+5}^3 & x_{n+5}^4 & x_{n+5}^5 & x_{n+5}^6 & x_{n+5}^7 & x_{n+5}^8 & x_{n+5}^9 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_n & 12x_n^2 & 20x_n^3 & 30x_n^4 & 42x_n^5 & 56x_n^6 & 72x_n^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+1} & 12x_{n+1}^2 & 20x_{n+1}^3 & 30x_{n+1}^4 & 42x_{n+1}^5 & 56x_{n+1}^6 & 72x_{n+1}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+2} & 12x_{n+2}^2 & 20x_{n+2}^3 & 30x_{n+2}^4 & 42x_{n+2}^5 & 56x_{n+2}^6 & 72x_{n+2}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+3} & 12x_{n+3}^2 & 20x_{n+3}^3 & 30x_{n+3}^4 & 42x_{n+3}^5 & 56x_{n+3}^6 & 72x_{n+3}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+4} & 12x_{n+4}^2 & 20x_{n+4}^3 & 30x_{n+4}^4 & 42x_{n+4}^5 & 56x_{n+4}^6 & 72x_{n+4}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+5} & 12x_{n+5}^2 & 20x_{n+5}^3 & 30x_{n+5}^4 & 42x_{n+5}^5 & 56x_{n+5}^6 & 72x_{n+5}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+6} & 12x_{n+6}^2 & 20x_{n+6}^3 & 30x_{n+6}^4 & 42x_{n+6}^5 & 56x_{n+6}^6 & 72x_{n+6}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+7} & 12x_{n+7}^2 & 20x_{n+7}^3 & 30x_{n+7}^4 & 42x_{n+7}^5 & 56x_{n+7}^6 & 72x_{n+7}^7 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \\ a_4 \\ a_5 \\ a_6 \\ a_7 \\ a_8 \\ a_9 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ f_n \\ f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \\ f_{n+7} \end{pmatrix} \quad (3.6.1.1)$$

In order to find the values of a 's, the use of Gaussian elimination method is applied.

The values of a 's are shown below:

$$\begin{aligned}
 a_0 = & 5y_{n+4} - 4y_{n+5} + \frac{199}{30240}h^2f_n + \frac{1363}{1260}h^2f_{n+1} + \frac{18583}{10080}h^2f_{n+2} + \frac{9707}{3024}h^2f_{n+3} \\
 & + \frac{6791}{2016}h^2f_{n+4} + \frac{1193}{2520}h^2f_{n+5} - \frac{1357}{30240}h^2f_{n+6} + \frac{1}{240}h^2f_{n+7} + \frac{1}{2}x_n^2f_n + \frac{x_n^9}{362880h^7}(f_n \\
 & - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^8}{40320h^6}(4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + \\
 & 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^6}{4320h^4}(56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} \\
 & - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^7}{30240h^5}(46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} \\
 & - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^4}{4320h^2}(938f_n - 4014f_{n+1} + \\
 & 7911f_{n+2} - 9490f_{n+3} + 7380f_{n+4} - 3618f_{n+5} + 1019f_{n+6} - 126f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^5}{14400h^3}(967f_n - \\
 & 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) +
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{x_n^3}{2520h} (1089f_n - 2940f_{n+1} + 4410f_{n+2} - 4900f_{n+3} + 3675f_{n+4} - 1764f_{n+5} + 490f_{n+6} \\
& - 60f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n}{h} (y_{n+4} - y_{n+5}) + \frac{535153h}{1814400} x_n f_n + \frac{345943h}{226800} x_n f_{n+1} + \frac{22303h}{86400} x_n f_{n+2} + \\
& \frac{327109h}{181440} x_n f_{n+3} + \frac{113851h}{362880} x_n f_{n+4} + \frac{57191h}{151200} x_n f_{n+5} - \frac{150659h}{1814400} x_n f_{n+6} + \frac{8881h}{907200} x_n f_{n+7} \\
a_1 = & \frac{150659}{1814400} h f_{n+6} - \frac{345943}{226800} h f_{n+1} - \frac{22303}{86400} h f_{n+2} - \frac{327109}{181440} h f_{n+3} - \frac{113851}{362880} h f_{n+4} - \frac{57191}{151200} h f_{n+5} \\
& - \frac{535153}{1814400} h f_n - \frac{8881}{907200} h f_{n+7} - x_n f_n - \frac{1}{h} (y_{n+4} - y_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^2}{840h} (1089f_n - 2940f_{n+1} \\
& + 4410f_{n+2} - 4900f_{n+3} + 3675f_{n+4} - 1764f_{n+5} + 490f_{n+6} - 60f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^8}{40320h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} \\
& + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^7}{5040h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} \\
& - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^5}{720h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} \\
& - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^6}{4320h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} \\
& - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}). \\
a_2 = & \frac{1}{2} f_n + \frac{x_n}{840h} (1089f_n - 2940f_{n+1} + 4410f_{n+2} - 4900f_{n+3} + 3675f_{n+4} - 1764f_{n+5} \\
& + 490f_{n+6} - 60f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^7}{10080h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} \\
& - f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^6}{1440h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^4}{288h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^5}{1440h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^2}{720h^2} (938f_n - 4014f_{n+1} + 7911f_{n+2} - 9490f_{n+3} + 7380f_{n+4} - 3618f_{n+5} + 1019f_{n+6} \\
& - 126f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^3}{1440h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + \\
& 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}). \\
a_3 = & \frac{-121}{280h} f_n + \frac{7}{6h} f_{n+1} - \frac{7}{4h} f_{n+2} + \frac{35}{18h} f_{n+3} - \frac{35}{24h} f_{n+4} + \frac{7}{10h} f_{n+5} - \frac{7}{36h} f_{n+6} \\
& + \frac{1}{42h} f_{n+7} - \frac{x_n}{1080h^2} (938f_n - 4014f_{n+1} + 7911f_{n+2} - 9490f_{n+3} + 7380f_{n+4} -
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 3618f_{n+5} + 1019f_{n+6} - 126f_{n+7}) - 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n}{1080h^2} (812f_n - \\
& 3132f_{n+1} + 5265f_{n+2} - 5080f_{n+3} + 2970f_{n+4} - 972f_{n+5} + 137f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^6}{4320h^7} (f_n \\
& - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^5}{720h^6} (4f_n \\
& - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 3125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) - \\
& \frac{x_n^3}{216h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} \\
& - 21f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^4}{864h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} \\
& + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^2}{1440h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + \\
& 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^3}{1080h^2} (938f_n \\
& - 4014f_{n+1} + 7911f_{n+2} - 9490f_{n+3} + 7380f_{n+4} - 3618f_{n+5} + 1019f_{n+6} - 126f_{n+7}) \\
& - \frac{x_n^4}{2880h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + \\
& 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}). \\
a_4 = & \frac{469}{2160h^2} f_n - \frac{223}{240h^2} f_{n+1} + \frac{293}{160h^2} f_{n+2} - \frac{949}{432h^2} f_{n+3} + \frac{41}{24h^2} f_{n+4} - \frac{67}{80h^2} f_{n+5} + \\
& \frac{1019}{4320h^2} f_{n+6} - \frac{7}{240h^2} f_{n+7} + \frac{x_n}{2880h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + \\
& 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^5}{2880h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + \\
& 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^4}{576h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} \\
& - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^2}{288h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} \\
& 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^3}{864h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} \\
& - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}). \\
a_5 = & \frac{-967}{14400h^3} f_n + \frac{319}{900h^3} f_{n+1} - \frac{3929}{8400h^3} f_{n+2} + \frac{389}{360h^3} f_{n+3} - \frac{509}{576h^3} f_{n+4} + \frac{67}{150h^3} f_{n+5} \\
& - \frac{1849}{14400h^3} f_{n+6} + \frac{29}{1800h^3} f_{n+7} - \frac{x_n}{720h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} \\
& - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^4}{2880h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5}
\end{aligned}$$

$$+7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^3}{720h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^2}{1440h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}).$$

$$a_6 = \frac{7}{540h^4} f_n - \frac{37}{480h^4} f_{n+1} + \frac{71}{360h^4} f_{n+2} - \frac{1219}{4320h^4} f_{n+3} + \frac{11}{45h^4} f_{n+4} - \frac{37}{288h^4} f_{n+5} + \frac{41}{1080h^4} f_{n+6} - \frac{7}{1440h^4} f_{n+7} + \frac{x_n}{4320h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^3}{4320h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^2}{1440h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}).$$

$$a_7 = \frac{-23}{15120h^5} f_n + \frac{59}{6048h^5} f_{n+1} - \frac{3}{112h^5} f_{n+2} + \frac{247}{6048h^5} f_{n+3} - \frac{113}{3024h^5} f_{n+4} + \frac{23}{1120h^5} f_{n+5} - \frac{19}{3024h^5} f_{n+6} - \frac{5}{6048h^5} f_{n+7} - \frac{x_n}{5040h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^2}{10080h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}).$$

$$a_8 = \frac{1}{10080h^6} f_n - \frac{3}{4480h^6} f_{n+1} + \frac{13}{6720h^6} f_{n+2} - \frac{25}{8064h^6} f_{n+3} + \frac{1}{336h^6} f_{n+4} - \frac{23}{13440h^6} f_{n+5} + \frac{11}{20160h^6} f_{n+6} - \frac{7}{13440h^6} f_{n+7} + \frac{x_n}{40320h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}).$$

$$a_9 = -\frac{1}{362880h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}).$$

Substituting the values of a 's into equation (3.2.1.1) and simplifying, this gives

a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=4}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^2 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (3.6.1.2)$$

$$\text{where } x = zh + x_n + 6h \quad (3.6.1.3)$$

Substitute (3.6.1.3) into (3.6.1.2) and on simplifying we have

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_4(z) &= -1 - z \\ \alpha_5(z) &= 2 + z \\ \beta_0(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400} (-930 - 3793z + 7200z^3 + 4620z^4 - 882z^5 - 1680z^6 \\ &\quad - 600z^7 - 90z^8 - 5z^9) \\ \beta_1(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400} (7440 + 31816z - 60480z^3 - 37800z^4 + 8064z^5 + \\ &\quad 13860z^6 + 4740z^7 + 675z^8 + 35z^9) \\ \beta_2(z) &= \frac{1}{604800} (8370 - 39481z + 75600z^3 + 45360z^4 - 11214z^5 - \\ &\quad 16800z^6 - 5400z^7 - 720z^8 - 35z^9). \\ \beta_3(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400} (38940 + 254030z - 504000z^3 - 281400z^4 \\ &\quad + 85680z^5 + 105420z^6 + 30900z^7 + 3825z^8 + 175z^9). \\ \beta_4(z) &= \frac{1}{362880} (26058 - 43867z + 151200z^3 + 71820z^4 \\ &\quad - 30366z^5 - 27216z^6 - 7080z^7 - 810z^8 - 35z^9). \\ \beta_5(z) &= \frac{1}{604800} (500040 + 704356z - 302400z^3 - 68040z^4 \\ &\quad + 58464z^5 + 35700z^6 + 8100z^7 + 855z^8 + 35z^9). \\ \beta_6(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400} (169350 + 682019z + 907200z^2 + 438480z^3 - \\ &\quad 29400z^4 - 112014z^5 - 47040z^6 - 9240z^7 - 840z^8 - 35z^9). \\ \beta_7(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (-11400 - 35524z + 86400z^3 + 105840z^4 + \\ &\quad 58464z^5 + 17640z^6 + 3000z^7 + 270z^8 + 10z^9). \end{aligned} \quad (3.6.1.4)$$

Evaluating (3.6.1.4) at the non-interpolating points .i.e, at $z = -6, -5, -4, -3, 0$

and 1 gives

$$120960y_{n+5} - 151200y_{n+4} + 30240y_n = h^2 (126f_{n+7} - 1357f_{n+6} + 14316f_{n+5} \\ + 101865f_{n+4} + 97070f_{n+3} + 55749f_{n+2} + 32712f_{n+1} + 1919f_n). \quad (3.6.1.5)$$

$$90720y_{n+5} - 120960y_{n+4} + 30240y_{n+1} = h^2 (31f_{n+7} - 502f_{n+6} + 8913f_{n+5} \\ + 79564f_{n+4} + 60209f_{n+3} + 30858f_{n+2} + 2431f_{n+1} - 64f_n). \quad (3.6.1.6)$$

$$120960y_{n+5} - 181440y_{n+4} + 60480y_{n+2} = h^2 (62f_{n+7} - 845f_{n+6} + 12588f_{n+5} \\ + 103049f_{n+4} + 61294f_{n+3} + 5637f_{n+2} - 376f_{n+1} + 31f_n). \quad (3.6.1.7)$$

$$60480y_{n+5} - 120960y_{n+4} + 60480y_{n+3} = h^2(31f_{n+7} - 438f_{n+6} + 6513f_{n+5} + 48268f_{n+4} + 6513f_{n+3} - 438f_{n+2} + 31f_{n+1}). \quad (3.6.1.8)$$

$$60480y_{n+7} - 181440y_{n+5} + 120960y_{n+4} = h^2(3745f_{n+7} + 66614f_{n+6} + 93711f_{n+5} + 23284f_{n+4} - 8881f_{n+3} + 3894f_{n+2} - 1055f_{n+1} + 128f_n). \quad (3.6.1.9)$$

$$60480y_{n+6} - 120960y_{n+5} + 60480y_{n+4} = h^2(-190f_{n+7} + 5645f_{n+6} + 50004f_{n+5} + 4343f_{n+4} + 1298f_{n+3} - 837f_{n+2} + 248f_{n+1} - 31f_n). \quad (3.6.1.10)$$

The derivative of (3.6.1.4) gives

$$\alpha'_4(z) = -1$$

$$\alpha'_5(z) = 1$$

$$\beta'_0(z) = \frac{1}{1814400}(-3793 + 21600z^2 + 18480z^3 - 4410z^4 - 10080z^5 - 4200z^6 - 720z^7 - 45z^8).$$

$$\beta'_1(z) = \frac{1}{1814400}(31816 - 181440z^2 - 151200z^3 + 40320z^4 + 83160z^5 + 33180z^6 + 5400z^7 + 315z^8).$$

$$\beta'_2(z) = \frac{1}{1814400}(-118443 + 680400z^2 + 544320z^3 - 168210z^4 - 302400z^5 - 113400z^6 - 17280z^7 - 945z^8).$$

$$\beta'_3(z) = \frac{1}{1814400}(254030 - 1512000z^2 - 1125600z^3 + 428400z^4 + 632520z^5 + 216300z^6 + 30600z^7 + 1575z^8).$$

$$\beta'_4(z) = \frac{1}{1814400}(-219335 + 2268000z^2 + 1436400z^3 - 759150z^4 - 816480z^5 - 247800z^6 - 32400z^7 - 1575z^8). \quad (3.6.1.11)$$

$$\beta'_5(z) = \frac{1}{1814400}(2113068 - 2721600z - 816480z^3 + 876960z^4 + 642600z^5 + 170100z^6 + 20520z^7 + 945z^8).$$

$$\beta'_6(z) = \frac{1}{1814400}(682019 + 1814400z + 1315440z^2 - 117600z^3 - 560070z^4 - 282240z^5 - 64680z^6 - 7200z^7 - 315z^8).$$

$$\beta'_7(z) = \frac{1}{1814400}(-17762 + 129600z^2 + 211680z^3 + 146160z^4 + 52920z^5 + 10500z^6 + 1080z^7 + 45z^8).$$

Equation (3.6.1.11) is evaluated at all the grid points. i.e, at $z = -6, -5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 produces

$$1814400hy'_n - 1814400y_{n+5} + 1814400y_{n+4} = h^2(-17762f_{n+7} + 150659f_{n+6} - 686292f_{n+5} - 569255f_{n+4} - 3271090f_{n+3} - 468363f_{n+2} - 2767544f_{n+1} - 535153f_n). \quad (3.6.1.12)$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+1} - 1814400y_{n+5} + 1814400y_{n+4} = h^2(2863f_{n+7} - 19606f_{n+6} - 63807f_{n+5} - 1897460f_{n+4} - 1424095f_{n+3} - 2295318f_{n+2} - 669809f_{n+1} + 16832f_n). \quad (3.6.1.13)$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+2} - 1814400y_{n+5} + 1814400y_{n+4} = h^2(-2402f_{n+7} + 25379f_{n+6} - 237012f_{n+5} - 1494215f_{n+4} - 2096050f_{n+3} - 775083f_{n+2} + 47176f_{n+1} - 3793f_n). \quad (3.6.1.14)$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+3} - 1814400y_{n+5} + 1814400y_{n+4} = h^2(463f_{n+7} - 406f_{n+6} - 128607f_{n+5} - 1797620f_{n+4} - 70655f_{n+3} + 89322f_{n+2} - 15569f_{n+1} + 1472f_n). \quad (3.6.1.15)$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+4} - 1814400y_{n+5} + 1814400y_{n+4} = h^2(-2402f_{n+7} + 27779f_{n+6} - 271572f_{n+5} - 772775f_{n+4} + 154190f_{n+3} - 53643f_{n+2} + 12616f_{n+1} - 1393f_n). \quad (3.6.1.16)$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+5} - 1814400y_{n+5} + 1814400y_{n+4} = h^2(2863f_{n+7} - 34966f_{n+6} + 592833f_{n+5} + 452620f_{n+4} - 149215f_{n+3} + 54762f_{n+2} - 13169f_{n+1} + 1472f_n). \quad (3.6.1.17)$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+6} - 1814400y_{n+5} + 1814400y_{n+4} = h^2(-17762f_{n+7} + 682019f_{n+6} + 2113068f_{n+5} - 219335f_{n+4} + 254030f_{n+3} - 118443f_{n+2} + 31816f_{n+1} - 3793f_n). \quad (3.6.1.18)$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+7} - 1814400y_{n+5} + 1814400y_{n+4} = h^2(534223f_{n+7} + 2779754f_{n+6} + 286113f_{n+5} + 1627660f_{n+4} - 1074175f_{n+3} + 504042f_{n+2} - 138449f_{n+1} + 16832f_n). \quad (3.6.1.19)$$

Combining equations (3.6.1.5) - (3.6.1.10) and (3.6.1.12) to form a block of the form (1.10)

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & -151200 & 120960 & 0 & 0 \\ 30240 & 0 & 0 & -120960 & 90720 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 60480 & 0 & -181440 & 120960 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 60480 & -120960 & 60480 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 60480 & -120960 & 60480 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 120960 & -181440 & 0 & 60480 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1814400 & -1814400 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \\ y_{n+7} \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -30240 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-6} \\ y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1814400 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-6} \\ y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 32712 & 55749 & 97070 & 101865 & 14316 & -1357 & 126 \\ 2431 & 30858 & 60209 & 79564 & 8913 & -502 & 31 \\ -376 & 5637 & 61294 & 103049 & 12588 & -845 & 62 \\ 31 & -438 & 6513 & 48268 & 6513 & -438 & 31 \\ 248 & -837 & 1298 & 4343 & 50004 & 5645 & -190 \\ -1055 & 3894 & -8881 & 23284 & 93711 & 66614 & 3745 \\ -2767544 & -468363 & -3271090 & -569255 & -686292 & 150659 & -17762 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \\ f_{n+7} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$+ h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1919 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -64 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 31 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 31 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -31 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 128 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -535153 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-6} \\ f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

The above equation is multiplied by the inverse of A^0 to give

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \\ y_{n+7} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-6} \\ y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 7 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-6} \\ y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 1115 & -513 & 943 & -1511 & 283 & -226 & 149 \\ 2128 & 908 & 1615 & 3566 & 1418 & 4127 & 22413 \\ 2577 & -833 & 799 & -1087 & 783 & -113 & 141 \\ 1313 & 675 & 567 & 1048 & 1594 & 836 & 8578 \\ 7961 & -1536 & 369 & -2641 & 556 & -623 & 9 \\ 2278 & 1427 & 160 & 1621 & 723 & 2946 & 350 \\ 1541 & -339 & 2837 & -856 & 2653 & -661 & 159 \\ 307 & 418 & 709 & 405 & 2552 & 2301 & 4544 \\ 5033 & -1166 & 1364 & -2212 & 1225 & -995 & 148 \\ 769 & 2109 & 235 & 1229 & 864 & 2687 & 3305 \\ 1413 & -54 & 267 & -99 & 459 & -9 & 9 \\ 175 & 175 & 35 & 70 & 175 & 25 & 175 \\ 2270 & 200 & 12005 & -511 & 1065 & 734 & 419 \\ 237 & 7197 & 1296 & 649 & 286 & 1299 & 3318 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \\ f_{n+7} \end{pmatrix} + \\
& h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 581 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2533 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1183 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2245 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 653 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 795 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 499 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 447 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1026 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 727 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 597 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 350 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 609 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 304 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-6} \\ f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}. \quad (3.6.1.20)
\end{aligned}$$

which leads to

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{1814400} (12062f_{n+7} - 99359f_{n+6} + 36113f_{n+5} \\
- 768805f_{n+4} + 1059430f_{n+3} - 1025097f_{n+2} + 950684f_{n+1} \\
+ 416173f_n). \quad (3.6.1.21)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{28350} (466f_{n+7} - 3832f_{n+6} + 13926f_{n+5} - 29405f_{n+4} \\
+ 39950f_{n+3} - 34986f_{n+2} + 55642f_{n+1} + 14939f_n). \quad (3.6.1.22)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{604800} (15552f_{n+7} - 127899f_{n+6} + 465102f_{n+5} \\
- 985365f_{n+4} + 1394820f_{n+3} - 650997f_{n+2} + 2113614f_{n+1} \\
+ 496773f_n). \quad (3.6.1.23)
\end{aligned}$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{14175}(496f_{n+7} - 4072f_{n+6} + 14736f_{n+5} - 29960f_{n+4} + 56720f_{n+3} - 11496f_{n+2} + 71152f_{n+1} + 15824f_n). \quad (3.6.1.24)$$

$$y_{n+5} = y_n + 5hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{72576}(3250f_{n+7} - 26875f_{n+6} + 102900f_{n+5} - 130625f_{n+4} + 421250f_{n+3} - 40125f_{n+2} + 475000f_{n+1} + 102425f_n). \quad (3.6.1.25)$$

$$y_{n+6} = y_n + 6hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{350}(18f_{n+7} - 126f_{n+6} + 918f_{n+5} - 495f_{n+4} + 2670f_{n+3} - 108f_{n+2} + 2826f_{n+1} + 597f_n). \quad (3.6.1.26)$$

$$y_{n+7} = y_n + 7hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{259200}(32732f_{n+7} - 146461f_{n+6} + 965202f_{n+5} - 204085f_{n+4} + 2401000f_{n+3} - 7203f_{n+2} + 2482634f_{n+1} + 519253f_n). \quad (3.6.1.27)$$

Substituting (3.6.1.24) and (3.6.1.25) into (3.6.1.13) – (3.6.1.19) to give the derivative of the block

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + \frac{h}{120960}(1375f_{n+7} - 11351f_{n+6} + 41499f_{n+5} - 88547f_{n+4} + 123133f_{n+3} - 121797f_{n+2} + 139849f_{n+1} + 36799f_n). \quad (3.6.1.28)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + \frac{h}{18900}(160f_{n+7} - 1305f_{n+6} + 4680f_{n+5} - 9635f_{n+4} + 12240f_{n+3} - 3195f_{n+2} + 29320f_{n+1} + 5535f_n). \quad (3.6.1.29)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + \frac{h}{22400}(225f_{n+7} - 1865f_{n+6} + 6885f_{n+5} - 15165f_{n+4} + 29635f_{n+3} + 6885f_{n+2} + 33975f_{n+1} + 6625f_n). \quad (3.6.1.30)$$

$$y'_{n+4} = y'_n + \frac{h}{945}(8f_{n+7} - 64f_{n+6} + 216f_{n+5} - 106f_{n+4} + 1784f_{n+3} + 216f_{n+2} + 1448f_{n+1} + 278f_n). \quad (3.6.1.31)$$

$$y'_{n+5} = y'_n + \frac{h}{24192}(275f_{n+7} - 2475f_{n+6} + 17055f_{n+5} + 13625f_{n+4} + 41625f_{n+3} + 6975f_{n+2} + 36725f_{n+1} + 7155f_n). \quad (3.6.1.32)$$

$$y'_{n+6} = y'_n + \frac{h}{140}(41f_{n+6} + 216f_{n+5} + 27f_{n+4} + 272f_{n+3} + 27f_{n+2} + 216f_{n+1} + 41f_n). \quad (3.6.1.33)$$

$$y'_{n+7} = y'_n + \frac{h}{17280}(5257f_{n+7} + 25039f_{n+6} + 9261f_{n+5} + 20923f_{n+4} + 20923f_{n+3} + 9261f_{n+2} + 25039f_{n+1} + 5257f_n). \quad (3.6.1.34)$$

3.6.2 Properties of Seven-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

This section discusses the order, zero-stability and stability region of seven-step block method.

3.6.2.1 Order of Seven-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

In finding the order of the block method (3.6.1.21 – 3.6.1.27), the strategy stated in section 3.2.2.1 is used and it is shown below

$$\begin{pmatrix} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n'' - \frac{416173}{1814400} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(1814400)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 950684(1)^m - 1025097(2)^m + 1059430(3)^m \\ - 768805(4)^m + 362112(5)^m - 99359(6)^m \\ + 12062(7)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \frac{14939}{28350} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(28350)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 55642(1)^m - 34986(2)^m + 39950(3)^m \\ - 29405(4)^m + 13926(5)^m - 3832(6)^m \\ + 466(7)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \frac{496773}{604800} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(604800)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 2113614(1)^m - 650997(2)^m + 1394820(3)^m \\ - 985365(4)^m + 465102(5)^m - 127899(6)^m \\ + 15552(7)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \frac{15824}{14175} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(14175)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 71152(1)^m - 11496(2)^m + 56720(3)^m \\ - 29960(4)^m + 14736(5)^m - 4072(6)^m \\ + 496(7)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \frac{102425}{72576} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(72576)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 475000(1)^m - 40125(2)^m + 421250(3)^m \\ - 130625(4)^m + 102900(5)^m - 26875(6)^m \\ + 3250(7)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \frac{597}{350} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(350)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 2826(1)^m - 108(2)^m + 2670(3)^m \\ - 495(4)^m + 918(5)^m - 126(6)^m \\ + 18(7)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(7h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(7h)^m}{m!} y_n'' - \frac{519253}{259200} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(259200)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 2482634(1)^m - 7203(2)^m + 2401000(3)^m \\ - 204085(4)^m + 965202(5)^m - 146461(6)^m \\ + 32732(7)^m \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and y_n'' gives

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \\ 5-5 \\ 6-6 \\ 7-7 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{416173}{1814400} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(0!)} \left(950684(1)^0 - 1025097(2)^0 + 1059430(3)^0 - 768805(4)^0 + 362112(5)^0 - \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^2}{2!} - \frac{14939}{28350} - \frac{1}{(28350)(0!)} \left(55642(1)^0 - 34986(2)^0 + 39950(3)^0 - 29405(4)^0 + 13926(5)^0 - 3832(6)^0 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^2}{2!} - \frac{496773}{604800} - \frac{1}{(604800)(0!)} \left(2113614(1)^0 - 650997(2)^0 + 1394820(3)^0 - 985365(4)^0 + 465102(5)^0 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^2}{2!} - \frac{15824}{14175} - \frac{1}{(14175)(0!)} \left(71152(1)^0 - 11496(2)^0 + 56720(3)^0 - 29960(4)^0 + 14736(5)^0 - 4072(6)^0 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(5)^2}{2!} - \frac{102425}{72576} - \frac{1}{(72576)(0!)} \left(475000(1)^0 - 40125(2)^0 + 421250(3)^0 - 130625(4)^0 + 102900(5)^0 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^2}{2!} - \frac{597}{350} - \frac{1}{(350)(0!)} (2826(1)^0 - 108(2)^0 + 2670(3)^0 - 495(4)^0 + 918(5)^0 - 126(6)^0 + 18(7)^0) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^2}{2!} - \frac{102425}{259200} - \frac{1}{(259200)(0!)} \left(2482634(1)^0 - 7203(2)^0 + 2401000(3)^0 - 204085(4)^0 + 965202(5)^0 - \right. \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \left. \frac{(6)^2}{2!} - \frac{146461(6)^0 + 32732(7)^0}{259200} \right) \right) \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(1!)} \left(950684(1)^1 - 1025097(2)^1 + 1059430(3)^1 - 768805(4)^1 + 362112(5)^1 - \right. \\ \left. 99359(6)^1 + 12062(7)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(1!)} \left(55642(1)^1 - 34986(2)^1 + 39950(3)^1 - 29405(4)^1 + 13926(5)^1 - 3832(6)^1 \right. \\ \left. + 466(7)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(604800)(1!)} \left(2113614(1)^1 - 650997(2)^1 + 1394820(3)^1 - 985365(4)^1 + 465102(5)^1 \right. \\ \left. - 127899(6)^1 + 15552(7)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(1!)} \left(2482634(1)^1 - 7203(2)^1 + 2401000(3)^1 - 204085(4)^1 + 965202(5)^1 - \right. \\ \left. 146461(6)^1 + 32732(7)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^2}{3!} - \frac{1}{(72576)(1!)} \left(475000(1)^1 - 40125(2)^1 + 421250(3)^1 - 130625(4)^1 + 102900(5)^1 - \right. \\ \left. 26875(6)^1 + 3250(7)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(350)(1!)} \left(2826(1)^1 - 108(2)^1 + 2670(3)^1 - 495(4)^1 + 918(5)^1 - 126(6)^1 + 18(7)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(259200)(1!)} \left(2482634(1)^1 - 7203(2)^1 + 2401000(3)^1 - 204085(4)^1 + 965202(5)^1 - \right. \\ \left. 146461(6)^1 + 32732(7)^1 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(2!)} \left(950684(1)^2 - 1025097(2)^2 + 1059430(3)^2 - 768805(4)^2 + 362112(5)^2 - \right. \\ \left. 99359(6)^2 + 12062(7)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(2!)} \left(55642(1)^2 - 34986(2)^2 + 39950(3)^2 - 29405(4)^2 + 13926(5)^2 - 3832(6)^2 \right. \\ \left. + 466(7)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(604800)(2!)} \left(2113614(1)^2 - 650997(2)^2 + 1394820(3)^2 - 985365(4)^2 + 465102(5)^2 \right. \\ \left. - 127899(6)^2 + 15552(7)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(2!)} \left(71152(1)^2 - 11496(2)^2 + 56720(3)^2 - 29960(4)^2 + 14736(5)^2 - 4072(6)^2 \right. \\ \left. + 496(7)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(72576)(2!)} \left(475000(1)^2 - 40125(2)^2 + 421250(3)^2 - 130625(4)^2 + 102900(5)^2 - \right. \\ \left. 26875(6)^2 + 3250(7)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(350)(2!)} \left(2826(1)^2 - 108(2)^2 + 2670(3)^2 - 495(4)^2 + 918(5)^2 - 126(6)^2 + 18(7)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(259200)(2!)} \left(2482634(1)^2 - 7203(2)^2 + 2401000(3)^2 - 204085(4)^2 + 965202(5)^2 - \right. \\ \left. 146461(6)^2 + 32732(7)^2 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_s = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(3!)} \left(950684(1)^3 - 1025097(2)^3 + 1059430(3)^3 - 768805(4)^3 + 362112(5)^3 - \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(3!)} \left(55642(1)^3 - 34986(2)^3 + 39950(3)^3 - 29405(4)^3 + 13926(5)^3 - 3832(6)^3 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(604800)(3!)} \left(2113614(1)^3 - 650997(2)^3 + 1394820(3)^3 - 985365(4)^3 + 465102(5)^3 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(3!)} \left(71152(1)^3 - 11496(2)^3 + 56720(3)^3 - 29960(4)^3 + 14736(5)^3 - 4072(6)^3 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(5)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(72576)(3!)} \left(475000(1)^3 - 40125(2)^3 + 421250(3)^3 - 130625(4)^3 + 102900(5)^3 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(350)(3!)} (2826(1)^3 - 108(2)^3 + 2670(3)^3 - 495(4)^3 + 918(5)^3 - 126(6)^3 + 18(7)^3) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(259200)(3!)} \left(2482634(1)^3 - 7203(2)^3 + 2401000(3)^3 - 204085(4)^3 + 965202(5)^3 - \right. \right. \right. \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(4!)} \left(950684(1)^4 - 1025097(2)^4 + 1059430(3)^4 - 768805(4)^4 + 362112(5)^4 - \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(4!)} \left(55642(1)^4 - 34986(2)^4 + 39950(3)^4 - 29405(4)^4 + 13926(5)^4 - 3832(6)^4 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(604800)(4!)} \left(2113614(1)^4 - 650997(2)^4 + 1394820(3)^4 - 985365(4)^4 + 465102(5)^4 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(4!)} \left(71152(1)^4 - 11496(2)^4 + 56720(3)^4 - 29960(4)^4 + 14736(5)^4 - 4072(6)^4 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(5)^6}{5!} - \frac{1}{(72576)(4!)} \left(475000(1)^4 - 40125(2)^4 + 421250(3)^4 - 130625(4)^4 + 102900(5)^4 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(350)(4!)} (2826(1)^4 - 108(2)^4 + 2670(3)^4 - 495(4)^4 + 918(5)^4 - 126(6)^4 + 18(7)^4) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(259200)(4!)} \left(2482634(1)^4 - 7203(2)^4 + 2401000(3)^4 - 204085(4)^4 + 965202(5)^4 - \right. \right. \right. \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(5!)} \left(950684(1)^5 - 1025097(2)^5 + 1059430(3)^5 - 768805(4)^5 + 362112(5)^5 - \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(5!)} \left(55642(1)^5 - 34986(2)^5 + 39950(3)^5 - 29405(4)^5 + 13926(5)^5 - 3832(6)^5 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(604800)(5!)} \left(2113614(1)^5 - 650997(2)^5 + 1394820(3)^5 - 985365(4)^5 + 465102(5)^5 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(5!)} \left(71152(1)^5 - 11496(2)^5 + 56720(3)^5 - 29960(4)^5 + 14736(5)^5 - 4072(6)^5 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(5)^7}{5!} - \frac{1}{(72576)(5!)} \left(475000(1)^5 - 40125(2)^5 + 421250(3)^5 - 130625(4)^5 + 102900(5)^5 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(350)(5!)} (2826(1)^5 - 108(2)^5 + 2670(3)^5 - 495(4)^5 + 918(5)^5 - 126(6)^5 + 18(7)^5) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(259200)(5!)} \left(2482634(1)^5 - 7203(2)^5 + 2401000(3)^5 - 204085(4)^5 + 965202(5)^5 - \right. \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \left. \frac{(6)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(350)(5!)} (2826(1)^5 - 108(2)^5 + 2670(3)^5 - 495(4)^5 + 918(5)^5 - 126(6)^5 + 18(7)^5) \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(259200)(5!)} \left(146461(6)^5 + 32732(7)^5 \right) \right) \right) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_8 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{8!} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(6!)} \left(950684(1)^6 - 1025097(2)^6 + 1059430(3)^6 - 768805(4)^6 + 362112(5)^6 - \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(6!)} \left(55642(1)^6 - 34986(2)^6 + 39950(3)^6 - 29405(4)^6 + 13926(5)^6 - 3832(6)^6 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(604800)(6!)} \left(2113614(1)^6 - 650997(2)^6 + 1394820(3)^6 - 985365(4)^6 + 465102(5)^6 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(6!)} \left(71152(1)^6 - 11496(2)^6 + 56720(3)^6 - 29960(4)^6 + 14736(5)^6 - 4072(6)^6 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(5)^8}{5!} - \frac{1}{(72576)(6!)} \left(475000(1)^6 - 40125(2)^6 + 421250(3)^6 - 130625(4)^6 + 102900(5)^6 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(350)(6!)} (2826(1)^6 - 108(2)^6 + 2670(3)^6 - 495(4)^6 + 918(5)^6 - 126(6)^6 + 18(7)^6) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(259200)(6!)} \left(2482634(1)^6 - 7203(2)^6 + 2401000(3)^6 - 204085(4)^6 + 965202(5)^6 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(350)(6!)} (2826(1)^6 - 108(2)^6 + 2670(3)^6 - 495(4)^6 + 918(5)^6 - 126(6)^6 + 18(7)^6) \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(259200)(6!)} \left(146461(6)^6 + 32732(7)^6 \right) \right) \right) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

3.6.2.2 Zero Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

Equation (3.2.2.2.1) is applied to the block (3.6.1.21 – 3.6.1.27), this gives

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = r \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} - \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

This implies $r = 0,0,0,0,0,0,1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

3.6.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

The block method (3.6.1.21 – 3.6.1.27) is found to be consistent because it satisfies the conditions listed in Definition 1.4. Hence, it is also convergent since it is zero-stable and consistent.

3.6.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

Applying the equation (3.2.2.4.2) to the block (3.6.1.21 – 3.6.1.27), we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{A - B}{C + D}$$

where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{5i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{6i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{7i\theta} \end{pmatrix}, B = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{950684}{1814400}e^{i\theta} - \frac{1025097}{1814400}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{1059430}{1814400}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{768805}{1814400}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{362112}{1814400}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{99359}{1814400}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{12062}{1814400}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{55642}{28350}e^{i\theta} - \frac{34986}{28350}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{39950}{28350}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{29405}{28350}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{13926}{28350}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{3832}{28350}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{466}{28350}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{2113614}{2113614}e^{i\theta} - \frac{650997}{650997}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{1394820}{1394820}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{985365}{985365}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{465102}{465102}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{127899}{127899}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{15552}{15552}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{604800}{71152}e^{i\theta} - \frac{604800}{11496}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{604800}{56720}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{604800}{29960}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{604800}{14736}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{604800}{4072}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{604800}{496}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{14175}{475000}e^{i\theta} - \frac{14175}{40125}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{14175}{421250}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{14175}{130625}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{14175}{102900}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{14175}{26875}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{14175}{3250}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{72576}{2826}e^{i\theta} - \frac{72576}{108}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{72576}{2670}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{72576}{495}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{72576}{918}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{72576}{126}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{72576}{18}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{350}{2482634}e^{i\theta} - \frac{350}{7203}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{350}{2401000}e^{4i\theta} - \frac{350}{204085}e^{5i\theta} + \frac{350}{965202}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{350}{146461}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{350}{32732}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{259200}{259200}e^{i\theta} - \frac{259200}{259200}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{259200}{259200}e^{4i\theta} - \frac{259200}{259200}e^{5i\theta} + \frac{259200}{259200}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{259200}{259200}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{259200}{259200}e^{7i\theta} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$D = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{416173}{1814400} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{14939}{28350} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{496773}{604800} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{15824}{14175} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{102425}{72576} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{597}{350} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{519253}{259200} \end{pmatrix}$$

The above matrix is simplified and equating the imaginary part to zero we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{1.464987989910687E + 121 \cos 7\theta - 1.464987989910687E + 121}{5.086736208603886E + 118 \cos 7\theta + 9.741168310279197E + 119}$$

Evaluating $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ at intervals of θ of 30° gives results as tabulated in Table 3.5.

Table 3.5

Interval of Absolute Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	-29.39	-7.33	-15.04	-23.16	-1.93	-31.74

Therefore, the interval of absolute stability is $(-31.74, 0)$. This is shown in the diagram below

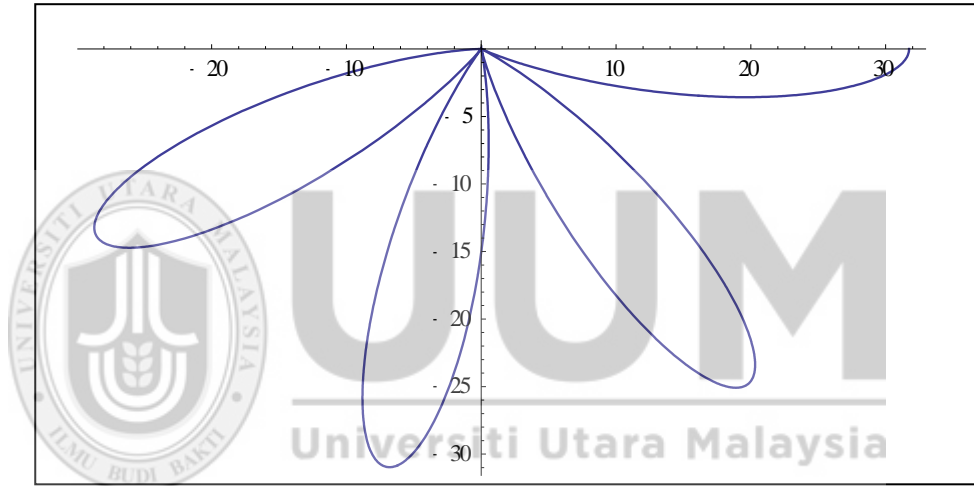


Figure 3.10. Region of absolute stability of seven–step block method for second ODEs.

3.7 Eight–Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

The derivation and properties of eight–step block method for solving second order ODEs are established in this section.

3.7.1 Derivation of Eight-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

Power series of the form (3.2.1.1) is also considered as an approximate solution to the general second order problem of the form (3.2.1.2) where the step-length $k=8$. The first and second derivatives of (3.2.1.1) are shown in (3.2.1.3) and (3.2.1.4). Interpolating (3.2.1) at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 5, 6$ and collocating (3.2.4) at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)8$.

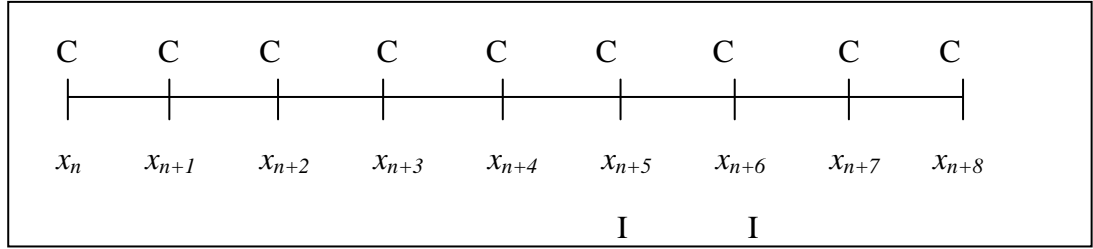


Figure 3.11. Eight-step interpolation and collocation method for second order ODEs

This approach produces the result displayed in the matrix below

$$\begin{pmatrix}
 1 & x_{n+5} & x_{n+5}^2 & x_{n+5}^3 & x_{n+5}^4 & x_{n+5}^5 & x_{n+5}^6 & x_{n+5}^7 & x_{n+5}^8 & x_{n+5}^9 & x_{n+5}^{10} \\
 1 & x_{n+6} & x_{n+6}^2 & x_{n+6}^3 & x_{n+6}^4 & x_{n+6}^5 & x_{n+6}^6 & x_{n+6}^7 & x_{n+6}^8 & x_{n+6}^9 & x_{n+6}^{10} \\
 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_n & 12x_n^2 & 20x_n^3 & 30x_n^4 & 42x_n^5 & 56x_n^6 & 72x_n^7 & 90x_n^8 \\
 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+1} & 12x_{n+1}^2 & 20x_{n+1}^3 & 30x_{n+1}^4 & 42x_{n+1}^5 & 56x_{n+1}^6 & 72x_{n+1}^7 & 90x_{n+1}^8 \\
 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+2} & 12x_{n+2}^2 & 20x_{n+2}^3 & 30x_{n+2}^4 & 42x_{n+2}^5 & 56x_{n+2}^6 & 72x_{n+2}^7 & 90x_{n+2}^8 \\
 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+3} & 12x_{n+3}^2 & 20x_{n+3}^3 & 30x_{n+3}^4 & 42x_{n+3}^5 & 56x_{n+3}^6 & 72x_{n+3}^7 & 90x_{n+3}^8 \\
 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+4} & 12x_{n+4}^2 & 20x_{n+4}^3 & 30x_{n+4}^4 & 42x_{n+4}^5 & 56x_{n+4}^6 & 72x_{n+4}^7 & 90x_{n+4}^8 \\
 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+5} & 12x_{n+5}^2 & 20x_{n+5}^3 & 30x_{n+5}^4 & 42x_{n+5}^5 & 56x_{n+5}^6 & 72x_{n+5}^7 & 90x_{n+5}^8 \\
 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+6} & 12x_{n+6}^2 & 20x_{n+6}^3 & 30x_{n+6}^4 & 42x_{n+6}^5 & 56x_{n+6}^6 & 72x_{n+6}^7 & 90x_{n+6}^8 \\
 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+7} & 12x_{n+7}^2 & 20x_{n+7}^3 & 30x_{n+7}^4 & 42x_{n+7}^5 & 56x_{n+7}^6 & 72x_{n+7}^7 & 90x_{n+7}^8 \\
 0 & 0 & 2 & 6x_{n+8} & 12x_{n+8}^2 & 20x_{n+8}^3 & 30x_{n+8}^4 & 42x_{n+8}^5 & 56x_{n+8}^6 & 72x_{n+8}^7 & 90x_{n+8}^8
 \end{pmatrix}
 \begin{pmatrix}
 a_0 \\
 a_1 \\
 a_2 \\
 a_3 \\
 a_4 \\
 a_5 \\
 a_6 \\
 a_7 \\
 a_8 \\
 a_9 \\
 a_{10}
 \end{pmatrix}
 =
 \begin{pmatrix}
 y_{n+5} \\
 y_{n+6} \\
 f_n \\
 f_{n+1} \\
 f_{n+2} \\
 f_{n+3} \\
 f_{n+4} \\
 f_{n+5} \\
 f_{n+6} \\
 f_{n+7} \\
 f_{n+8}
 \end{pmatrix} \quad (3.7.1.1)$$

In finding the values of a 's in (3.7.1.1) Gaussian elimination is employed. The values of a 's are given below:

$$\begin{aligned}
 a_0 = & 6y_{n+5} - 5y_{n+6} + \frac{2935}{48384}h^2f_n + \frac{33389}{30240}h^2f_{n+1} + \frac{17819}{10080}h^2f_{n+2} + \frac{50357}{15120}h^2f_{n+3} \\
 & + \frac{89779}{24192}h^2f_{n+4} + \frac{1035}{224}h^2f_{n+5} + \frac{3139}{7560}h^2f_{n+6} - \frac{73}{7560}h^2f_{n+7} - \frac{19}{80640}h^2f_{n+8}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + \frac{1}{2} x_n^2 f_n + \frac{x_n}{h} (y_{n+4} - y_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^3}{5040h} (2283f_n - 6720f_{n+1} + 11760f_{n+2} - 15680f_{n+3} \\
& + 14700f_{n+4} - 9408f_{n+5} + 3920f_{n+6} - 960f_{n+7} + 105f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^9}{725760h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} \\
& + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^8}{161280h^6} (39f_n \\
& - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^7}{30240h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} \\
& - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^5}{28800h^3} (2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36706f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + \\
& 58280f_{n+4} - 39128f_{n+5} + 16830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^6}{172800h^4} (3207f_n - \\
& 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 76352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - \\
& 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^4}{120960h^2} (29531f_n - 138528f_{n+1} + 312984f_{n+2} - 448672f_{n+3} \\
& + 435330f_{n+4} - 284256f_{n+5} + 120008f_{n+6} - 29664f_{n+7} + 3267f_{n+8}). \\
& + \frac{x_n^{10}}{3628800h^6} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) \\
& + \frac{83287h}{290304} x_n f_n + \frac{1442209h}{907200} x_n f_{n+1} + \frac{10039h}{302400} x_n f_{n+2} + \frac{1019017h}{453600} x_n f_{n+3} - \frac{14743h}{103680} x_n f_{n+4} \\
& + \frac{729h}{448} x_n f_{n+5} - \frac{45541h}{226800} x_n f_{n+6} + \frac{15187h}{226800} x_n f_{n+7} - \frac{18239h}{2419200} x_n f_{n+8}. \\
a_1 = & \frac{14743}{103680} h f_{n+4} - \frac{1442209}{907200} h f_{n+1} - \frac{10039}{302400} h f_{n+2} - \frac{1019017}{453600} h f_{n+3} \\
& - \frac{83287}{290304} h f_n - \frac{729}{448} h f_{n+5} + \frac{45541}{226800} h f_{n+6} - \frac{15187}{226800} h f_{n+7} \\
& + \frac{18239}{2419200} h f_{n+8} - x_n f_n - \frac{1}{h} (y_{n+5} - y_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^2}{1680h} (2283f_n \\
& - 6720f_{n+1} + 11760f_{n+2} - 15680f_{n+3} + 14700f_{n+4} - 9408f_{n+5} \\
& + 3920f_{n+6} - 960f_{n+7} + 105f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^8}{80640h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} \\
& + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} \\
& + 7f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^7}{20160h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} \\
& - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^6}{4320h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} \\
& + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} \\
& + 35f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^4}{5760h^3} (2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36706f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} \\
& + 58280f_{n+4} - 39128f_{n+5} + 16830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_2 = & \frac{1}{2}f_n + \frac{x_n^7}{20160h^7}(9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} \\
& + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^6}{5760h^6}(39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} \\
& + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^5}{1440h^5}(81f_n - 575f_{n+1} \\
& + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} \\
& + 35f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^5}{28800h^4}(3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} \\
& - 76352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^3}{30240h^2}(29531f_n \\
& - 138528f_{n+1} + 312984f_{n+2} - 448672f_{n+3} + 435330f_{n+4} - 284256f_{n+5} + \\
& 120008f_{n+6} - 29664f_{n+7} + 3267f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^9}{362880h^8}(f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} \\
& - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + \\
& 35f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^3}{2880h^3}(2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36706f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} \\
& - 39128f_{n+5} + 16830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^4}{11520h^4}(3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} \\
& + 61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 76352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} \\
& + 967f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^2}{20160h^2}(29531f_n - 138528f_{n+1} + 312984f_{n+2} - 448672f_{n+3} \\
& + 435330f_{n+4} - 284256f_{n+5} + 120008f_{n+6} - 29664f_{n+7} + 3267f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^8}{80640h^8}(f_n \\
& - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n}{1680h}(2283f_n \\
& - 6720f_{n+1} + 11760f_{n+2} - 15680f_{n+3} + 14700f_{n+4} - 9408f_{n+5} + 3920f_{n+6} - 960f_{n+7} + \\
& 105f_{n+8})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_3 = & \frac{-761}{1680h}f_n + \frac{5}{3h}f_{n+1} - \frac{7}{3h}f_{n+2} + \frac{28}{9h}f_{n+3} - \frac{35}{12h}f_{n+4} + \frac{28}{15h}f_{n+5} - \frac{7}{9h}f_{n+6} + \frac{4}{21h}f_{n+7} \\
& - \frac{1}{48h}f_{n+8} - \frac{x_n^6}{8640h^7}(9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} \\
& + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^5}{2880h^6}(39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& +2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^4}{864h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} \\
& +1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + \\
& 35f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^2}{2880h^3} (2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36706f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} \\
& -39128f_{n+5} + 16830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^3}{8640h^4} (3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} \\
& +61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 76352f_{n+5} + 133636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} \\
& +967f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^7}{30240h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} \\
& -8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^2}{1440h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} \\
& -2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_4 = & \frac{29531}{120960h^2} f_n - \frac{481}{420h^2} f_{n+1} + \frac{207}{80h^2} f_{n+2} - \frac{2003}{540h^2} f_{n+3} + \frac{691}{192h^2} f_{n+4} - \frac{47}{20h^2} f_{n+5} \\
& + \frac{2143}{2160h^2} f_{n+6} - \frac{103}{240h^2} f_{n+7} + \frac{121}{4480h^2} f_{n+8} - \frac{x_n^5}{5760h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} \\
& -462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^4}{2304h^6} (39f_n \\
& -292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + \\
& 23f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^3}{864h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} \\
& +1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^2}{11520h^4} (3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} \\
& -102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 76352f_{n+5} + 133636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) \\
& - \frac{x_n^6}{17280h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) \\
& + \frac{x_n}{5760h^3} (2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36706f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} - 39128f_{n+5} \\
& +16830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_5 = & \frac{-267}{3200h^3} f_n + \frac{349}{720h^3} f_{n+1} - \frac{18353}{14400h^3} f_{n+2} + \frac{797}{400h^3} f_{n+3} - \frac{1457}{720h^3} f_{n+4} \\
& + \frac{4891}{3600h^3} f_{n+5} - \frac{187}{320h^3} f_{n+6} + \frac{527}{3600h^3} f_{n+7} - \frac{469}{28800h^3} f_{n+8} - \\
& \frac{x_n^4}{5760h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} \\
& +210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^3}{2880h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& -1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) \\
& - \frac{x_n^2}{1440h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} \\
& - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^5}{14400h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} \\
& - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n}{28800h^4} (3207f_n \\
& - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 76352f_{n+5} \\
& + 133636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_6 = & \frac{1069}{57600h^4} f_n - \frac{329}{2700h^4} f_{n+1} + \frac{15289}{43200h^4} f_{n+2} - \frac{134}{225h^4} f_{n+3} + \frac{10993}{17280h^4} f_{n+4} \\
& - \frac{1193}{2700h^4} f_{n+5} + \frac{2803}{14400h^4} f_{n+6} - \frac{67}{1350h^4} f_{n+7} + \frac{967}{172800h^4} f_{n+8} + \\
& \frac{x_n^3}{8640h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} \\
& - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^2}{5760h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} \\
& + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^4}{17280h^8} (f_n \\
& - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) + \\
& \frac{x_n}{4320h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} \\
& + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_7 = & \frac{-3}{1120h^5} f_n + \frac{115}{6048h^5} f_{n+1} - \frac{179}{3024h^5} f_{n+2} + \frac{71}{672h^5} f_{n+3} - \frac{179}{1512h^5} f_{n+4} + \\
& \frac{2581}{30240h^5} f_{n+5} - \frac{13}{336h^5} f_{n+6} + \frac{61}{6048h^5} f_{n+7} - \frac{1}{864h^5} f_{n+8} - \frac{x_n^2}{20160h^7} (9f_n \\
& - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + \\
& 7f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^3}{30240h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} \\
& - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n}{20160h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} \\
& - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$a_8 = \frac{13}{53760h^6} f_n - \frac{73}{40320h^6} f_{n+1} + \frac{239}{40320h^6} f_{n+2} - \frac{149}{13440h^6} f_{n+3} + \frac{209}{16128h^6} f_{n+4} \\ - \frac{391}{40320h^6} f_{n+5} + \frac{61}{134400h^6} f_{n+6} - \frac{7}{5760h^6} f_{n+7} + \frac{23}{161280h^6} f_{n+8} - \frac{x_n^2}{80640h^8} (f_n \\ - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n}{80640h^7} (9f_n \\ - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}).$$

$$a_9 = \frac{-1}{80640h^7} f_n + \frac{1}{10368h^7} f_{n+1} - \frac{17}{51840h^7} f_{n+2} + \frac{11}{17280h^7} f_{n+3} - \frac{1}{1296h^7} f_{n+4} \\ + \frac{31}{51840h^7} f_{n+5} - \frac{1}{3456h^7} f_{n+6} + \frac{29}{362880h^7} f_{n+7} - \frac{1}{103680h^7} f_{n+8} - \\ \frac{x_n}{362880h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} \\ + f_{n+8}).$$

$$a_{10} = \frac{1}{3628800h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}).$$

The values of a 's are substituted into equation (3.2.1.1) and simplified, this gives a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=5}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^2 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (3.7.1.2)$$

$$\text{where } x = zh + x_n + 7h \quad (3.7.1.3)$$

Equation (3.7.1.3) is substituted into (3.7.1.2) and simplified as follows

$$\alpha_5(z) = -1 - z$$

$$\alpha_6(z) = 2 + z$$

$$\beta_0(z) = \frac{1}{7257600} (3142 + 11203z - 21600z^3 - 15660z^4 + 1260z^5 \\ + 5334z^6 + 2400z^7 + 495z^8 + 50z^9 + 2z^{10}).$$

$$\beta_1(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (-7214 - 26199z + 50400z^3 + 35940z^4 - 3402z^5 \\ - 12348z^6 - 5400z^7 - 1080z^8 + 105z^9 - 4z^{10}).$$

$$\beta_2(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (29434 + 110237z - 211680z^3 - 147420z^4 \\ + 16884z^5 + 51198z^6 + 2154z^7 + 4140z^8 + 385z^9 + 14z^{10}).$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta_3(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400}(-69098 - 275285z + 529200z^3 + 355320z^4 - 51282z^5 \\
&\quad - 125076z^6 - 49800z^7 - 9090z^8 - 805z^9 - 28z^{10}). \\
\beta_4(z) &= \frac{1}{7257600}(375700 + 1800330z - 3528000z^3 - 2221800z^4 + 430920z^5 \\
&\quad + 795060z^6 + 291600z^7 + 49950z^8 + 4200z^9 + 140z^{10}). \\
\beta_5(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400}(86302 - 376177z + 1058400z^3 + 578340z^4 - 169470z^5 \\
&\quad - 210756z^6 - 69000z^7 - 10980z^8 - 875z^9 - 28z^{10}). \\
\beta_6(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400}(1522114 + 2191489z - 1058400z^3 - 313740z^4 + 184212z^5 \\
&\quad + 144438z^6 + 41100z^7 + 6030z^8 + 455z^9 + 14z^{10}). \\
\beta_7(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400}(163066 + 659613z + 907200z^2 + 481680z^3 + 1920z^4 \\
&\quad - 114534z^5 - 57708z^6 - 14040z^7 - 1890z^8 - 135z^9 - 4z^{10}). \\
\beta_8(z) &= \frac{1}{7257600}(-19658 - 59845z + 151200z^3 + 196020z^4 + 118188z^5 \\
&\quad + 40614z^6 + 8400z^7 + 1035z^8 + 70z^9 + 2z^{10}). \tag{3.7.1.4}
\end{aligned}$$

Evaluating (3.7.4) at the non-interpolating points .i.e, at $z = -7, -6, -5, -4, -3, 0$ and 1 produces

$$\begin{aligned}
1209600y_{n+6} - 1451520y_{n+5} + 241920y_n &= h^2(-57f_{n+8} - 2336f_{n+7} \\
- 100448f_{n+6} + 1117800f_{n+5} + 897790f_{n+4} &+ 805712f_{n+3} + 427656f_{n+2} \\
+ 267112f_{n+1} + 14675f_n). \tag{3.7.1.5}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
1451520y_{n+6} - 1814400y_{n+5} + 362880y_{n+1} &= h^2(641f_{n+8} - 9316f_{n+7} \\
+ 147404f_{n+6} + 1271156f_{n+5} + 1103870f_{n+4} &+ 717764f_{n+3} + 368156f_{n+2} \\
+ 29996f_{n+1} - 871f_n). \tag{3.7.1.6}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
1814400y_{n+6} - 2419200y_{n+5} + 362880y_{n+2} &= h^2(641f_{n+8} - 10208f_{n+7} \\
+ 178848f_{n+6} + 1590104f_{n+5} + 1205650f_{n+4} &+ 615984f_{n+3} + 49208f_{n+2} \\
- 1448f_{n+1} + 21f_n). \tag{3.7.1.7}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
2419200y_{n+6} - 3628800y_{n+5} + 120960y_{n+3} &= h^2(951f_{n+8} - 14588f_{n+7} \\
+ 243668f_{n+6} + 2077164f_{n+5} + 1205650f_{n+4} &+ 128924f_{n+3} - 15612f_{n+2} \\
+ 2932f_{n+1} - 289f_n). \tag{3.7.1.8}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
3628800y_{n+6} - 7257600y_{n+5} + 3628800y_{n+4} &= h^2(1571f_{n+8} - 23968f_{n+7} \\
+ 382688f_{n+6} + 2912264f_{n+5} + 370550f_{n+4} &- 10096f_{n+3} - 6232f_{n+2} + 2312f_{n+1} \\
- 289f_n). \tag{3.7.1.9}
\end{aligned}$$

$$3628800y_{n+7} - 7257600y_{n+6} + 3628800y_{n+5} = h^2(-9829f_{n+8} + 326132f_{n+7} + 3044228f_{n+6} + 172604f_{n+5} + 187850f_{n+4} - 138196f_{n+3} + 58868f_{n+2} - 14428f_{n+1} + 1571f_n). \quad (3.7.1.10)$$

$$1209600y_{n+8} - 3628800y_{n+6} + 2419200y_{n+5} = h^2(72671f_{n+8} + 1350112f_{n+7} + 1811808f_{n+6} + 590504f_{n+5} - 333650f_{n+4} + 202704f_{n+3} - 83512f_{n+2} + 20392f_{n+1} - 2229f_n). \quad (3.7.1.11)$$

The derivative of (3.7.1.4) gives

$$\alpha'_5(z) = -1$$

$$\alpha'_6(z) = 1$$

$$\beta'_0(z) = \frac{1}{7257600} (11203 - 64800z^2 - 62640z^3 + 6300z^4 + 32004z^5 + 16800z^6 + 3960z^7 + 450z^8 + 20z^9).$$

$$\beta'_1(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (-26199 + 151200z^2 + 143760z^3 - 17010z^4 - 74088z^5 - 37800z^6 - 8640z^7 + 945z^8 - 40z^9).$$

$$\beta'_2(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (110237 - 635040z^2 - 589680z^3 + 84420z^4 + 307188z^5 + 15078z^6 + 33120z^7 + 3465z^8 + 140z^9).$$

$$\beta'_3(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (-275285 + 1587600z^2 + 1421280z^3 - 256410z^4 - 750456z^5 - 348600z^6 + -72720z^7 - 7245z^8 - 280z^9).$$

$$\beta'_4(z) = \frac{1}{7257600} (1800330 - 10584000z^2 - 8887200z^3 + 2154600z^4 + 4770360z^5 + 2041200z^6 + 399600z^7 + 37800z^8 + 1400z^9).$$

$$\beta'_5(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (-376177 + 3175200z^2 + 2313360z^3 - 847350z^4 - 1264536z^5 - 483000z^6 + -87840z^7 - 7875z^8 - 280z^9).$$

$$\beta'_6(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (2191489 - 3175200z^2 - 1254960z^3 + 921060z^4 + 866628z^5 + 287700z^6 + 48240z^7 + 4095z^8 + 140z^9).$$

$$\beta'_7(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (659613 + 1814400z + 1445040z^2 + 7680z^3 - 572670z^4 - 346248z^5 - 98280z^6 + -15120z^7 - 1215z^8 - 40z^9).$$

$$\beta'_8(z) = \frac{1}{7257600} (-59845 + 453600z^2 + 784080z^3 + 590940z^4 + 243684z^5 + 58800z^6 + 8280z^7 + 630z^8 + 20z^9). \quad (3.7.1.12)$$

Evaluating (3.7.1.12) at all the grid points. i.e, at $z = -7, -6, -5, -4, -3,$

-2,-1, 0 and 1 gives

$$\begin{aligned} 7257600hy'_n - 7257600y_{n+6} + 7257600y_{n+5} &= h^2(54717f_{n+8} - 485984f_{n+7} \\ &+ 1457312f_{n+6} - 11809800f_{n+5} + 1032010f_{n+4} - 16304272f_{n+3} \\ &- 240936f_{n+2} - 11537672f_{n+1} - 2082175f_n). \end{aligned} \quad (3.7.1.13)$$

$$\begin{aligned} 7257600hy'_{n+1} - 7257600y_{n+6} + 7257600y_{n+5} &= h^2(-13189f_{n+8} + 139764f_{n+7} \\ &- 1125116f_{n+6} - 5517124f_{n+5} + 9034230f_{n+4} - 5113556f_{n+3} \\ &- 9450124f_{n+2} - 2603484f_{n+1} + 57859f_n). \end{aligned} \quad (3.7.1.14)$$

$$\begin{aligned} 7257600hy'_{n+2} - 7257600y_{n+6} + 7257600y_{n+5} &= h^2(1405f_{n+8} + 1952f_{n+7} \\ &- 536544f_{n+6} - 7027208f_{n+5} - 6399670f_{n+4} - 8618640f_{n+3} \\ &- 2960552f_{n+2} + 147704f_{n+1} - 10047f_n). \end{aligned} \quad (3.7.1.15)$$

$$\begin{aligned} 7257600hy'_{n+3} - 7257600y_{n+6} + 7257600y_{n+5} &= h^2(-5061f_{n+8} + 65140f_{n+7} \\ &- 820732f_{n+6} - 6231492f_{n+5} - 8065910f_{n+4} - 3354964f_{n+3} + \\ &316020f_{n+2} - 51548f_{n+1} + 4547f_n). \end{aligned} \quad (3.7.1.16)$$

$$\begin{aligned} 7257600hy'_{n+4} - 7257600y_{n+6} + 7257600y_{n+5} &= h^2(-67f_{n+8} + 13728f_{n+7} \\ &- 568160f_{n+6} - 7083016f_{n+5} - 3616950f_{n+4} + 464752f_{n+3} \\ &- 116008f_{n+2} + 21240f_{n+1} - 1919f_n). \end{aligned} \quad (3.7.1.17)$$

$$\begin{aligned} 7257600hy'_{n+5} - 7257600y_{n+6} + 7257600y_{n+5} &= h^2(-6533f_{n+8} + 86516f_{n+7} \\ &- 1000188f_{n+6} - 3263300f_{n+5} + 832010f_{n+4} - 386772f_{n+3} \\ &+ 136564f_{n+2} - 30172f_{n+1} + 3075f_n). \end{aligned} \quad (3.7.1.18)$$

$$\begin{aligned} 7257600hy'_{n+6} - 7257600y_{n+6} + 7257600y_{n+5} &= h^2(8061f_{n+8} - 112736f_{n+7} \\ &+ 2276384f_{n+6} + 2000376f_{n+5} - 834230f_{n+4} + 408944f_{n+3} \\ &- 147624f_{n+2} + 33016f_{n+1} - 3391f_n). \end{aligned} \quad (3.7.1.19)$$

$$\begin{aligned} 7257600hy'_{n+7} - 7257600y_{n+6} + 7257600y_{n+5} &= h^2(-59845f_{n+8} + 2638452f_{n+7} \\ &+ 8765956f_{n+6} - 1504708f_{n+5} + 1800330f_{n+4} - 1101140f_{n+3} \\ &+ 440948f_{n+2} - 104796f_{n+1} + 11203f_n). \end{aligned} \quad (3.7.1.20)$$

$$\begin{aligned} 7257600hy'_{n+8} - 7257600y_{n+6} + 7257600y_{n+5} &= h^2(2080189f_{n+8} + 11572640f_{n+7} \\ &- 443232f_{n+6} + 9686008f_{n+5} - 8265910f_{n+4} + 5191536f_{n+3} - 2141480f_{n+2} \\ &+ 520952f_{n+1} - 56703f_n). \end{aligned} \quad (3.7.1.21)$$

Joining equations (3.7.1.5) - (3.7.1.11) and (3.7.1.13) to form a block (1.10)

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1451520 & 1209600 & 0 & 0 \\ 362880 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1814400 & 1451520 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 362880 & 0 & 0 & -2419200 & 1814400 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 120960 & 0 & -3628800 & 2419200 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 3628800 & -7257600 & 3628800 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3628800 & -7257600 & 3628800 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2419200 & -3628800 & 0 & 1209600 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 7257600 & -7257600 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \\ y_{n+7} \\ y_{n+8} \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -241920 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-7} \\ y_{n-6} \\ y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -7257600 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-7} \\ y'_{n-6} \\ y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 267112 & 427656 & 805712 & 897790 & 1117800 & -100448 & -2336 & -57 \\ 29996 & 368156 & 717764 & 1103870 & 1271156 & 147404 & -9316 & 641 \\ -1448 & 49208 & 615984 & 1205650 & 1590104 & 178848 & -10208 & 641 \\ 2932 & -15612 & 128924 & 1205650 & 2077164 & 243668 & -14588 & 951 \\ 2312 & -6232 & -10096 & 370550 & 2912264 & 382688 & -23968 & 1571 \\ -14428 & 58868 & -138196 & 187850 & 172604 & 3044228 & 326132 & -9829 \\ 20392 & -83512 & 202704 & -333650 & 590504 & 1811808 & 1350112 & 72671 \\ -11537672 & -240936 & -16304272 & 1032010 & -11809800 & 1457312 & -485984 & 54717 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \\ f_{n+7} \\ f_{n+8} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$+ h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 14675 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -871 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 21 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -289 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -289 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1571 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -2229 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -2082175 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-7} \\ f_{n-6} \\ f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

The above equation is multiplied by $(A^0)^{-1}$ to give

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \\ y_{n+7} \\ y_{n+8} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-7} \\ y_{n-6} \\ y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + \\
h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 8 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-7} \\ y'_{n-6} \\ y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} + \\
+ h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 1103 & -1381 & 877 & -1604 & 211 & -107 & 202 & -47 \\ 1941 & 1941 & 981 & 1977 & 414 & 510 & 3965 & 8488 \\ 2245 & -81 & 1747 & -987 & 749 & -877 & 335 & -161 \\ 1083 & 50 & 801 & 493 & 593 & 1683 & 2644 & 11681 \\ 1467 & -817 & 225 & -1181 & 2930 & -1909 & 340 & -82 \\ 400 & 486 & 64 & 376 & 1481 & 2339 & 1713 & 3797 \\ 1687 & -928 & 9084 & -188 & 1959 & -1281 & 256 & -113 \\ 321 & 567 & 1607 & 45 & 728 & 1151 & 945 & 3832 \\ 2950 & -181 & 1533 & -2923 & 225 & -2099 & 691 & -167 \\ 431 & 113 & 194 & 661 & 64 & 1479 & 2006 & 4458 \\ 1476 & -549 & 1776 & -639 & 36 & -81 & 72 & -9 \\ 175 & 350 & 175 & 140 & 7 & 50 & 175 & 200 \\ 4499 & -2935 & 6092 & -2467 & 5870 & -488 & 1103 & -409 \\ 449 & 1932 & 493 & 530 & 861 & 497 & 1941 & 7403 \\ 8281 & -1059 & 1940 & -1317 & 1164 & -353 & 1183 & 0 \\ 712 & 674 & 131 & 257 & 131 & 674 & 712 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \\ f_{n+7} \\ f_{n+8} \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{293}{1309} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{838}{1633} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{755}{944} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{413}{380} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1018}{741} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{93}{56} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2887}{1482} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{998}{447} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-7} \\ f_{n-6} \\ f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}. \quad (3.7.1.22)$$

which produces

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{7257600} (-40187f_{n+8} + 369744f_{n+7} - 1522673f_{n+6} + 3698922f_{n+5} - 64888311f_{n+4} + 6488191f_{n+3} - 5225623f_{n+2} + 4124231f_{n+1} + 1624505f_n). \quad (3.7.1.23)$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{113400} (-1563f_{n+8} + 14368f_{n+7} - 59092f_{n+6} + 143232f_{n+5} - 227030f_{n+4} + 247328f_{n+3} - 183708f_{n+2} + 235072f_{n+1} + 58193f_n). \quad (3.7.1.24)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{89600} (-1935f_{n+8} + 17784f_{n+7} - 73128f_{n+6} + 177264f_{n+5} - 281430f_{n+4} + 315000f_{n+3} - 150624f_{n+2} + 328608f_{n+1} + 71661f_n). \quad (3.7.1.25)$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{28350} (-836f_{n+8} + 7680f_{n+7} - 31552f_{n+6} + 76288f_{n+5} - 118440f_{n+4} + 160256f_{n+3} - 46400f_{n+2} + 148992f_{n+1} + 30812f_n). \quad (3.7.1.26)$$

$$y_{n+5} = y_n + 5hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{290304} (-10875f_{n+8} + 100000f_{n+7} - 412000f_{n+6} + 1020600f_{n+5} - 1283750f_{n+4} + 2294000f_{n+3} - 465000f_{n+2} + 1987000f_{n+1} + 398825f_n). \quad (3.7.1.27)$$

$$y_{n+6} = y_n + 6hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{1400} (-63f_{n+8} + 576f_{n+7} - 2268f_{n+6} + 7200f_{n+5} - 6390f_{n+4} + 14208f_{n+3} - 2196f_{n+2} + 11808f_{n+1} + 2325f_n). \quad (3.7.1.28)$$

$$y_{n+7} = y_n + 7hy'_n + \frac{7h^2}{1036800}(-8183f_{n+8} + 84168f_{n+7} - 145432f_{n+6} + 1009792f_{n+5} - 689430f_{n+4} + 1830248f_{n+3} - 225008f_{n+2} + 1484112f_{n+1} + 288533f_n). \quad (3.7.1.29)$$

$$y_{n+8} = y_n + 8hy'_n + \frac{h^2}{28350}(47104f_{n+7} - 14848f_{n+6} + 251904f_{n+5} - 145280f_{n+4} + 419840f_{n+3} - 44544f_{n+2} + 329728f_{n+1} + 63296f_n). \quad (3.7.1.30)$$

Substituting (3.7.1.27) and (3.7.1.28) into (3.7.1.14) – (3.7.1.21) to give the derivative of the block

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + \frac{h}{1069200}(-10004f_{n+8} + 92186f_{n+7} - 380447f_{n+6} + 927046f_{n+5} - 1482974f_{n+4} + 1648632f_{n+3} - 1356711f_{n+2} + 1316197f_{n+1} + 315273f_n). \quad (3.7.1.31)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + \frac{h}{113400}(-833f_{n+8} + 7624f_{n+7} - 31154f_{n+6} + 74728f_{n+5} - 116120f_{n+4} + 120088f_{n+3} - 42494f_{n+2} + 182584f_{n+1} + 32377f_n). \quad (3.7.1.32)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + \frac{h}{44800}(-369f_{n+8} + 3402f_{n+7} - 14062f_{n+6} + 34434f_{n+5} - 56160f_{n+4} + 79934f_{n+3} + 3438f_{n+2} + 70902f_{n+1} + 12881f_n). \quad (3.7.1.33)$$

$$y'_{n+4} = y'_n + \frac{h}{28350}(-214f_{n+8} + 1952f_{n+7} - 7912f_{n+6} + 18464f_{n+5} - 18160f_{n+4} + 65504f_{n+3} + 488f_{n+2} + 45152f_{n+1} + 8126f_n). \quad (3.7.1.34)$$

$$y'_{n+5} = y'_n + \frac{h}{145152}(-1225f_{n+8} + 11450f_{n+7} - 49150f_{n+6} + 170930f_{n+5} - 4000f_{n+4} + 318350f_{n+3} + 7550f_{n+2} + 230150f_{n+1} + 41705f_n). \quad (3.7.1.35)$$

$$y'_{n+6} = y'_n + \frac{h}{1400}(-9f_{n+8} + 72f_{n+7} + 158f_{n+6} + 2664f_{n+5} - 360f_{n+4} + 3224f_{n+3} + 18f_{n+2} + 2232f_{n+1} + 401f_n). \quad (3.7.1.36)$$

$$y'_{n+7} = y'_n + \frac{h}{518400}(-8183f_{n+8} + 223174f_{n+7} + 522046f_{n+6} + 736078f_{n+5} + 54880f_{n+4} + 1085937f_{n+3} + 48706f_{n+2} + 816634f_{n+1} + 149527f_n). \quad (3.7.1.37)$$

$$y'_{n+8} = y'_n + \frac{h}{28350}(7912f_{n+8} + 47104f_{n+7} - 7424f_{n+6} + 83968f_{n+5} - 36320f_{n+4} + 83968f_{n+3} - 7424f_{n+2} + 47104f_{n+1} + 7912f_n). \quad (3.7.1.38)$$

3.7.2 Properties of an Eight-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

This segment considers the order, zero-stability and region of absolute stability of eight-step block method.

3.7.2.1 Order of Eight-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

The approach discussed in section 3.2.2.1 is applied in finding the order of the block method (3.7.1.23 – 3.7.1.30) as shown below

$$\left(\begin{array}{l} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{1624505}{7257600} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(7257600)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 4124231(1)^m - 5225623(2)^m + 6488191(3)^m \\ - 5888311(4)^m + 3698922(5)^m - 1522673(6)^m \\ + 369744(7)^m - 40187(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{58193}{113400} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(113400)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 235072(1)^m - 183708(2)^m + 247328(3)^m \\ - 227030(4)^m + 143232(5)^m - 59092(6)^m \\ + 14368(7)^m - 1563(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{71661}{89600} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(89600)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 328608(1)^m - 150624(2)^m + 315000(3)^m \\ - 281430(4)^m + 177264(5)^m - 73128(6)^m \\ + 17784(7)^m - 1935(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{30812}{28350} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(28350)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 148992(1)^m - 46400(2)^m + 160256(3)^m \\ - 118440(4)^m + 76288(5)^m - 31552(6)^m \\ + 7680(7)^m - 836(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{398825}{290304} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(290304)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 1987000(1)^m - 465000(2)^m + 2294000(3)^m \\ - 1283750(4)^m + 1020600(5)^m - 412000(6)^m \\ + 100000(7)^m - 10875(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{2325}{1400} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(1400)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 11808(1)^m - 2196(2)^m + 14208(3)^m \\ - 6390(4)^m + 7200(5)^m - 2268(6)^m \\ + 576(7)^m - 63(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(7h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(7h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{7(288533)}{1036800} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(1036800)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 1484112(1)^m - 225008(2)^m + 1830248(3)^m \\ - 689430(4)^m + 1009792(5)^m - 145432(6)^m \\ + 84168(7)^m - 8183(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(8h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^1 \frac{(8h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{63296}{28350} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{2+m}}{(28350)(m!)} y_n^{(2+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 329728(1)^m - 44544(2)^m + 419840(3)^m \\ - 145280(4)^m + 251904(5)^m - 14848(6)^m \\ + 47104(7)^m \end{pmatrix} \end{array} \right) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and $y_n^{(m)}$ gives

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \\ 5-5 \\ 6-6 \\ 7-7 \\ 8-8 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \left(\begin{array}{l} \frac{1}{2!} \frac{1624505}{7257600} - \frac{1}{(7257600)(0!)} \left(4124231(1)^0 - 5225623(2)^0 + 6488191(3)^0 - 5888311(4)^0 + \right. \\ \left. 3698922(5)^0 - 1522673(6)^0 + 369744(7)^0 - 40187(8)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^2}{2!} \frac{58193}{113400} - \frac{1}{(113400)(0!)} \left(235072(1)^0 - 183708(2)^0 + 247328(3)^0 - 227030(4)^0 + 143232(5)^0 - \right. \\ \left. - 59092(6)^0 + 14368(7)^0 - 1563(8)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^2}{2!} \frac{71661}{89600} - \frac{1}{(89600)(0!)} \left(328608(1)^0 - 150624(2)^0 + 315000(3)^0 - 281430(4)^0 + 177264(5)^0 - \right. \\ \left. - 73128(6)^0 + 17784(7)^0 - 1935(8)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^2}{2!} \frac{30812}{28350} - \frac{1}{(28350)(0!)} \left(148992(1)^0 - 46400(2)^0 + 160256(3)^0 - 118440(4)^0 + 76288(5)^0 - \right. \\ \left. 31552(6)^0 + 7680(7)^0 - 836(8)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^2}{2!} \frac{398825}{290304} - \frac{1}{(290304)(0!)} \left(1987000(1)^0 - 465000(2)^0 + 2294000(3)^0 - 1283750(4)^0 + \right. \\ \left. 1020600(5)^0 - 412000(6)^0 + 100000(7)^0 - 10875(8)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^2}{2!} \frac{2325}{1400} - \frac{1}{(1400)(0!)} \left(11808(1)^0 - 2196(2)^0 + 14208(3)^0 - 6390(4)^0 + 7200(5)^0 - 2268(6)^0 - \right. \\ \left. + 576(7)^0 - 63(8)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^2}{2!} \frac{7(288533)}{1036800} - \frac{1}{(1036800)(0!)} \left(1484112(1)^0 - 225008(2)^0 + 1830248(3)^0 - 689430(4)^0 + \right. \\ \left. 1009792(5)^0 - 145432(6)^0 + 84168(7)^0 - 8183(8)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(8)^2}{2!} \frac{63296}{28350} - \frac{1}{(28350)(0!)} \left(329728(1)^0 - 44544(2)^0 + 419840(3)^0 - 145280(4)^0 + 251904(5)^0 - \right. \\ \left. - 14848(6)^0 + 47104(7)^0 \right) \end{array} \right) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{1}{(7257600)(1!)} \left(4124231(1)^1 - 5225623(2)^1 + 6488191(3)^1 - 5888311(4)^1 + \right. \\ \left. 3698922(5)^1 - 1522673(6)^1 + 369744(7)^1 - 40187(8)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(113400)(1!)} \left(235072(1)^1 - 183708(2)^1 + 247328(3)^1 - 227030(4)^1 + 143232(5)^1 - \right. \\ \left. - 59092(6)^1 + 14368(7)^1 - 1563(8)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(89600)(1!)} \left(328608(1)^1 - 150624(2)^1 + 315000(3)^1 - 281430(4)^1 + 177264(5)^1 - \right. \\ \left. - 73128(6)^1 + 17784(7)^1 - 1935(8)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(1!)} \left(148992(1)^1 - 46400(2)^1 + 160256(3)^1 - 118440(4)^1 + 76288(5)^1 - \right. \\ \left. 31552(6)^1 + 7680(7)^1 - 836(8)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(290304)(1!)} \left(1987000(1)^1 - 465000(2)^1 + 2294000(3)^1 - 1283750(4)^1 + \right. \\ \left. 1020600(5)^1 - 412000(6)^1 + 100000(7)^1 - 10875(8)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(1!)} \left(11808(1)^1 - 2196(2)^1 + 14208(3)^1 - 6390(4)^1 + 7200(5)^1 - 2268(6)^1 - \right. \\ \left. + 576(7)^1 - 63(8)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(1036800)(1!)} \left(1484112(1)^1 - 225008(2)^1 + 1830248(3)^1 - 689430(4)^1 + \right. \\ \left. 1009792(5)^1 - 145432(6)^1 + 84168(7)^1 - 8183(8)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(8)^3}{3!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(1!)} \left(329728(1)^1 - 44544(2)^1 + 419840(3)^1 - 145280(4)^1 + 251904(5)^1 - \right. \\ \left. - 14848(6)^1 + 47104(7)^1 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{1}{(7257600)(2!)} \left(4124231(1)^2 - 5225623(2)^2 + 6488191(3)^2 - 5888311(4)^2 + \right. \\ \left. 3698922(5)^2 - 1522673(6)^2 + 369744(7)^2 - 40187(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(113400)(2!)} \left(235072(1)^2 - 183708(2)^2 + 247328(3)^2 - 227030(4)^2 + 143232(5)^2 - \right. \\ \left. - 59092(6)^2 + 14368(7)^2 - 1563(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(89600)(2!)} \left(328608(1)^2 - 150624(2)^2 + 315000(3)^2 - 281430(4)^2 + 177264(5)^2 - \right. \\ \left. - 73128(6)^2 + 17784(7)^2 - 1935(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(2!)} \left(148992(1)^2 - 46400(2)^2 + 160256(3)^2 - 118440(4)^2 + 76288(5)^2 - \right. \\ \left. 31552(6)^2 + 7680(7)^2 - 836(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(290304)(2!)} \left(1987000(1)^2 - 465000(2)^2 + 2294000(3)^2 - 1283750(4)^2 + \right. \\ \left. 1020600(5)^2 - 412000(6)^2 + 100000(7)^2 - 10875(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(2!)} \left(11808(1)^2 - 2196(2)^2 + 14208(3)^2 - 6390(4)^2 + 7200(5)^2 - 2268(6)^2 - \right. \\ \left. + 576(7)^2 - 63(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(1036800)(2!)} \left(1484112(1)^2 - 225008(2)^2 + 1830248(3)^2 - 689430(4)^2 + \right. \\ \left. 1009792(5)^2 - 145432(6)^2 + 84168(7)^2 - 8183(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(8)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(2!)} \left(329728(1)^2 - 44544(2)^2 + 419840(3)^2 - 145280(4)^2 + 251904(5)^2 - \right. \\ \left. - 14848(6)^2 + 47104(7)^2 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_5 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(7257600)(3!)} \left(4124231(1)^3 - 5225623(2)^3 + 6488191(3)^3 - 5888311(4)^3 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(113400)(3!)} \left(235072(1)^3 - 183708(2)^3 + 247328(3)^3 - 227030(4)^3 + 143232(5)^3 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(89600)(3!)} \left(328608(1)^3 - 150624(2)^3 + 315000(3)^3 - 281430(4)^3 + 177264(5)^3 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(3!)} \left(148992(1)^3 - 46400(2)^3 + 160256(3)^3 - 118440(4)^3 + 76288(5)^3 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(290304)(3!)} \left(1987000(1)^3 - 465000(2)^3 + 2294000(3)^3 - 1283750(4)^3 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(3!)} \left(11808(1)^3 - 2196(2)^3 + 14208(3)^3 - 6390(4)^3 + 7200(5)^3 - 2268(6)^3 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(1036800)(3!)} \left(1484112(1)^3 - 225008(2)^3 + 1830248(3)^3 - 689430(4)^3 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(8)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(3!)} \left(329728(1)^3 - 44544(2)^3 + 419840(3)^3 - 145280(4)^3 + 251904(5)^3 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. -14848(6)^3 + 47104(7)^3 \right) \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(7257600)(4!)} \left(4124231(1)^4 - 5225623(2)^4 + 6488191(3)^4 - 5888311(4)^4 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(113400)(4!)} \left(235072(1)^4 - 183708(2)^4 + 247328(3)^4 - 227030(4)^4 + 143232(5)^4 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(89600)(4!)} \left(328608(1)^4 - 150624(2)^4 + 315000(3)^4 - 281430(4)^4 + 177264(5)^4 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(4!)} \left(148992(1)^4 - 46400(2)^4 + 160256(3)^4 - 118440(4)^4 + 76288(5)^4 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(290304)(4!)} \left(1987000(1)^4 - 465000(2)^4 + 2294000(3)^4 - 1283750(4)^4 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(4!)} \left(11808(1)^4 - 2196(2)^4 + 14208(3)^4 - 6390(4)^4 + 7200(5)^4 - 2268(6)^4 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(1036800)(4!)} \left(1484112(1)^4 - 225008(2)^4 + 1830248(3)^4 - 689430(4)^4 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(8)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(4!)} \left(329728(1)^4 - 44544(2)^4 + 419840(3)^4 - 145280(4)^4 + 251904(5)^4 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. -14848(6)^4 + 47104(7)^4 \right) \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(7257600)(5!)} \left(4124231(1)^5 - 5225623(2)^5 + 6488191(3)^5 - 5888311(4)^5 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(113400)(5!)} \left(235072(1)^5 - 183708(2)^5 + 247328(3)^5 - 227030(4)^5 + 143232(5)^5 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(89600)(5!)} \left(328608(1)^5 - 150624(2)^5 + 315000(3)^5 - 281430(4)^5 + 177264(5)^5 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(5!)} \left(148992(1)^5 - 46400(2)^5 + 160256(3)^5 - 118440(4)^5 + 76288(5)^5 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(290304)(5!)} \left(1987000(1)^5 - 465000(2)^5 + 2294000(3)^5 - 1283750(4)^5 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(5!)} \left(11808(1)^5 - 2196(2)^5 + 14208(3)^5 - 6390(4)^5 + 7200(5)^5 - 2268(6)^5 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(1036800)(5!)} \left(1484112(1)^5 - 225008(2)^5 + 1830248(3)^5 - 689430(4)^5 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(8)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(5!)} \left(329728(1)^5 - 44544(2)^5 + 419840(3)^5 - 145280(4)^5 + 251904(5)^5 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. -14848(6)^5 + 47104(7)^5 \right) \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_8 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{8!} - \frac{1}{(7257600)(6!)} \left(4124231(1)^6 - 5225623(2)^6 + 6488191(3)^6 - 5888311(4)^6 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(113400)(6!)} \left(235072(1)^6 - 183708(2)^6 + 247328(3)^6 - 227030(4)^6 + 143232(5)^6 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(89600)(6!)} \left(328608(1)^6 - 150624(2)^6 + 315000(3)^6 - 281430(4)^6 + 177264(5)^6 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(6!)} \left(148992(1)^6 - 46400(2)^6 + 160256(3)^6 - 118440(4)^6 + 76288(5)^6 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(290304)(6!)} \left(1987000(1)^6 - 465000(2)^6 + 2294000(3)^6 - 1283750(4)^6 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(6!)} \left(11808(1)^6 - 2196(2)^6 + 14208(3)^6 - 6390(4)^6 + 7200(5)^6 - 2268(6)^6 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(1036800)(6!)} \left(1484112(1)^6 - 225008(2)^6 + 1830248(3)^6 - 689430(4)^6 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(8)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(6!)} \left(329728(1)^6 - 44544(2)^6 + 419840(3)^6 - 145280(4)^6 + 251904(5)^6 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. -14848(6)^6 + 47104(7)^6 \right) \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_9 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{9!} - \frac{1}{(7257600)(7!)} \left(4124231(1)^7 - 5225623(2)^7 + 6488191(3)^7 - 5888311(4)^7 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^8}{9!} - \frac{1}{(113400)(7!)} \left(235072(1)^7 - 183708(2)^7 + 247328(3)^7 - 227030(4)^7 + 143232(5)^7 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^8}{9!} - \frac{1}{(89600)(7!)} \left(328608(1)^7 - 150624(2)^7 + 315000(3)^7 - 281430(4)^7 + 177264(5)^7 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^8}{9!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(7!)} \left(148992(1)^7 - 46400(2)^7 + 160256(3)^7 - 118440(4)^7 + 76288(5)^7 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^8}{9!} - \frac{1}{(290304)(7!)} \left(1987000(1)^7 - 465000(2)^7 + 2294000(3)^7 - 1283750(4)^7 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^8}{9!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(7!)} \left(11808(1)^7 - 2196(2)^7 + 14208(3)^7 - 6390(4)^7 + 7200(5)^7 - 2268(6)^7 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^8}{9!} - \frac{1}{(1036800)(7!)} \left(1484112(1)^7 - 225008(2)^7 + 1830248(3)^7 - 689430(4)^7 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(8)^8}{9!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(7!)} \left(329728(1)^7 - 44544(2)^7 + 419840(3)^7 - 145280(4)^7 + 251904(5)^7 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. -14848(6)^7 + 47104(7)^7 \right) \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{10} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{10!} - \frac{1}{(7257600)(8!)} \left(4124231(1)^8 - 5225623(2)^8 + 6488191(3)^8 - 5888311(4)^8 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(113400)(8!)} \left(235072(1)^8 - 183708(2)^8 + 247328(3)^8 - 227030(4)^8 + 143232(5)^8 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(89600)(8!)} \left(328608(1)^8 - 150624(2)^8 + 315000(3)^8 - 281430(4)^8 + 177264(5)^8 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(8!)} \left(148992(1)^8 - 46400(2)^8 + 160256(3)^8 - 118440(4)^8 + 76288(5)^8 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(290304)(8!)} \left(1987000(1)^8 - 465000(2)^8 + 2294000(3)^8 - 1283750(4)^8 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(8!)} \left(11808(1)^8 - 2196(2)^8 + 14208(3)^8 - 6390(4)^8 + 7200(5)^8 - 2268(6)^8 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(1036800)(8!)} \left(1484112(1)^8 - 225008(2)^8 + 1830248(3)^8 - 689430(4)^8 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(8)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(8!)} \left(329728(1)^8 - 44544(2)^8 + 419840(3)^8 - 145280(4)^8 + 251904(5)^8 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. -14848(6)^8 + 47104(7)^8 \right) \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{11} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{1!} - \frac{1}{(7257600)(9!)} \left(4124231(1)^9 - 5225623(2)^9 + 6488191(3)^9 - 5888311(4)^9 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(113400)(9!)} \left(235072(1)^9 - 183708(2)^9 + 247328(3)^9 - 227030(4)^9 + 143232(5)^9 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(89600)(9!)} \left(328608(1)^9 - 150624(2)^9 + 315000(3)^9 - 281430(4)^9 + 177264(5)^9 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(9!)} \left(148992(1)^9 - 46400(2)^9 + 160256(3)^9 - 118440(4)^9 + 76288(5)^9 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(290304)(9!)} \left(1987000(1)^9 - 465000(2)^9 + 2294000(3)^9 - 1283750(4)^9 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(9!)} \left(11808(1)^9 - 2196(2)^9 + 14208(3)^9 - 6390(4)^9 + 7200(5)^9 - 2268(6)^9 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(1036800)(9!)} \left(1484112(1)^9 - 225008(2)^9 + 1830248(3)^9 - 689430(4)^9 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(8)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(9!)} \left(329728(1)^9 - 44544(2)^9 + 419840(3)^9 - 145280(4)^9 + 251904(5)^9 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(9)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(9!)} \left(-14848(6)^9 + 47104(7)^9 \right) \right) \right) = \begin{pmatrix} 63 \\ 13346 \\ 140 \\ 11873 \\ 148 \\ 7995 \\ 187 \\ 7388 \\ 155 \\ 4827 \\ 299 \\ 7700 \\ 51 \\ 1111 \\ 187 \\ 3694 \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence, the block has an order $(9,9,9,9,9,9,9,9)^T$ with error constants

$$\left(\frac{63}{13346}, \frac{140}{11873}, \frac{148}{7995}, \frac{187}{7388}, \frac{155}{4827}, \frac{299}{7700}, \frac{51}{1111}, \frac{187}{3694} \right)^T.$$

3.7.2.2 Zero Stability of Eight-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

Equation (3.2.2.2.1) is applied to the block (3.7.1.23– 3.7.1.30), this gives

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = r \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} - \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

which implies $r = 0,0,0,0,0,0,0,1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

3.7.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Eight-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs

Referring to the conditions listed in Definition 1.4, the block method (3.7.1.23 – 3.7.1.30) is consistent. Therefore, it is convergent because it is zero-stable and consistent.

3.7.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Eight-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

Applying the equation (3.2.2.4.2) to the block (3.7.1.23 – 3.7.1.30), we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{A - B}{C + D}$$

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{5i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{6i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{7i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{8i\theta} \end{pmatrix}, B = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{4124231}{7257600}e^{i\theta} - \frac{5225623}{7257600}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{6488191}{7257600}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{5888311}{7257600}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{3698922}{7257600}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{1522673}{7257600}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{369744}{7257600}e^{7i\theta} - \frac{40187}{7257600}e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{235072}{113400}e^{i\theta} - \frac{183708}{113400}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{247328}{113400}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{227030}{113400}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{143232}{113400}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{59092}{113400}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{14368}{113400}e^{7i\theta} - \frac{1563}{113400}e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{328608}{89600}e^{i\theta} - \frac{150624}{89600}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{315000}{89600}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{281430}{89600}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{177264}{89600}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{73128}{89600}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{17784}{89600}e^{7i\theta} - \frac{1935}{89600}e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{148992}{28350}e^{i\theta} - \frac{46400}{28350}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{160256}{28350}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{118440}{28350}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{76288}{28350}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{31552}{28350}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{7680}{28350}e^{7i\theta} - \frac{836}{28350}e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{1987000}{290304}e^{i\theta} - \frac{465000}{290304}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{2294000}{290304}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{1283750}{290304}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{1020600}{290304}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{412000}{290304}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{100000}{290304}e^{7i\theta} - \frac{10875}{290304}e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{11808}{1400}e^{i\theta} - \frac{2196}{1400}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{14208}{1400}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{6390}{1400}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{7200}{1400}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{2268}{1400}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{576}{1400}e^{7i\theta} - \frac{63}{1400}e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{10388784}{1036800}e^{i\theta} - \frac{1575056}{1036800}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{12811736}{1036800}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{4826010}{1036800}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{7068544}{1036800}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{1018024}{1036800}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{589176}{1036800}e^{7i\theta} - \frac{57281}{1036800}e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{329728}{28350}e^{i\theta} - \frac{44544}{28350}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{419840}{28350}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{145280}{28350}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{251904}{28350}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{14848}{28350}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{47104}{28350}e^{7i\theta} - 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$D = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1624505}{7257600} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{58193}{113400} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{71661}{89600} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{30812}{28350} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{398825}{290304} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2325}{1400} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2019731}{1036800} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{63296}{28350} \end{pmatrix}$$

Simplifying the above matrix and equating the imaginary part to zero, we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{4.250951589891620E+138\cos 8\theta - 4.250951589891620E+138}{1.049651485059028E+136\cos 8\theta - 2.387197812730720E+137}$$

Evaluating $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ at intervals of θ of 30° , the following tabulation are obtained

Table 3.6

Interval of Absolute Stability of Eight-Step Block Method for Second Order ODEs.

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	26.14	26.14	0	26.14	26.14	0

Therefore, the interval of absolute stability is (0, 26.14). This is shown in the diagram below

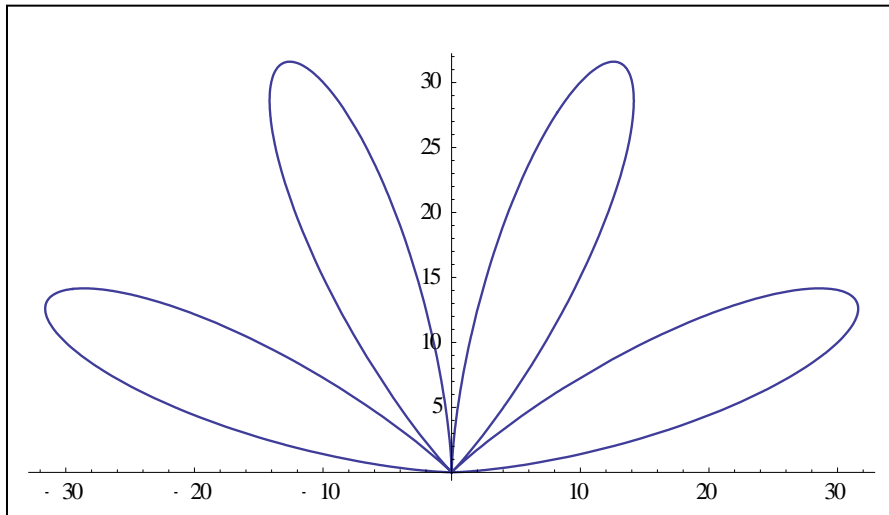


Figure 3.12. Region of absolute stability of eight-step block method for second ODEs.

3.8 Comments on the Properties of the Block Methods for Second Order ODEs.

It can be seen from the above that as the step-length k increases, the order of the new developed block methods increases to be $k+1$ which implies that the methods are consistent because the order is greater than one. The new block methods converged since they are zero-stable and consistent. Furthermore, it is observed that for odd step-length k , the interval of absolute stability for second order ODEs becomes larger as k increases as well as when k is even. These are shown in Tables 3.1, 3.3, 3.5 (odd step-length k) and Tables 3.2, 3.4, 3.6 (even step-length k). It is also noticed that the region of absolute stability of the new methods for odd step-length k is below the line because of their negative stability function over $[0, \pi]$. On the other hand, for even step-length k , the region of absolute stability is above the line because of its positive stability over $[0, \pi]$.

3.9 Test Problems for Second Order ODEs

In order to test the accuracy of the block methods above, the following second order ODEs are examined. The same problems the existing methods solved are also considered in order to compare our results in terms of error.

Problem 1: $y'' - x(y')^2 = 0, y(0) = 1, y'(0) = \frac{1}{2}, h = 0.003125$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = 1 + \frac{1}{2} \ln\left(\frac{2+x}{2-x}\right)$

Problem 2: $y'' + \lambda^2 y = 0, \lambda = 2, y(0) = 1, y'(0) = \frac{1}{2}, h = 0.003125$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = \cos 2x + \sin 2x$

Problem 3: $y'' = y', y(0) = 0, y'(0) = -1, h = 0.1$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = 1 - e^x$

Problem 4: $y'' - 100y = 0, y(0) = 1, y'(0) = -10, h = 0.01$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = e^{-10x}$

Problem 5: $2yy'' - (y')^2 + 4y^2 = 0, y\left(\frac{\pi}{6}\right) = \frac{1}{4}, y'\left(\frac{\pi}{6}\right) = \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}, h = \frac{1}{320}$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = \sin^2 x$

Problem 6: $y'' = -y + 2\cos x, y(0) = 1, y'(0) = 0, 0 \leq x \leq 1$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = \cos x + x \sin x$

Problem 7: $y'' + \left(\frac{6}{x}\right)y' + \left(\frac{4}{x^2}\right)y = 0, y(1) = 1, y'(1) = 1, h = \frac{0.1}{32}$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = \frac{5x^3 - 2}{3x^4}$

Problem 8: $y'' = y' + 2e^x(x+1), y(0)=1, y'(0)=1, 0 \leq x \leq 1$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = (x^2 + 1)e^x$

Problem 9: $y'' = 6x, y(0)=0, y'(0)=0, 0 \leq x \leq 1$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = x^3$

Problem 10: $y'' = y, y(0)=1, y'(0)=1, 0 \leq x \leq 1$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = e^x$

Problem 11: $y'' + y = 0, y(0)=1, y'(0)=1, 0 \leq x \leq 1.2$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = \cos x + \sin x$

3.10 Numerical Results for Second Order ODEs

The tables displayed below show the numerical results when the new block methods with step-length $k = 3(1)8$ were applied to differential equations above. The generated numerical results are compared with the existing methods of the same step-length or higher step-length. The following notations are used in some of the tables

S2PEB	Sequential implementation of the 2-point explicit block method
P2PEB	Parallel implementation of the 2-point explicit block method
S3PEB	Sequential implementation of the 3-point explicit block method
P3PEB	Parallel implementation of the 3-point explicit block method

Table 3.7

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=3$ with Predictor-Corrector Method (Kayode & Adeyeye, 2011) and Block Method (Badmus and Yahaya, 2009) for Solving Problem 1

x- values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=3, h=1/30$	Error in Kayode and Adeyeye (2011), $k= 3, h=1/30$	Error in Badmus and Yahaya (2009) $k=5, h=1/30$
0.1	1.0500417292784914	1.0500417292783137	1.776357E-13	4.684675E-11	5.891000E-06
0.2	1.1003353477310756	1.1003353477278701	3.205436E-12	3.307625E-09	8.239900E-05
0.3	1.1511404359364668	1.1511404359191078	1.735900E-11	1.555013E-08	3.464210E-04
0.4	1.2027325540540823	1.2027325539952658	5.881651E-11	4.276702E-08	7.521010E-04
0.5	1.2554128118829957	1.2554128117277092	1.552865E-10	2.281139E-08	1.380283E-03

Table 3.8

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=3$ with Block Predictor-Corrector Method (Adesanya et al., 2012) and Modified Block Method (Awoyemi et al., 2011) for Solving Problem 2

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in New Method $k=3$, $h=0.01$	Error in Adesanya et al. (2012), $k=3, h=0.01$	Awoyemi et al. (2011), $k=3, h=0.01$
0.01	1.039189440847612100	1.01979867335895410	9.567902E-13	9.5379E-13	-
0.02	1.039189440847612100	1.03918944084542720	2.184919E-12	2.1846E-12	2.65E-06
0.03	1.058164546414648700	1.05816454641095950	3.689271E-12	3.6890E-12	3.98E-06
0.04	1.094837581924853900	1.07671640026597900	5.813128E-12	7.1798E-12	5.30E-06
0.05	1.094837581924853900	1.09483758191663210	8.221868E-12	1.0965E-11	6.62E-06
0.06	1.112520843142785500	1.11252084313186650	1.091904E-11	1.5016E-11	7.94E-06
0.07	1.146545489989872800	1.12975911084245410	1.441958E-11	2.1162E-11	9.25E-06
0.08	1.146545489989872800	1.14654548997165740	1.821543E-11	2.7600E-11	1.06E-06
0.09	1.162873266213945600	1.16287326619163540	2.231015E-11	3.4333E-11	1.19E06
0.10	1.194127072411474800	1.17873590860891580	2.738698E-11	4.3238E-11	1.32E-06

Table 3.9

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=3$ with Block Method (Awoyemi et al., 2011) and Predictor-Corrector Method (Awoyemi & Kayode, 2005) for Solving Problem 1

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=3$, $h=0.003125$	Error in Awoyemi et al. (2011) $k=3$, $h=0.003125$	Error in Awoyemi and Kayode (2005), $k=4$, $h=0.003125$
0.1	1.050041729278491400	1.050041729278484000	7.327472E-15	6.5501E-11	6.6391E-13
0.2	1.100335347731075600	1.100335347731016300	5.928591E-14	5.4803E-10	2.0012E-09
0.3	1.151140435936466800	1.151140435936253800	2.129408E-13	1.9256E-09	1.7201E-09
0.4	1.202732554054082300	1.202732554053524300	5.579981E-13	4.8029E-09	5.8946E-09
0.5	1.255412811882995700	1.255412811881757600	1.238121E-12	1.0006E-08	1.4435E-08
0.6	1.309519604203112100	1.309519604200610300	2.501777E-12	1.8727E-08	4.1864E-08
0.7	1.365443754271396900	1.365443754266602000	4.794831E-12	3.2746E-08	5.3110E-08
0.8	1.423648930193602600	1.423648930184683300	8.919310E-12	5.3969E-08	9.1317E-08
0.9	1.484700278594052600	1.484700278577664800	1.638778E-11	8.8004E-08	1.4924E-07
1.0	1.549306144334055900	1.549306144303872300	3.018363E-11	1.4353E-07	2.3719E-07

Table 3.10

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=4$ with Block Methods (Awari et al., 2014) for Solving Problem 4

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=4$, $h=0.01$	Error in Awari et. al (2014), $k=4$, $h=0.01$	Error in Awari et. al (2014), $k=5$, $h=0.01$
0.01	0.904837418035959520	0.904837418933206020	8.972465E-10	1.1067E-05	1.2413E-06
0.02	0.818730753077981820	0.818730755238518570	2.160537E-09	3.1403E-05	3.4226E-06
0.03	0.740818220681717880	0.740818224125312510	3.443595E-09	5.2700E-05	5.7008E-06
0.04	0.670320046035639330	0.670320050447407390	4.411768E-09	7.4521E-05	8.0308E-06
0.05	0.606530659712633420	0.606530633744317260	2.596832E-08	8.2312E-05	1.0439E-05
0.06	0.548811636094026500	0.548811579725073550	5.636895E-08	9.7067E-05	1.1244E-05
0.07	0.496585303791409470	0.496585216456416680	8.733499E-08	1.1323E-04	1.2725E-05
0.08	0.449328964117221560	0.449328844707934880	1.194093E-07	1.3052E-04	1.4369E-05
0.09	0.406569659740599170	0.406569486018967530	1.737216E-07	1.3614E-04	1.6156E-05
0.10	0.367879441171442330	0.367879211559240750	2.296122E-07	1.4725E-04	1.8102E-05
0.11	0.332871083698079500	0.332870795896438030	2.878016E-07	1.6012E-04	1.8649E-05
0.12	0.301194211912202080	0.301193862883732230	3.490285E-07	1.7459E-04	1.9725E-05

Table 3.11

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=4$ with Block Method (Adesanya et al., 2013) and Predictor-Corrector Method (Awoyemi & Kayode, 2005) for Solving Problem 1

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=4$, $h=0.003125$	Error in Adesanya et al. (2013), $k=4$, $h=0.003125$	Error in Awoyemi and Kayode (2005), $k=4$, $h=0.003125$
0.1	1.050041729278491400	1.050041729278491600	2.220446E-16	9.992E-15	6.550E-11
0.2	1.100335347731075600	1.100335347731075800	2.220446E-16	5.456E-14	5.480E-10
0.3	1.151140435936467000	1.151140435936465600	1.332268E-15	4.700E-13	1.925E-09
0.4	1.202732554054082300	1.202732554054076800	5.551115E-15	1.637E-12	4.802E-09
0.5	1.255412811882995500	1.255412811882979900	1.554312E-14	4.664E-12	1.000E-08
0.6	1.309519604203111600	1.309519604203074800	3.685940E-14	1.116E-11	1.872E-08
0.7	1.365443754271396000	1.365443754271314000	8.193446E-14	2.501E-11	3.274E-08
0.8	1.423648930193601300	1.423648930193427600	1.736389E-13	5.215E-11	5.396E-08
0.9	1.484700278594051100	1.484700278593693100	3.579359E-13	1.076E-11	8.800E-08
1.0	1.549306144334053700	1.549306144333322500	7.311929E-13	2.170E-10	1.435E-07

Table 3.12

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=4$ with Predictor-Corrector Method (Awoyemi & Kayode, 2005) and Predictor-Corrector Method (Awoyemi, 2001) for Solving Problem 5

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=4$, $h=1/320$	Error in Awoyemi and Kayode (2005), $k=4$, $h=1/320$	Error in Awoyemi (2001), $k=4$, $h=1/320$
1.1	0.795642473567278130	0.795642473550267400	1.701073E-11	0.416327E-06	0.469215E-06
1.2	0.869859011321088560	0.869859011298550480	2.253808E-11	0.458667E-06	0.408029E-06
1.3	0.929330437451130750	0.929330437423069090	2.806166E-11	0.409282E-06	0.228974E-06
1.4	0.971685813870537320	0.971685813837236290	3.330103E-11	0.262955E-06	0.812872E-07
1.5	0.995236565381586220	0.995236565343565420	3.802081E-11	0.455387E-07	0.524472E-06
1.6	0.999043797840225900	0.999043797798192860	4.203304E-11	0.480549E-06	0.108974E-05
1.7	0.982955728902747180	0.982955728857558770	4.518841E-11	0.103225E-05	0.175373E-05
1.8	0.947613739108849830	0.947613739061481160	4.736866E-11	0.167850E-05	0.248148E-05
1.9	0.894426802063518540	0.894426802015042990	4.847556E-11	0.238575E-05	0.322842E-05
2.0	0.825515313105665170	0.825515313057240800	4.842438E-11	0.311084E-05	0.394301E-05

Table 3.13

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Hybrid Backward Difference Formula (Mohammed & Adeniyi, 2014) and Block Method Mohammed, 2011) for Solving Problem 3

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=5$ $h=0.1$	Error in Mohammed and Adeniyi (2014), $k=5$, $h=0.1$	Error in Mohammed (2011), $k=5$, $h=0.1$
0.1	-0.105170918075647710	-0.105170918075396830	2.508826E-13	2.004000000E-07	2.198000000E-05
0.2	-0.221402758160169850	-0.221402758095238100	6.493175E-11	5.386000000E-07	6.070400000E-06
0.3	-0.349858807576003180	-0.349858805892857230	1.683146E-09	8.840000000E-07	1.005100000E-05
0.4	-0.491824697641270350	-0.491824680634920690	1.700635E-08	1.229700000E-06	1.402530000E-05
0.5	-0.648721270700128190	-0.648721168154762000	1.025454E-07	1.575200000E-06	1.799340000E-05
0.6	-0.822118800390508890	-0.822116241679589410	2.558711E-06	1.920400000E-06	2.161620000E-05
0.7	-1.013752707470476600	-1.013747434170635200	5.273300E-06	2.506000000E-06	2.799300000E-05
0.8	-1.225540928492467900	-1.225532652557803400	8.275935E-06	3.106000000E-06	3.456100000E-05
0.9	-1.459603111156949900	-1.459591494482804300	1.161667E-05	3.705000000E-06	4.111400000E-05
0.1	-1.718281828459045500	-1.718266406589084500	1.542187E-05	4.304000000E-06	4.765600000E-05

Table 3.14

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Method (Omar, 2004) in which Maximum errors were considered for Solving Problem 6

h-values	New Method	Omar (2004)	Number of Steps	Error in new Method, $k=5$	Error in Omar (2004) $k=5$
10^{-2}	5-Step Method	S2PEB	53	4.886702E-12	1.43153E-03
		P2PEB	53	4.886702E-12	1.43153E-03
		S3PEB	36	1.187872E-11	1.43153E-03
		P3PEB	36	1.187872E-11	1.43153E-03
10^{-3}	5-Step Method	S2PEB	503	4.518608E-14	1.43166E-04
		P2PEB	503	4.518608E-14	1.43166E-04
		S3PEB	336	2.220446E-16	1.43166E-04
		P3PEB	336	2.220446E-16	1.43166E-04
10^{-4}	5-Step Method	S2PEB	5003	2.101652E-13	1.43167E-05
		P2PEB	5003	2.101652E-13	1.43167E-05
		S3PEB	3336	3.197442E-14	1.43167E-05
		P3PEB	3336	3.197442E-14	1.43167E-05
10^{-5}	5-Step Method	S2PEB	50003	6.672440E-14	1.43167E-06
		P2PEB	50003	6.672440E-14	1.43167E-06
		S3PEB	33336	9.459100E-14	1.43167E-06
		P3PEB	33336	9.459100E-14	1.43167E-06

Table 3.15

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Method (Badmus & Yahaya, 2009) for Solving Problem 7

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=5$, $h=0.1/32$	Error in Badmus and Yahaya (2009) $k=5$, $h=0.1/32$
0.003125	1.003076525857696400	1.00307652585769610	2.220446E-16	3.8354E-05
0.00625	1.006057503083516400	1.00605750308351590	4.440892E-16	7.5004E-05
0.009375	1.008944995088837600	1.00894499508883870	1.110223E-15	1.0592E-04
0.0125	1.011741018167988400	1.01174101816798650	1.998401E-15	1.35476E-04
0.015625	1.014447542686413900	1.01444754268640770	6.217249E-15	1.55567E-04
0.01875	1.017066494235672400	1.01706649423568110	8.659740E-15	1.86372E-04
0.025	1.011741018167988400	1.01174101816798160	6.883383E-15	1.96055E-04
0.028125	1.024416518738402700	1.02441651873847910	7.638334E-14	2.21045E-04
0.03125	1.026703577500806200	1.02670357750087080	6.461498E-14	2.05628E-04

Table 3.16

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Numerical Methods (Adeniyi & Alabi, 2011) where two Continuous Collocation Methods for $k=6$ were considered for Solving Problem 1

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=6$, $h=0.1$	Error in Adeniyi and Alabi (2011) $k=6$, $h=0.1$	Error in Adeniyi and Alabi (2011) $k=6$, $h=0.1$
0.1	1.050041729278491400	1.050041728320724600	9.577668E-10	0.1329867326E-09	0.1708719055E-09
0.2	1.100335347731075600	1.100335345362366100	2.368709E-09	0.5872691257E-08	0.6836010114E-08
0.3	1.151140435936466800	1.151140432204224200	3.732243E-09	0.1327845616E-07	0.1555757709E-07
0.4	1.202732554054082100	1.202732548578963300	5.475119E-09	0.2317829012E-07	0.2880198295E-07
0.5	1.255412811882995200	1.255412800461100500	1.142189E-08	0.3218793564E-07	0.4802328029E-07
0.6	1.309519604203111900	1.309519558523672100	4.567944E-08	0.6871246012E-07	0.7628531256E-07
0.7	1.365443754271396400	1.365441698433357300	2.055838E-06	0.1012728156E-06	0.1157914170E-06
0.8	1.423648930193601700	1.423644681894230500	4.248299E-06	0.1231093271E-06	0.1727046080E-06
0.9	1.484700278594052000	1.484693618135657400	6.660458E-06	0.2019286712E-06	0.2561456831E-06
1.0	1.549306144334054800	1.549296699167710000	9.445166E-06	0.2990871645E-06	0.3815695118E-06

Table 3.17

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Uniform Accurate Block Integrators (Awari et al., 2014) and Zero Stable Continuous Block Method (Awari & Abada, 2014) for Solving Problem 4

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method $k=6$, $h=0.01$	Error in Awari et al. (2014) $k=6, h=0.01$	Error in Awari & Abada (2014) $k=7, h=0.01$
0.1	0.367879441171442330	0.367879441216022340	4.458001E-11	1.353E-07	1.440E-08
0.2	0.135335283236612730	0.135335283360837970	1.242252E-10	3.658E-07	3.850E-08
0.3	0.049787068367863924	0.049787068629654027	2.617901E-10	6.051E-07	6.330E-08
0.4	0.018315638888734147	0.018315639588088788	6.993546E-10	8.502E-07	8.800E-08
0.5	0.006737946999085455	0.006737948897670706	1.898585E-09	1.104E-06	1.151E-07
0.6	0.002478752176666350	0.002478757332916922	5.156251E-09	1.369E-06	1.427E-07
0.7	0.000911881965554513	0.000911895979841017	1.401429E-08	1.450E-06	1.716E-07
0.8	0.000335462627902510	0.000335500721945338	3.809404E-08	1.597E-06	1.796E-07
0.9	0.000123409804086679	0.000123513354121929	1.035500E-07	1.763E-06	1.941E-07
0.1	0.000045399929762485	0.000045681407874946	2.814781E-07	1.946E-06	2.109E-07

Table 3.18

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Block Method (Mohammed et al., 2010) for Solving Problem 3

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method $k=6$, $h=0.1$	Error in Mohammed et al. (2010) $k=6$, $h=0.1$
0.1	-0.105170918075647710	-0.105170918075644850	2.858824E-15	5.7269E-06
0.2	-0.221402758160169850	-0.221402758158730170	1.439682E-12	6.6391E-06
0.3	-0.349858807576003180	-0.349858807520089350	5.591383E-11	7.0283E-06
0.4	-0.491824697641270350	-0.491824696888888910	7.523814E-10	7.4539E-06
0.5	-0.648721270700128190	-0.648721265035962390	5.664166E-09	7.8935E-06
0.6	-0.822118800390509110	-0.822118770857143020	2.953337E-08	8.1942E-06
0.7	-1.013752707470476600	-1.013752046870527000	6.605999E-07	8.1810E-06
0.8	-1.225540928492467900	-1.225539570453469700	1.358039E-06	8.1810E-06
0.09	-1.459603111156949900	-1.459600982232234200	2.128925E-06	8.1730E-06
0.1	-1.718281828459045500	-1.718278846414507600	2.982045E-06	8.1650E-06

Table 3.19

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=7$ with Zero Stable Continuous Block Method (Awari & Abada, 2014) for Solving Problem 4

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method $k=7$, $h=0.01$	Error in Awari & Abada (2014), $k=7$, $h=0.01$
0.01	0.904837418035959520	0.904837418035385090	5.744294E-13	1.440E-08
0.02	0.818730753077981820	0.818730753200521470	1.225396E-10	3.850E-08
0.03	0.740818220681717880	0.740818220899703510	2.179856E-10	6.330E-08
0.04	0.670320046035639330	0.670320046349561880	3.139226E-10	8.800E-08
0.05	0.606530659712633420	0.606530660132277630	4.196442E-10	1.151E-07
0.06	0.548811636094026500	0.548811636683720680	5.896942E-10	1.427E-07
0.07	0.496585303791409470	0.496585303587777190	2.036323E-10	1.716E-07
0.08	0.449328964117221560	0.449328963932432490	1.847891E-10	1.796E-07
0.09	0.406569659740599050	0.406569659572844410	1.677546E-10	1.941E-07
0.1	0.367879441171442330	0.367879441019080040	1.523623E-10	2.109E-07

Table 3.20

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=7$ with Zero Stable Continuous Block Method (Awari & Abada, 2014) for Solving Problem 11

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=7$, $h=0.1$	Error in Awari and Abada (2014) $k=7$, $h=0.1$
0.1	1.094837581924853900	1.094837581924300400	5.535572E-13	2.770E-08
0.2	1.178735908636302700	1.178735908634924900	1.377787E-12	7.330E-08
0.3	1.250856695786945600	1.250856695784829300	2.116307E-12	1.192E-07
0.4	1.310479336311535700	1.310479336309601200	1.934453E-12	1.637E-07
0.5	1.357008100494575800	1.357008100502533600	7.957857E-12	2.067E-07
0.6	1.389978088304713700	1.389978088386357300	8.164358E-11	2.476E-07
0.7	1.409059874522179600	1.409059874981646100	4.594665E-10	2.859E-07
0.8	1.414062800246688200	1.414062669791839700	1.304548E-07	3.133E-07
0.9	1.404936877898147900	1.404936617832056400	2.600661E-07	3.561E-07
1.0	1.381773290676036300	1.381772903597241700	3.870788E-07	3.963E-07
1.1	1.344803481487012700	1.344802971263106400	5.102239E-07	4.325E-07
1.2	1.294396840443899700	1.294396212173423800	6.282705E-07	4.644E-07

Table 3.21

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=7$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) whereby Maximum Errors were selected for Solving Problem 6

h-values	New Method	Omar (2004)	Number of Steps	Error in new Method, $k=7$	Error in Omar (1999) $k=8$
10^{-2}	7-Step Method	S2PEB	54	4.932632E-11	3.34334E-03
		P2PEB	54	4.932632E-11	3.34334E-03
		S3PEB	39	2.491618E-11	6.01615E-04
		P3PEB	39	2.491618E-11	6.01615E-04
10^{-3}	7-Step Method	S2PEB	504	5.595524E-14	4.19854E-04
		P2PEB	504	5.595524E-14	4.19854E-04
		S3PEB	339	4.551914E-15	4.16853E-04
		P3PEB	339	4.551914E-15	4.16853E-04
10^{-4}	7-Step Method	S2PEB	5004	8.104628E-13	4.20740E-05
		P2PEB	5004	8.104628E-13	4.20740E-05
		S3PEB	3339	1.054712E-14	4.20700E-05
		P3PEB	3339	1.054712E-14	4.20700E-05
10^{-5}	7-Step Method	S2PEB	50004	1.287859E-12	4.20736E-06
		P2PEB	50004	1.287859E-12	4.20736E-06
		S3PEB	33339	2.704503E-13	4.20736E-06
		P3PEB	33339	2.704503E-13	4.20736E-06

Table 3.22

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=8$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) whereby Maximum Errors were selected for Solving Problem 8

h-values	New Method	Omar (2004)	Number of Steps	Error in new Method, $k=8$	Error in Omar (1999) $k=8$
10^{-2}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	54	7.306049E-06	7.29714E+03
		P2PEB	54	7.306049E-06	7.29714E+03
		S3PEB	39	1.504936E-06	1.10599E+09
		P3PEB	39	1.504936E-06	1.10599E+09
10^{-3}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	504	2.225931E-09	1.25832E-03
		P2PEB	504	2.225931E-09	1.25832E-03
		S3PEB	339	3.856115E-10	3.93051E-02
		P3PEB	339	3.856115E-10	3.93051E-02
10^{-4}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	5004	1.100489E-10	1.19981E-04
		P2PEB	5004	1.100489E-10	1.19981E-04
		S3PEB	3339	9.805490E-12	3.51680E-04
		P3PEB	3339	9.805490E-12	3.51680E-04
10^{-5}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	50004	1.200419E-09	2.44078E-05
		P2PEB	50004	1.200419E-09	2.44078E-05
		S3PEB	33339	1.218723E-10	1.93968E-05
		P3PEB	33339	1.218723E-10	1.93968E-05

Table 3.23

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=8$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) where selection of Maximum Errors were considered for Solving Problem 9

h-values	New Method	Omar (2004)	Number of Steps	Error in new Method, $k=8$	Error in Omar (1999) $k=8$
10^{-2}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	54	8.526513E-14	5.000000E-05
		P2PEB	54	8.526513E-14	5.000000E-05
		S3PEB	39	1.421085E-14	5.000000E-05
		P3PEB	39	1.421085E-14	5.000000E-05
10^{-3}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	504	4.263256E-14	5.000000E-07
		P2PEB	504	4.263256E-14	5.000000E-07
		S3PEB	339	1.776357E-14	5.000000E-07
		P3PEB	339	1.776357E-14	5.000000E-07
10^{-4}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	5004	8.235190E-12	4.99983E-09
		P2PEB	5004	8.235190E-12	4.99983E-09
		S3PEB	3339	1.991296E-12	4.99992E-09
		P3PEB	3339	1.991296E-12	4.99992E-09
10^{-5}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	50004	7.423751E-11	5.18058E-11
		P2PEB	50004	7.423751E-11	5.18058E-11
		S3PEB	33339	1.807621E-11	4.84884E-11
		P3PEB	33339	1.807621E-11	4.84884E-11

Table 3.24

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=8$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) whereby Maximum Errors were selected for Solving Problem 10

h-values	New Method	Omar (2004)	Number of Steps	Error in new Method, $k=8$	Error in Omar (1999) $k=8$
10^{-2}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	54	3.446132E-11	7.00654E-03
		P2PEB	54	3.446132E-11	7.00654E-03
		S3PEB	39	8.148149E-12	1.06947E-02
		P3PEB	39	8.148149E-12	1.06947E-02
10^{-3}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	504	1.421085E-14	5.88915E-04
		P2PEB	504	1.421085E-14	5.88915E-04
		S3PEB	339	3.552714E-15	5.93077E-04
		P3PEB	339	3.552714E-15	5.93077E-04
10^{-4}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	5004	8.377299E-12	5.87617E-05
		P2PEB	5004	8.377299E-12	5.87617E-05
		S3PEB	3339	1.268319E-12	5.87659E-05
		P3PEB	3339	1.268319E-12	5.87659E-05
10^{-5}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	50004	7.828049E-11	5.87601E-06
		P2PEB	50004	7.828049E-11	5.87601E-06
		S3PEB	33339	1.246470E-11	5.87601E-06
		P3PEB	33339	1.246470E-11	5.87601E-06

3.11 Comments on the Results

Two non-linear ODEs are simply considered because of a small number of literatures on it while nine linear ODEs are examined by the new developed block methods. It is apparent in Tables 3.7 and 3.9 that the results of the new block method $k=3$ outperform Kayode and Adeyeye (2011) $k=3$, Badmus and Yahaya (2009) $k=5$, Awoyemi et al. (2011) $k=3$ and Awoyemi and Kayode (2005) $k=4$ for solving Problem 1 despite the higher step-length in Badmus and Yahaya (2009) and Awoyemi and Kayode (2005). Furthermore, in Table 3.8, the results of the new block method $k=3$ are better when compared with Adesanya et al. (2012) $k=3$ and Awoyemi et al. (2011) $k=3$ for solving Problem 2.

In term of accuracy, the generated numerical results of the new block method $k=4$ shown in Table 3.10 claim superiority over Awari et al. (2014) $k=4$ and 5 for solving Problem 4. In Table 3.11, the results produced when the new method $k=4$ was applied to Problem 1 are found better than Adesanya et al. (2013) $k=4$ and Awoyemi and Kayode (2005) $k=4$. Additionally, the numerical results of the new block method $k=4$ in Table 3.12 compared favourably than Awoyemi and Kayode (2005) $k=4$ and Awoyemi et al. (2001) $k=4$ when Problem 5 was solved.

The results displayed in Table 3.13 for solving Problem 3 implies that the new block method $k=5$ is high in accuracy than Mohammed and Adeniyi (2014) and Mohammed (2012) even with the same step-length $k=5$. Problem 6 was also solved by the new block method $k=5$ and the created numerical results are better than Omar

(2004) $k=5$ which are presented in Table 3.14. Furthermore, the results of the new method in Table 3.15 have better accuracy in terms of error when compared with Badmus and Yahaya(2009) $k=5$ for solving Problem 7. In Table 3.16, the numerical results derived from the new block method $k=6$ when the method was applied to Problem 1 show the efficiency of the method in terms of error over Adeniyi and Alabi (2011) $k=6$. The accuracy of the new method in Table 3.17 is better when comparison was made with Awari et al. (2014) $k=6$ and Awari and Abada (2014) $k=7$ for solving Problem 4 in spite of the higher step-length in the former method. In addition, Problem 3 was also considered by the new block method $k=6$ and the results generated outperformed Mohammed et al. (2010). This can be seen in Table 3.18.

In Tables 3.19 and 3.20, it can be observed that the accuracy of the new block method $k=7$ for solving Problems 4 and 11 is higher than Awari and Abada (2014) $k=7$. The application of the new method to Problem 6 in Table 3.21 is also better in terms of error than Omar (1999) $k=8$. Furthermore, by comparing errors in Tables 3.22, 3.23 and 3.24 for solving Problems 8, 9 and 10, it can be seen that the accuracy of the new block method $k=8$ is more advanced than Omar (1999) $k=8$.

3.12 Summary

The derivation of block methods with step-length $k=3(1)8$ for solving second order initial value problems of ODEs has been examined in this chapter. This also includes the analysis of the properties of the methods. The results obtained when the new block methods were applied to second order initial value problems are compared

with some existing methods displayed above. The new methods performed better in terms of accuracy than the existing methods even when comparison of some of the results generated are made with the existing methods of higher step-length shown in Tables 3.7, 3.9, 3.10, 3.17 and 3.21.



CHAPTER FOUR

DEVELOPING BLOCK METHODS FOR SOLVING THIRD ORDER ODEs DIRECTLY

4.1 Introduction

This chapter considers the derivation of block methods with step-length $k = 4(1)8$ using interpolation and collocation approach for the direct solution of third order initial value problems of ODEs. These are shown below

4.2 Four–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

This section includes the derivation of four–step block method and establishment of its properties.

4.2.1 Derivation of Four–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

Power series of the form

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=0}^{k+3} a_j x^j \quad (4.2.1.1)$$

is considered as an approximate solution to the general third order problem of the form

$$y''' = f(x, y, y', y''); y(x_0) = y_0, y'(x_0) = y'_0, y''(x_0) = y''_0 \quad (4.2.1.2)$$

where in (4.2.1.1) $k=4$ is the step-length. The first, second and third derivative of (4.2.1.1) give

$$y'(x) = \sum_{j=1}^{k+3} j a_j x^{j-1} \quad (4.2.1.3)$$

$$y''(x) = \sum_{j=2}^{k+3} j(j-1) a_j x^{j-2} \quad (4.2.1.4)$$

$$y'''(x) = \sum_{j=3}^{k+3} j(j-1)(j-2)a_j x^{j-3} = f(x, y, y', y'') \quad (4.2.1.5)$$

Equation (4.2.1.1) is interpolated at points $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)2$ and (4.2.1.5) is

collocated at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)4$ as demonstrated in Figure 4.1 below

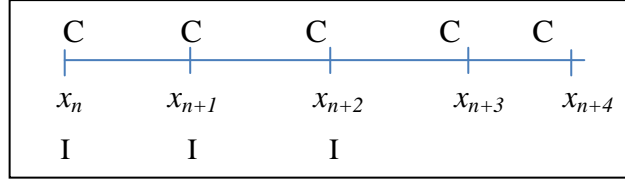


Figure 4.1. Four-step interpolation and collocation method for third order ODEs

As a result, we get

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_n & x_n^2 & x_n^3 & x_n^4 & x_n^5 & x_n^6 & x_n^7 \\ 1 & x_{n+1} & x_{n+1}^2 & x_{n+1}^3 & x_{n+1}^4 & x_{n+1}^5 & x_{n+1}^6 & x_{n+1}^7 \\ 1 & x_{n+2} & x_{n+2}^2 & x_{n+2}^3 & x_{n+2}^4 & x_{n+2}^5 & x_{n+2}^6 & x_{n+2}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_n & 60x_n^2 & 120x_n^3 & 210x_n^4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+1} & 60x_{n+1}^2 & 120x_{n+1}^3 & 210x_{n+1}^4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+2} & 60x_{n+2}^2 & 120x_{n+2}^3 & 210x_{n+2}^4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+3} & 60x_{n+3}^2 & 120x_{n+3}^3 & 210x_{n+3}^4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+4} & 60x_{n+4}^2 & 120x_{n+4}^3 & 210x_{n+4}^4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \\ a_4 \\ a_5 \\ a_6 \\ a_7 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} y_n \\ y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ f_n \\ f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \end{pmatrix} \quad (4.2.1.6)$$

Employing the Gaussian eliminated method in finding the values of a 's in (4.2.1.6),

we have

$$\begin{aligned} a_0 = & y_n - \frac{x_n^3}{6} f_n - \frac{233h}{1440} x_n^2 f_n - \frac{307h^2}{5040} x_n f_n - \frac{101h}{240} x_n^2 f_{n+1} - \frac{793h^2}{2520} x_n f_{n+1} + \frac{31h}{240} x_n^2 f_{n+2} \\ & + \frac{19h^2}{280} x_n f_{n+2} - \frac{41h}{720} x_n^2 f_{n+3} - \frac{79h^2}{2520} x_n f_{n+3} + \frac{h}{96} x_n^2 f_{n+4} + \frac{29h^2}{5040} x_n f_{n+4} - \frac{x_n^6}{1440h^3} (5f_n - \\ & 18f_{n+1} + 24f_{n+2} - 14f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^7}{5040h^4} (f_n - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4}) + \\ & \frac{x_n^4}{288h} (-25f_n + 48f_{n+1} - 36f_{n+2} + 16f_{n+3} - 3f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n}{2h} (3y_n - 4y_{n+1} + y_{n+2}) + \frac{x_n^2}{2h^2} (y_n \\ & - 2y_{n+1} + y_{n+2}) + \frac{x_n^5}{1440h^2} (-35f_n + 104f_{n+1} - 114f_{n+2} + 56f_{n+3} - 11f_{n+4}). \\ a_1 = & -\frac{x_n}{2h} (3y_n - 4y_{n+1} + y_{n+2}) + \frac{x_n^3}{72h} (-25f_n + 48f_{n+1} - 36f_{n+2} + 16f_{n+3} - 3f_{n+4}) \\ & + \frac{h^2}{5040} (307f_n + 1586f_{n+1} - 342f_{n+2} + 158f_{n+3} - 29f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^2}{2} f_n + \frac{x_n^5}{240h^3} (5f_n - \end{aligned}$$

$$18f_{n+1} + 24f_{n+2} - 14f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^6}{720h^4}(f_n - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n}{h^2}(y_n - 2y_{n+1} + y_{n+2}) - \frac{x_n^4}{288h^2}(-35f_n + 104f_{n+1} - 114f_{n+2} + 56f_{n+3} - 11f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n h}{720}(233f_n + 606f_{n+1} - 186f_{n+2} + 82f_{n+3} - 15f_{n+4})$$

$$a_2 = \frac{1}{2}(y_n - 2y_{n+1} + y_{n+2}) + \frac{x_n^3}{144h^2}(-35f_n + 104f_{n+1} - 114f_{n+2} + 56f_{n+3} - 11f_{n+4}) - \frac{h}{1440}(233f_n + 606f_{n+1} - 186f_{n+2} + 82f_{n+3} - 15f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n}{2}f_n - \frac{x_n^4}{96h^3}(5f_n - 18f_{n+1} + 24f_{n+2} - 14f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^2}{48h}(-25f_n + 48f_{n+1} - 36f_{n+2} + 16f_{n+3} - 3f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^5}{240h^4}(f_n - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4})$$

$$a_3 = \frac{1}{6}f_n + \frac{x_n^3}{72h^3}(5f_n - 18f_{n+1} + 24f_{n+2} - 14f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^2}{144h^2}(-35f_n + 104f_{n+1} - 114f_{n+2} + 56f_{n+3} - 11f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^4}{144h^4}(f_n - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n}{72h}(-25f_n + 48f_{n+1} - 36f_{n+2} + 16f_{n+3} - 3f_{n+4})$$

$$a_4 = \frac{1}{288h}(-25f_n + 48f_{n+1} - 36f_{n+2} + 16f_{n+3} - 3f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^2}{96h^3}(5f_n - 18f_{n+1} + 24f_{n+2} - 14f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^3}{144h^4}(f_n - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n}{288h^2}(-35f_n + 104f_{n+1} - 114f_{n+2} + 56f_{n+3} - 11f_{n+4})$$

$$a_5 = -\frac{1}{1440h^2}(-35f_n + 104f_{n+1} - 114f_{n+2} + 56f_{n+3} - 11f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^2}{240h^4}(f_n - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n}{240h^3}(5f_n - 18f_{n+1} + 24f_{n+2} - 14f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4})$$

$$a_6 = \frac{1}{1440h^3}(5f_n - 18f_{n+1} + 24f_{n+2} - 14f_{n+3} + 3f_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n}{720h^4}(f_n - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4})$$

$$a_7 = \frac{1}{5040h^4}(f_n - 4f_{n+1} + 6f_{n+2} - 4f_{n+3} + f_{n+4})$$

Substituting the values of a 's into equation (4.2.1.1) and simplifying, this gives a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=0}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^3 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (4.2.1.7)$$

$$\text{where } x = zh + x_n + 3h \quad (4.2.1.8)$$

Equation (4.2.1.8) is substituted into (4.2.1.7) and simplified as follows

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_0(z) &= 1 + \frac{z^2}{2} + \frac{3z}{2} \\ \alpha_1(z) &= -3 - 4z - z^2 \\ \alpha_2(z) &= 3 + \frac{5z}{2} + \frac{z^2}{2} \\ \beta_0(z) &= \frac{1}{10080} (42 + 89z + 70z^2 - 35z^4 - 7z^5 + 7z^6 + 2z^7) \\ \beta_1(z) &= \frac{1}{10080} (4872 + 7204z + 2184z^2 + 210z^4 + 28z^5 - 42z^6 - 8z^7) \\ \beta_2(z) &= \frac{1}{5040} (2646 + 5265z + 2919z^2 - 315z^4 + 21z^5 + 42z^6 + 6z^7) \\ \beta_3(z) &= \frac{1}{5040} (-84 + 326z + 1036z^2 + 840z^3 + 175z^4 - 70z^5 - 35z^6 - 4z^7) \\ \beta_4(z) &= \frac{1}{10080} (42 + 5z - 84z^2 + 105z^4 + 77z^5 + 21z^6 + 2z^7) \end{aligned} \quad (4.2.1.9)$$

Equation (4.2.1.9) is evaluated at the non-interpolating points .i.e, at $z= 0$ and 1 to give

$$240y_{n+3} - 720y_{n+2} + 720y_{n+1} - 240y_n = h^3 (f_{n+4} - 4f_{n+3} + 126f_{n+2} + 116f_{n+1} + f_n). \quad (4.2.1.10)$$

$$60y_{n+4} - 360y_{n+2} + 480y_{n+1} - 180y_n = h^3 (f_{n+4} + 26f_{n+3} + 126f_{n+2} + 86f_{n+1} + f_n). \quad (4.2.1.11)$$

The first derivative of (4.2.1.9) gives

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha'_0(z) &= z + \frac{3}{2} \\ \alpha'_1(z) &= -4 - 2z \\ \alpha'_2(z) &= z + \frac{5}{2} \\ \beta'_0(z) &= \frac{1}{10080} (89 + 140z - 140z^3 - 35z^4 + 42z^5 + 14z^6) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'_1(z) &= \frac{1}{10080} (7204 + 4368z + 840z^3 + 140z^4 - 252z^5 - 56z^6) \\
\beta'_2(z) &= \frac{1}{5040} (5265 + 5838z - 1260z^3 + 105z^4 + 252z^5 + 42z^6) \\
\beta'_3(z) &= \frac{1}{5040} (326 + 2072z + 2520z^2 + 700z^3 - 350z^4 - 210z^5 - 28z^6) \\
\beta'_4(z) &= \frac{1}{10080} (5 - 168z + 420z^3 + 385z^4 + 126z^5 + 14z^6)
\end{aligned} \tag{4.2.1.12}$$

Evaluating (4.2.1.12) at all the grid points. i.e, at $z=-3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 gives

$$5040hy'_n - 2520y_{n+2} + 10080y_{n+1} - 7560y_n = h^3(-29f_{n+4} + 158f_{n+3} - 342f_{n+2} + 1586f_{n+1} + 307f_n). \tag{4.2.1.13}$$

$$10080hy'_{n+1} - 5040y_{n+2} + 5040y_n = h^3(5f_{n+4} - 20f_{n+3} - 54f_{n+2} - 1532f_{n+1} - 79f_n). \tag{4.2.1.14}$$

$$5040hy'_{n+2} - 7560y_{n+2} + 10080y_{n+1} - 2520y_n = h^3(13f_{n+4} - 94f_{n+3} + 582f_{n+2} + 13f_n). \tag{4.2.1.15}$$

$$10080hy'_{n+3} - 25200y_{n+2} + 40320y_{n+1} - 15120y_n = h^3(5f_{n+4} + 652f_{n+3} + 10530f_{n+2} + 7204f_{n+1} + 89f_n). \tag{4.2.1.16}$$

$$5040hy'_{n+4} - 17640y_{n+2} + 30240y_{n+1} - 12600y_n = h^3(391f_{n+4} + 5030f_{n+3} + 10242f_{n+2} + 6122f_{n+1} + 55f_n). \tag{4.2.1.17}$$

The second derivative of (4.2.1.9) gives

$$\alpha''_0(z) = 1$$

$$\alpha''_1(z) = -2$$

$$\alpha''_2(z) = 1$$

$$\beta''_0(z) = \frac{1}{10080} (140 - 420z^2 - 140z^3 + 210z^4 + 84z^5) \tag{4.2.1.18}$$

$$\beta''_1(z) = \frac{1}{10080} (4368 + 2520z^2 + 560z^3 - 1260z^4 - 336z^5)$$

$$\beta''_2(z) = \frac{1}{5040} (5838 - 3780z^2 + 420z^3 + 1260z^4 + 252z^5)$$

$$\beta''_3(z) = \frac{1}{5040} (2072 + 5040z + 2100z^2 - 1400z^3 - 1050z^4 - 168z^5)$$

$$\beta''_4(z) = \frac{1}{10080} (-168 + 1260z^2 + 1540z^3 + 630z^4 + 84z^5)$$

Evaluating (4.2.1.18) at all the grid points. i.e, at $z=-3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 produces

$$720h^2 y''_n - 720y_{n+2} + 1440y_{n+1} - 720y_n = h^3(15f_{n+4} - 82f_{n+3} + 186f_{n+2} - 602f_{n+1} - 233f_n). \tag{4.2.1.19}$$

$$360h^2 y_{n+1}'' - 360y_{n+2} + 720y_{n+1} - 360y_n = h^3(-2f_{n+4} + 12f_{n+3} - 39f_{n+2} + 20f_{n+1} + 9f_n). \quad (4.2.1.20)$$

$$720h^2 y_{n+2}'' - 720y_{n+2} + 1440y_{n+1} - 720y_n = h^3(7f_{n+4} - 50f_{n+3} + 378f_{n+2} + 386f_{n+1} - f_n). \quad (4.2.1.21)$$

$$360h^2 y_{n+3}'' - 360y_{n+2} + 720y_{n+1} - 360y_n = h^3(-6f_{n+4} + 148f_{n+3} + 417f_{n+2} + 156f_{n+1} + 5f_n). \quad (4.2.1.22)$$

$$720h^2 y_{n+4}'' - 720y_{n+2} + 1440y_{n+1} - 720y_n = h^3(239f_{n+4} + 942f_{n+3} + 570f_{n+2} + 418f_{n+1} - 9f_n). \quad (4.2.1.23)$$

Joining equations (4.2.1.10), (4.2.1.11), (4.2.1.13) and (4.2.1.19) to form a block of the form (1.10)

$$\begin{pmatrix} 720 & -720 & 240 & 0 \\ 480 & -360 & 0 & 60 \\ -10080 & 2520 & 0 & 0 \\ 1440 & -720 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 240 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 180 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -7560 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 720 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -5040 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-3}' \\ y_{n-2}' \\ y_{n-1}' \\ y_n' \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -720 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-3}'' \\ y_{n-2}'' \\ y_{n-1}'' \\ y_n'' \end{pmatrix} + h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 116 & 126 & -4 & 1 \\ 86 & 126 & 26 & 1 \\ 1586 & -342 & 158 & -29 \\ -606 & 186 & -82 & 15 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \end{pmatrix} + h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 307 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -233 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

The equation above is multiplied by $(A^0)^{-1}$ to give

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-3}' \\ y_{n-2}' \\ y_{n-1}' \\ y_n' \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{9}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{8} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-3}'' \\ y_{n-2}'' \\ y_{n-1}'' \\ y_n'' \end{pmatrix} + h^3 \begin{pmatrix} \frac{3210}{30420} & \frac{-1854}{30240} & \frac{258}{10080} & \frac{-141}{10080} \\ \frac{1992}{-720} & \frac{1890}{-1458} & \frac{630}{45} & \frac{1890}{-243} \\ \frac{11178}{3360} & \frac{-1458}{3360} & \frac{45}{112} & \frac{-243}{3360} \\ \frac{315}{2176} & \frac{105}{32} & \frac{105}{128} & \frac{63}{-8} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3051}{30240} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1890}{993} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{4293}{3360} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{248}{105} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix} \quad (4.2.1.24)$$

This gives

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{1}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{h^3}{30240}(-141f_{n+4} + 774f_{n+3} - 1854f_{n+2} + 3210f_{n+1} + 3051f_n). \quad (4.2.1.25)$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + 2h^2y''_n + \frac{h^3}{1890}(-57f_{n+4} + 312f_{n+3} - 720f_{n+2} + 1992f_{n+1} + 993f_n). \quad (4.2.1.26)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{9}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{h^3}{3360}(-243f_{n+4} + 1350f_{n+3} - 1458f_{n+2} + 11178f_{n+1} + 4293f_n). \quad (4.2.1.27)$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + 8h^2y''_n + \frac{h^3}{2205}(-280f_{n+4} + 2688f_{n+3} + 672f_{n+2} + 15232f_{n+1} + 5208f_n). \quad (4.2.1.28)$$

Substituting (4.2.1.25) and (4.2.1.26) into (4.2.1.14) – (4.2.1.17) to give the first derivative of the block

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{1440}(-21f_{n+4} + 116f_{n+3} - 282f_{n+2} + 540f_{n+1} + 367f_n) \quad (4.2.1.29)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + 2hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{270}(-9f_{n+4} + 48f_{n+3} - 90f_{n+2} + 432f_{n+1} + 159f_n) \quad (4.2.1.30)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + 3hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{160}(-9f_{n+4} + 60f_{n+3} + 54f_{n+2} + 468f_{n+1} + 147f_n) \quad (4.2.1.31)$$

$$y'_{n+4} = y'_n + 4hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{45}(64f_{n+3} + 48f_{n+2} + 192f_{n+1} + 56f_n) \quad (4.2.1.32)$$

Substituting (4.2.1.25) and (4.2.1.26) into (4.2.1.20) – (4.2.1.23) to give the second derivative of the block

$$y''_{n+1} = y''_n + \frac{h}{720}(-19f_{n+4} + 106f_{n+3} - 264f_{n+2} + 646f_{n+1} + 251f_n) \quad (4.2.1.33)$$

$$y''_{n+2} = y''_n + \frac{h}{90}(-f_{n+4} + 4f_{n+3} + 24f_{n+2} + 124f_{n+1} + 29f_n) \quad (4.2.1.34)$$

$$y''_{n+3} = y''_n + \frac{h}{80}(-3f_{n+4} + 42f_{n+3} + 72f_{n+2} + 102f_{n+1} + 27f_n) \quad (4.2.1.35)$$

$$y''_{n+4} = y''_n + \frac{h}{45}(14f_{n+4} + 64f_{n+3} + 24f_{n+2} + 64f_{n+1} + 14f_n) \quad (4.2.1.36)$$

4.2.2 Properties of Four-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

The section contains the establishment of the order, zero-stability and region of absolute stability of four-step block method for third order ODEs.

4.2.2.1 Order of Four-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

The method used in section 3.2.2.1 is applied in finding the order of the block method (4.2.1.25 – 4.2.1.28) as shown below

$$\begin{pmatrix} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{3051}{30240} h^3 y_n''' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(30240)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 3210(1)^m - 1854(2)^m + 774(3)^m \\ -141(4)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{993}{1890} h^3 y_n''' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(1890)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 1992(1)^m - 720(2)^m + 312(3)^m \\ -57(4)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{4293}{3360} h^3 y_n''' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(3360)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 11178(1)^m - 1458(2)^m + 1350(3)^m \\ -342(4)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{5208}{2205} h^3 y_n''' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(2205)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 15232(1)^m + 672(2)^m + 2688(3)^m \\ -280(4)^m \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and $y_n^{(m)}$. This gives

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{1}{(2)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(3)^2} - \frac{2!}{(3)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(4)^2} - \frac{2!}{(4)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{2!} - \frac{2!}{2!} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{3051}{30240} - \frac{1}{(30240)(0!)} (3210(1)^0 - 1854(2)^0 + 774(3)^0 - 141(4)^0) \\ \frac{(2)^3}{3!} - \frac{993}{1890} - \frac{1}{(1890)(0!)} (1992(1)^0 - 720(2)^0 + 312(3)^0 - 57(4)^0) \\ \frac{(3)^3}{3!} - \frac{4293}{3360} - \frac{1}{(3360)(0!)} (11178(1)^0 - 1458(2)^0 + 1350(3)^0 - 243(4)^0) \\ \frac{(4)^3}{3!} - \frac{5208}{2205} - \frac{1}{(2205)(0!)} (15232(1)^0 + 672(2)^0 + 2688(3)^0 - 280(4)^0) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{1}{(30240)(1!)} (3210(1)^1 - 1854(2)^1 + 774(3)^1 - 141(4)^1) \\ \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(1890)(1!)} (1992(1)^1 - 720(2)^1 + 312(3)^1 - 57(4)^1) \\ \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(3360)(1!)} (11178(1)^1 - 1458(2)^1 + 1350(3)^1 - 243(4)^1) \\ \frac{(4)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(2205)(1!)} (15232(1)^1 + 672(2)^1 + 2688(3)^1 - 280(4)^1) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_5 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(30240)(2!)} (3210(1)^2 - 1854(2)^2 + 774(3)^2 - 141(4)^2) \\ \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(1890)(2!)} (1992(1)^2 - 720(2)^2 + 312(3)^2 - 57(4)^2) \\ \frac{(3)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(3360)(2!)} (11178(1)^2 - 1458(2)^2 + 1350(3)^2 - 243(4)^2) \\ \frac{(4)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(2205)(2!)} (15232(1)^2 + 672(2)^2 + 2688(3)^2 - 280(4)^2) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(30240)(3!)} (3210(1)^3 - 1854(2)^3 + 774(3)^3 - 141(4)^3) \\ \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(1890)(3!)} (1992(1)^3 - 720(2)^3 + 312(3)^3 - 57(4)^3) \\ \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(3360)(3!)} (11178(1)^3 - 1458(2)^3 + 1350(3)^3 - 243(4)^3) \\ \frac{(4)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(2205)(3!)} (15232(1)^3 + 672(2)^3 + 2688(3)^3 - 280(4)^3) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(30240)(4!)} (3210(1)^4 - 1854(2)^4 + 774(3)^4 - 141(4)^4) \\ \frac{(2)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(1890)(4!)} (1992(1)^4 - 720(2)^4 + 312(3)^4 - 57(4)^4) \\ \frac{(3)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(3360)(4!)} (11178(1)^4 - 1458(2)^4 + 1350(3)^4 - 243(4)^4) \\ \frac{(4)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(2205)(4!)} (15232(1)^4 + 672(2)^4 + 2688(3)^4 - 280(4)^4) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_8 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{8!} - \frac{1}{(30240)(5!)} (3210(1)^5 - 1854(2)^5 + 774(3)^5 - 141(4)^5) \\ \frac{(2)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(1890)(5!)} (1992(1)^5 - 720(2)^5 + 312(3)^5 - 57(4)^5) \\ \frac{(3)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(3360)(5!)} (11178(1)^5 - 1458(2)^5 + 1350(3)^5 - 243(4)^5) \\ \frac{(4)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(2205)(5!)} (15232(1)^5 + 672(2)^5 + 2688(3)^5 - 280(4)^5) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{139}{40320} \\ \frac{1}{45} \\ \frac{243}{4480} \\ \frac{32}{315} \end{pmatrix}$$

Therefore, the block is having an order $(5,5,5,5)^T$ with error constants

$$\left(\frac{139}{40320}, \frac{1}{45}, \frac{243}{4480}, \frac{32}{315} \right)^T.$$

4.2.2.2 Zero Stability of Four-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

Applying the equation (3.2.2.2.1) to four-step block method (4.2.1.25 – 4.2.1.28) this gives

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = r \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} - \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

This implies $r = 0,0,0,1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

4.2.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Four-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

The block method (4.2.1.25 – 4.2.1.28) is found to be consistent because it satisfies the conditions listed in Definition 1.4. Hence, it is also convergent since it is zero-stable and consistent.

4.2.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Four-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

Applying the equation (3.2.2.4.2) to four-step block (4.2.1.25– 4.2.1.28) we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{\begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}}{\begin{pmatrix} \frac{3210}{30240}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{1854}{30240}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{774}{30240}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{141}{30240}e^{4i\theta} \\ \frac{1992}{1890}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{720}{1890}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{312}{1890}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{57}{1890}e^{4i\theta} \\ \frac{11178}{1458}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{1890}{1458}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{1350}{1350}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{243}{3360}e^{4i\theta} \\ \frac{3360}{15232}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{3360}{672}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{3360}{2688}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{3360}{280}e^{4i\theta} \\ \frac{2205}{2205}e^{i\theta} & \frac{2205}{2205}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{2205}{2205}e^{3i\theta} & \frac{2205}{2205}e^{4i\theta} \end{pmatrix}} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3051}{30240} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{993}{1890} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{4293}{3360} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{5208}{2205} \end{pmatrix}$$

Simplifying the above matrix and equating the imaginary part to zero we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{2625 \cos 4\theta - 2625}{\cos 4\theta - 41}$$

Evaluating $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ at intervals of θ of 30° gives results as tabulated in Table 4.1

Table 4.1

Interval of Absolute Stability of Four–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	95.85	95.85	0	95.85	95.85	0

Therefore, the interval of absolute stability is (0, 95.85). This is shown in the diagram below

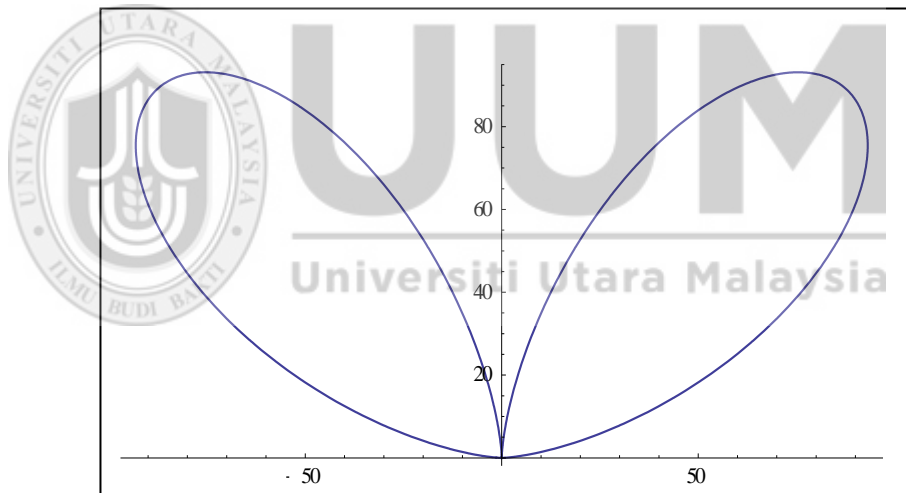


Figure 4.2. Region of absolute stability of four-step block method for third order ODEs

4.3 Five–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

This section includes the derivation of five–step block method for third order ODEs and establishment of its properties.

4.3.1 Derivation of Five-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

We consider power series of the form (4.2.1.1) as an approximate solution to the general third order ODEs of the form (4.2.1.2) where $k=5$ is the step-length. The first, second and third derivatives of (4.2.1.1) are given in (4.2.1.3), (4.2.1.4) and (4.2.1.5).

Interpolating equation (4.2.1.1) at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 1(1)3$ and collocating (4.2.1.5) at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)5$ as illustrated in Figure 4.3 below

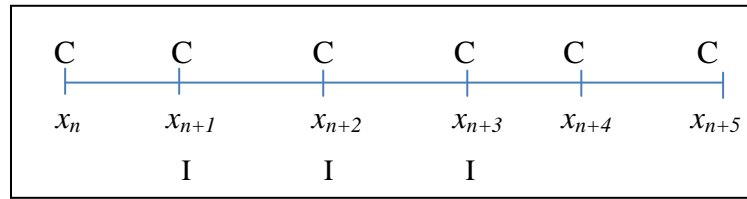


Figure 4.3. Five-step interpolation and collocation method for third ODEs.

This approach gives

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_{n+1} & x_{n+1}^2 & x_{n+1}^3 & x_{n+1}^4 & x_{n+1}^5 & x_{n+1}^6 & x_{n+1}^7 & x_{n+1}^8 \\ 1 & x_{n+2} & x_{n+2}^2 & x_{n+2}^3 & x_{n+2}^4 & x_{n+2}^5 & x_{n+2}^6 & x_{n+2}^7 & x_{n+2}^8 \\ 1 & x_{n+3} & x_{n+3}^2 & x_{n+3}^3 & x_{n+3}^4 & x_{n+3}^5 & x_{n+3}^6 & x_{n+3}^7 & x_{n+3}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_n & 60x_n^2 & 120x_n^3 & 210x_n^4 & 336x_n^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+1} & 60x_{n+1}^2 & 120x_{n+1}^3 & 210x_{n+1}^4 & 336x_{n+1}^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+2} & 60x_{n+2}^2 & 120x_{n+2}^3 & 210x_{n+2}^4 & 336x_{n+2}^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+3} & 60x_{n+3}^2 & 120x_{n+3}^3 & 210x_{n+3}^4 & 336x_{n+3}^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+4} & 60x_{n+4}^2 & 120x_{n+4}^3 & 210x_{n+4}^4 & 336x_{n+4}^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+5} & 60x_{n+5}^2 & 120x_{n+5}^3 & 210x_{n+5}^4 & 336x_{n+5}^5 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \\ a_4 \\ a_5 \\ a_6 \\ a_7 \\ a_8 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ f_n \\ f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} \quad (4.3.1.1)$$

In order to find the values of a 's in (4.3.1.1), Gaussian elimination method is applied and this gives the following

$$\begin{aligned}
a_0 = & 3y_{n+1} - 3y_{n+2} + y_{n+3} + \frac{h^3}{480}(-3f_n - 227f_{n+1} - 262f_{n+2} + 18f_{n+3} - 7f_{n+4} + f_{n+5}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^3}{6}f_n - \frac{x_n^7}{5040h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^6}{2880h^3}(17f_n \\
& - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^2h}{403200}(-63410f_n - 280470f_{n+1} \\
& - 27060f_{n+2} - 46300f_{n+3} + 16710f_{n+4} - 2670f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_nh^2}{10080}(-666f_n - 10535f_{n+1} \\
& - 7144f_{n+2} - 174f_{n+3} + 50f_{n+4} - 11f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n}{2h}(5y_{n+1} - 8y_{n+2} + 3y_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n^4}{1440h}(-137f_n \\
& + 300f_{n+1} - 300f_{n+2} + 200f_{n+3} - 75f_{n+4} + 12f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^2}{2h^2}(y_{n+1} - 2y_{n+2} + y_{n+3}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^5}{1440h^2}(-45f_n + 154f_{n+1} - 214f_{n+2} + 156f_{n+3} - 61f_{n+4} + 10f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^8}{40320h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} \\
& + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_1 = & -\frac{h^2}{10080}(-666f_n - 10535f_{n+1} - 7144f_{n+2} - 174f_{n+3} + 50f_{n+4} - 11f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^2}{2}f_n - \\
& \frac{1}{2h}(5y_{n+1} - 8y_{n+2} + 3y_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n^3}{360h}(-137f_n + 300f_{n+1} - 300f_{n+2} + 200f_{n+3} - 75f_{n+4} + \\
& 12f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^6}{720h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^5}{480h^3}(17f_n - \\
& 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n}{2h^2}(y_{n+1} - 2y_{n+2} + y_{n+3}) - \frac{x_n^4}{288h^2}(-45f_n \\
& + 154f_{n+1} - 214f_{n+2} + 156f_{n+3} - 61f_{n+4} + 10f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^7}{5040h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} \\
& + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_nh}{20160}(6341f_n + 28047f_{n+1} + 2706f_{n+2} + 4630f_{n+3} - 1671f_{n+4} - \\
& 267f_{n+5})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_2 = & \frac{h}{40320}(-6341f_n - 28047f_{n+1} - 2706f_{n+2} - 4630f_{n+3} + 1671f_{n+4} - 267f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n}{2}f_n \\
& - \frac{1}{2h}(y_{n+1} - 2y_{n+2} + y_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n^3}{144h^2}(-45f_n + 154f_{n+1} - 214f_{n+2} + 156f_{n+3} - 61f_{n+4} + \\
& 10f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^5}{240h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^4}{192h^3}(17f_n - \\
& 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^2}{240h}(-137f_n + 300f_{n+1} - 300f_{n+2} \\
& + 200f_{n+3} - 75f_{n+4} + 12f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^6}{1440h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_3 = & \frac{1}{6}f_n + \frac{x_n^4}{144h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^3}{144h^3}(17f_n \\
& - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^2}{144h^2}(-45f_n + 154f_{n+1} - 214f_{n+2} \\
& + 156f_{n+3} - 61f_{n+4} + 10f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n}{360h}(-137f_n + 300f_{n+1} - 300f_{n+2} + 200f_{n+3} - 75f_{n+4} \\
& + 12f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^5}{720h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}) \\
a_4 = & \frac{1}{1440h}(-137f_n + 300f_{n+1} - 300f_{n+2} + 200f_{n+3} - 75f_{n+4} + 12f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^3}{144h^4}(3f_n \\
& - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^2}{192h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} \\
& + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n}{288h^2}(-45f_n + 154f_{n+1} - 214f_{n+2} + 156f_{n+3} - 61f_{n+4} + 10f_{n+5}) \\
& - \frac{x_n^4}{576h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}). \\
a_5 = & -\frac{1}{1440h^2}(-45f_n + 154f_{n+1} - 214f_{n+2} + 156f_{n+3} - 61f_{n+4} + 10f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^2}{240h^4}(3f_n \\
& - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n}{480h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} \\
& + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^3}{720h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}) \\
a_6 = & -\frac{1}{2880h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n}{720h^4}(3f_n - \\
& 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^2}{1440h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} \\
& + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}) \\
a_7 = & \frac{1}{5040h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n}{5040h^5}(f_n \\
& - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}) \\
a_8 = & -\frac{1}{40320h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5})
\end{aligned}$$

Substituting the values of a 's into equation (4.2.1.1) and simplifying, this gives a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=1}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^3 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (4.3.1.2)$$

$$\text{where } x = zh + x_n + 4h \quad (4.3.1.3)$$

Substituting (4.3.1.3) into (4.3.1.2) and on simplifying gives

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_1(z) &= 1 + \frac{z^2}{2} + \frac{3z}{2} \\ \alpha_2(z) &= -3 - 4z - z^2 \\ \alpha_3(z) &= 3 + \frac{5z}{2} + \frac{z^2}{2} \\ \beta_0(z) &= \frac{1}{40320} (84 + 64z - 69z^2 + 84z^4 + 28z^5 - 14z^6 - 8z^7 - z^8). \\ \beta_1(z) &= \frac{1}{40320} (-252 + 36z + 625z^2 - 560z^4 - 168z^5 + 98z^6 + 48z^7 \\ &\quad + 5z^8). \\ \beta_2(z) &= \frac{1}{20160} (10164 + 14728z + 4023z^2 + 840z^4 + 196z^5 - 154z^6 \\ &\quad - 56z^7 - 5z^8). \\ \beta_3(z) &= \frac{1}{20160} (10164 + 20740z + 12021z^2 - 1680z^4 - 56z^5 + 238z^6 \\ &\quad + 64z^7 + 5z^8). \\ \beta_4(z) &= \frac{1}{40320} (-252 + 2928z + 7943z^2 + 6720z^3 + 1820z^4 - 420z^5 \\ &\quad - 350z^6 - 72z^7 - 5z^8). \end{aligned} \quad (4.3.1.4)$$

Evaluating (4.3.1.4) at the non-interpolating points .that is, at $z = -4, 0$ and 1 yields

$$\begin{aligned} -480y_{n+3} + 1440y_{n+2} - 1440y_{n+1} + 480y_n &= h^3 (f_{n+5} - 7f_{n+4} + 18f_{n+3} \\ &\quad - 262f_{n+2} - 227f_{n+1} - 3f_n). \end{aligned} \quad (4.3.3.5)$$

$$\begin{aligned} 480y_{n+4} - 1440y_{n+3} + 1440y_{n+2} - 480y_{n+1} &= h^3 (f_{n+5} - 3f_{n+4} + 242f_{n+3} \\ &\quad + 242f_{n+2} - 3f_{n+1} + f_n). \end{aligned} \quad (4.3.1.6)$$

$$\begin{aligned} 240y_{n+5} - 1440y_{n+3} + 1920y_{n+2} - 720y_n &= h^3 (3f_{n+5} + 109f_{n+4} + 494f_{n+3} \\ &\quad + 354f_{n+2} - f_{n+1} + f_n). \end{aligned} \quad (4.3.1.7)$$

The first derivative of (4.3.1.4) gives

$$\begin{aligned}
\alpha'_1(z) &= z + \frac{3}{2} \\
\alpha'_2(z) &= -4 - 2z \\
\alpha'_3(z) &= z + \frac{5}{2} \\
\beta'_0(z) &= \frac{1}{40320} (64 - 138z + 336z^3 + 140z^4 - 84z^5 - 56z^6 - 8z^7). \\
\beta'_1(z) &= \frac{1}{40320} (36 + 1250z - 2240z^3 - 840z^4 + 588z^5 + 336z^6 + 40z^7). \\
\beta'_2(z) &= \frac{1}{20160} (14728 + 8046z + 3360z^3 + 980z^4 - 924z^5 - 392z^6 - 40z^7). \\
\beta'_3(z) &= \frac{1}{20160} (20740 + 24042z - 6720z^3 - 280z^4 + 1428z^5 + 448z^6 + 40z^7). \\
\beta'_4(z) &= \frac{1}{40320} (2928 + 15886z + 20160z^2 + 7280z^3 - 2100z^4 - 2100z^5 - 504z^6 - 40z^7). \\
\beta'_5(z) &= \frac{1}{40320} (-44 - 534z + 1344z^3 + 1400z^4 + 588z^5 + 112z^6 + 8z^7).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.3.1.8}$$

Evaluating (4.3.1.8) at all the grid points. That is, at $z=-4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 gives

$$10080hy'_n + 15120y_{n+3} - 40320y_{n+2} + 25200y_{n+1} = h^3 (11f_{n+5} - 50f_{n+4} + 174f_{n+3} + 7144f_{n+2} + 10535f_{n+1} + 666f_n). \tag{4.3.1.9}$$

$$20160hy'_{n+1} + 10080y_{n+3} - 40320y_{n+2} + 30240y_{n+1} = h^3 (-31f_{n+5} + 207f_{n+4} - 518f_{n+3} + 5494f_{n+2} + 1653f_{n+1} - 85f_n). \tag{4.3.1.10}$$

$$10080hy'_{n+2} - 5040y_{n+3} + 5040y_{n+1} = h^3 (5f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+3} - 1482f_{n+2} - 104f_{n+1} + 5f_n). \tag{4.3.1.11}$$

$$20160hy'_{n+3} - 30240y_{n+3} + 40320y_{n+2} - 10080y_{n+1} = h^3 (31f_{n+5} - 271f_{n+4} + 2118f_{n+3} + 4874f_{n+2} - 53f_{n+1} + 85f_n). \tag{4.3.1.12}$$

$$10080hy'_{n+4} - 25200y_{n+3} + 40320y_{n+2} - 15120y_{n+1} = h^3 (-11f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+4} + 10370f_{n+3} + 7364f_{n+2} + 9f_{n+1} + 16f_n). \tag{4.3.1.13}$$

$$20160hy'_{n+5} - 70560y_{n+3} + 120960y_{n+2} - 50400y_{n+1} = h^3 (1437f_{n+5} + 20755f_{n+4} + 39698f_{n+3} + 25758f_{n+2} - 415f_{n+1} + 127f_n). \tag{4.3.1.14}$$

The second derivative of (4.3.1.4) gives

$$\begin{aligned}
\alpha_1''(z) &= 1 \\
\alpha_2''(z) &= -2 \\
\alpha_3''(z) &= 1 \\
\beta_0''(z) &= \frac{1}{40320}(-138 + 10080z^2 + 560z^3 - 420z^4 - 336z^5 - 56z^6) \\
\beta_1''(z) &= \frac{1}{40320}(1250 - 6720z^2 - 3360z^3 + 2940z^4 + 2016z^5 + 280z^6) \\
\beta_2''(z) &= \frac{1}{20160}(8046 + 10080z^2 + 3920z^3 - 4620z^4 - 2352z^5 - 280z^6) \\
\beta_3''(z) &= \frac{1}{20160}(24042 - 20160z^2 - 1120z^3 + 7140z^4 + 2688z^5 + 280z^6). \\
\beta_4''(z) &= \frac{1}{40320}(15886 + 40320z + 21840z^2 - 8400z^3 - 10500z^4 - 3024z^5 \\
&\quad - 280z^6). \\
\beta_5''(z) &= \frac{1}{40320}(-534 + 4032z^2 + 5600z^3 + 2940z^4 + 672z^5 + 56z^6).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.3.1.15}$$

Evaluating (4.3.1.15) at all the grid points. i.e is, at $z=-4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 yields

$$20160h^2y_n'' - 20160y_{n+3} + 40320y_{n+2} - 20160y_{n+1} = h^3(-267f_{n+5} + 1671f_{n+4} - 4630f_{n+3} - 2706f_{n+2} - 28047f_{n+1} - 6341f_n). \tag{4.3.1.16}$$

$$20160h^2y_{n+1}'' - 20160y_{n+3} + 40320y_{n+2} - 20160y_{n+1} = h^3(111f_{n+5} - 751f_{n+4} + 2118f_{n+3} - 13878f_{n+2} - 8069f_{n+1} + 309f_n). \tag{4.3.1.17}$$

$$20160h^2y_{n+2}'' - 20160y_{n+3} + 40320y_{n+2} - 20160y_{n+1} = h^3(-43f_{n+5} + 327f_{n+4} - 1494f_{n+3} + 430f_{n+2} + 849f_{n+1} - 69f_n). \tag{4.3.1.18}$$

$$20160h^2y_{n+3}'' - 20160y_{n+3} + 40320y_{n+2} - 20160y_{n+1} = h^3(111f_{n+5} - 975f_{n+4} + 9734f_{n+3} + 11658f_{n+2} - 453f_{n+1} + 85f_n). \tag{4.3.1.19}$$

$$20160h^2y_{n+4}'' - 20160y_{n+3} + 40320y_{n+2} - 20160y_{n+1} = h^3(-267f_{n+5} + 7943f_{n+4} + 24042f_{n+3} + 8046f_{n+2} + 625f_{n+1} - 69f_n). \tag{4.3.1.20}$$

$$20160h^2y_{n+5}'' - 20160y_{n+3} + 40320y_{n+2} - 20160y_{n+1} = h^3(6383f_{n+5} + 27921f_{n+4} + 12870f_{n+3} + 14794f_{n+2} - 1797f_{n+1} + 309f_n). \tag{4.3.1.21}$$

Joining equations (4.3.1.5) - (4.3.1.7), (4.3.1.9) and (4.3.1.16) to produce a block of the form (1.10)

$$\begin{pmatrix} -1440 & 1440 & -480 & 0 & 0 \\ -480 & 1440 & -1440 & 480 & 0 \\ -720 & 1920 & -1440 & 0 & 240 \\ 25200 & -40320 & 15120 & 0 & 0 \\ -20160 & 40320 & -20160 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -480 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + \\
h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -10080 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -20160 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y''_{n-4} \\ y''_{n-3} \\ y''_{n-2} \\ y''_{n-1} \\ y''_n \end{pmatrix} + \\
h^3 \begin{pmatrix} -227 & -262 & 18 & -7 & 1 \\ -3 & 242 & 242 & -3 & 1 \\ -1 & 354 & 494 & 109 & 3 \\ 10535 & 7144 & 174 & -50 & 11 \\ -28047 & -2706 & -4630 & 1671 & -267 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} + h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 666 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -6341 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

The above equation is multiplied by the inverse of A^0 to give

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} + \\
h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{9}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{8}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{25}{2} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y''_{n-4} \\ y''_{n-3} \\ y''_{n-2} \\ y''_{n-1} \\ y''_n \end{pmatrix} + h^3 \begin{pmatrix} \frac{29850}{241920} & \frac{-23172}{2202} & \frac{173}{2880} & \frac{-80}{3653} & \frac{834}{241920} \\ \frac{1890}{48357} & \frac{1890}{-13122} & \frac{315}{423} & \frac{1890}{-4617} & \frac{1890}{243} \\ \frac{13440}{7008} & \frac{13440}{-672} & \frac{448}{704} & \frac{13440}{-600} & \frac{4480}{96} \\ \frac{945}{16916} & \frac{945}{11250} & \frac{315}{543} & \frac{945}{-39375} & \frac{945}{791} \\ \frac{1339}{72576} & \frac{72576}{113} & \frac{72576}{4639} & \frac{72576}{113} & \frac{72576}{4639} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{23574}{241920} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{317}{630} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{16443}{13440} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2136}{945} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{262125}{72576} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix} \quad (4.3.1.22)$$

which leads to

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{1}{2}h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{241920} (834f_{n+5} - 5298f_{n+4} + 14532f_{n+3} - 23172f_{n+2} + 29850f_{n+1} + 23574f_n). \quad (4.3.1.23)$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + 2h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{1890} (42f_{n+5} - 267f_{n+4} + 732f_{n+3} - 1140f_{n+2} + 2202f_{n+1} + 951f_n). \quad (4.3.1.24)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{9}{2}h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{13440} (729f_{n+5} - 4617f_{n+4} + 12690f_{n+3} - 13122f_{n+2} + 48357f_{n+1} + 16443f_n). \quad (4.3.1.25)$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + 8h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{945} (96f_{n+5} - 601f_{n+4} + 2112f_{n+3} - 672f_{n+2} + 7008f_{n+1} + 2136f_n). \quad (4.3.1.26)$$

$$y_{n+5} = y_n + 5hy'_n + \frac{25}{2}h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{72576} (12375f_{n+5} - 39375f_{n+4} + 348750f_{n+3} + 11250f_{n+2} + 916875f_{n+1} + 262125f_n). \quad (4.3.1.27)$$

Substituting (4.3.1.23) - (4.3.1.25) into (4.3.1.10) – (4.3.1.14) to give the first derivative of the block

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{20160} (214f_{n+5} - 1364f_{n+4} + 3764f_{n+3} - 6088f_{n+2} + 8630f_{n+1} + 4924f_n). \quad (4.3.1.28)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + 2hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{630} (16f_{n+5} - 101f_{n+4} + 272f_{n+3} - 370f_{n+2} + 1088f_{n+1} + 355f_n). \quad (4.3.1.29)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + 3hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{10080} (405f_{n+5} - 2592f_{n+4} + 7830f_{n+3} - 648f_{n+2} + 31509f_{n+1} + 8856f_n). \quad (4.3.1.30)$$

$$y'_{n+4} = y'_n + 4hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{630}(32f_{n+5} - 160f_{n+4} + 1216f_{n+3} + 352f_{n+2} + 2848f_{n+1} + 752f_n). \quad (4.3.1.31)$$

$$y'_{n+5} = y'_n + 5hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{10080}(1375f_{n+5} + 6250f_{n+4} + 31250f_{n+3} + 12500f_{n+2} + 59375f_{n+1} + 1525f_n). \quad (4.3.1.32)$$

Substituting (4.3.1.23) - (4.3.1.25) into (4.3.1.17) – (4.3.1.21) to give the second derivative of the block

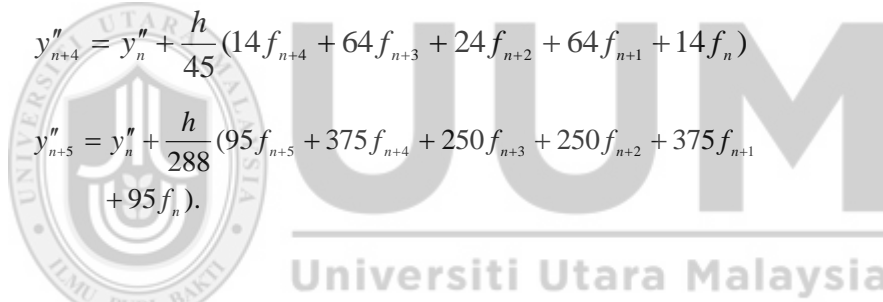
$$y''_{n+1} = y''_n + \frac{h}{1440}(27f_{n+5} - 173f_{n+4} + 482f_{n+3} - 798f_{n+2} + 1427f_{n+1} + 475f_n). \quad (4.3.1.33)$$

$$y''_{n+2} = y''_n + \frac{h}{90}(f_{n+5} - 6f_{n+4} + 14f_{n+3} + 14f_{n+2} + 129f_{n+1} + 28f_n) \quad (4.3.1.34)$$

$$y''_{n+3} = y''_n = y'_n + \frac{h}{160}(3f_{n+5} - 21f_{n+4} + 114f_{n+3} + 114f_{n+2} + 219f_{n+1} + 51f_n) \quad (4.3.1.35)$$

$$y''_{n+4} = y''_n + \frac{h}{45}(14f_{n+4} + 64f_{n+3} + 24f_{n+2} + 64f_{n+1} + 14f_n) \quad (4.3.1.36)$$

$$y''_{n+5} = y''_n + \frac{h}{288}(95f_{n+5} + 375f_{n+4} + 250f_{n+3} + 250f_{n+2} + 375f_{n+1} + 95f_n). \quad (4.3.1.37)$$



4.3.2 Properties of Five–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

The order, zero-stability and region of absolute stability of five–step block method for third order ODEs are considered in this section.

4.3.2.1 Order of Five–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

Using the approach stated in section 3.2.2.1 in finding the order of the block method (4.3.1.23 – 4.3.1.27) as shown below

$$\begin{pmatrix} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{23574}{241920} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(241920)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 29850(1)^m - 23172(2)^m + 14532(3)^m \\ -5298(4)^m + 834(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{951}{1890} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(1890)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 2202(1)^m - 1140(2)^m + 732(3)^m \\ -267(4)^m + 42(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{16443}{13440} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(13440)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 48357(1)^m - 13122(2)^m + 12690(3)^m \\ -4617(4)^m + 729(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{2136}{945} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(945)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 7008(1)^m - 672(2)^m + 2112(3)^m \\ -600(4)^m + 96(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{262125}{72576} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(72576)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 916875(1)^m + 11250(2)^m + 348750(3)^m \\ -39375(4)^m + 12375(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and y_n^m . This gives

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \\ 5-5 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{1}{(2)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(3)^2} - \frac{2!}{(3)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(4)^2} - \frac{2!}{(4)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(5)^2} - \frac{2!}{(5)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{2!} - \frac{2!}{2!} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{23574}{241920} - \frac{1}{(241920)(0!)} (29850(1)^0 - 23172(2)^0 + 14532(3)^0 - 5298(4)^0 + 834(5)^0) \\ \frac{(2)^3}{3!} - \frac{951}{1890} - \frac{1}{(1890)(0!)} (2202(1)^0 - 1140(2)^0 + 732(3)^0 - 267(4)^0 + 42(5)^0) \\ \frac{(3)^3}{3!} - \frac{16443}{13440} - \frac{1}{(13440)(0!)} (48357(1)^0 - 13122(2)^0 + 12690(3)^0 - 4617(4)^0 + 729(5)^0) \\ \frac{(4)^3}{3!} - \frac{2136}{945} - \frac{1}{(945)(0!)} (7008(1)^0 - 672(2)^0 + 2112(3)^0 - 600(4)^0 + 96(5)^0) \\ \frac{(5)^3}{3!} - \frac{262125}{72576} - \frac{1}{(72576)(0!)} (916875(1)^0 + 11250(2)^0 + 348750(3)^0 - 39375(4)^0 + 12375(5)^0) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{1}{(241920)(1!)} (29850(1)^1 - 23172(2)^1 + 14532(3)^1 - 5298(4)^1 + 834(5)^1) \\ \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(1890)(1!)} (2202(1)^1 - 1140(2)^1 + 732(3)^1 - 267(4)^1 + 42(5)^1) \\ \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(13440)(1!)} (48357(1)^1 - 13122(2)^1 + 12690(3)^1 - 4617(4)^1 + 729(5)^1) \\ \frac{(4)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(945)(1!)} (7008(1)^1 - 672(2)^1 + 2112(3)^1 - 600(4)^1 + 96(5)^1) \\ \frac{(5)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(72576)(1!)} (916875(1)^1 + 11250(2)^1 + 348750(3)^1 - 39375(4)^1 + 12375(5)^1) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_5 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(241920)(2!)} (29850(1)^2 - 23172(2)^2 + 14532(3)^2 - 5298(4)^2 + 834(5)^2) \\ \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(1890)(2!)} (2202(1)^2 - 1140(2)^2 + 732(3)^2 - 267(4)^2 + 42(5)^2) \\ \frac{(3)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(13440)(2!)} (48357(1)^2 - 13122(2)^2 + 12690(3)^2 - 4617(4)^2 + 729(5)^2) \\ \frac{(4)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(945)(2!)} (7008(1)^2 - 672(2)^2 + 2112(3)^2 - 600(4)^2 + 96(5)^2) \\ \frac{(5)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(72576)(2!)} (916875(1)^2 + 11250(2)^2 + 348750(3)^2 - 39375(4)^2 + 12375(5)^2) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(241920)(3!)} (29850(1)^3 - 23172(2)^3 + 14532(3)^3 - 5298(4)^3 + 834(5)^3) \\ \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(1890)(3!)} (2202(1)^3 - 1140(2)^3 + 732(3)^3 - 267(4)^3 + 42(5)^3) \\ \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(13440)(3!)} (48357(1)^3 - 13122(2)^3 + 12690(3)^3 - 4617(4)^3 + 729(5)^3) \\ \frac{(4)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(945)(3!)} (7008(1)^3 - 672(2)^3 + 2112(3)^3 - 600(4)^3 + 96(5)^3) \\ \frac{(5)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(72576)(3!)} (916875(1)^3 + 11250(2)^3 + 348750(3)^3 - 39375(4)^3 + 12375(5)^3) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(241920)(4!)} (29850(1)^4 - 23172(2)^4 + 14532(3)^4 - 5298(4)^4 + 834(5)^4) \\ \frac{(2)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(1890)(4!)} (2202(1)^4 - 1140(2)^4 + 732(3)^4 - 267(4)^4 + 42(5)^4) \\ \frac{(3)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(13440)(4!)} (48357(1)^4 - 13122(2)^4 + 12690(3)^4 - 4617(4)^4 + 729(5)^4) \\ \frac{(4)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(945)(4!)} (7008(1)^4 - 672(2)^4 + 2112(3)^4 - 600(4)^4 + 96(5)^4) \\ \frac{(5)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(72576)(4!)} (916875(1)^4 + 11250(2)^4 + 348750(3)^4 - 39375(4)^4 + 12375(5)^4) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_8 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{8!} - \frac{1}{(241920)(5!)} (29850(1)^5 - 23172(2)^5 + 14532(3)^5 - 5298(4)^5 + 834(5)^5) \\ \frac{(2)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(1890)(5!)} (2202(1)^5 - 1140(2)^5 + 732(3)^5 - 267(4)^5 + 42(5)^5) \\ \frac{(3)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(13440)(5!)} (48357(1)^5 - 13122(2)^5 + 12690(3)^5 - 4617(4)^5 + 729(5)^5) \\ \frac{(4)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(945)(5!)} (7008(1)^5 - 672(2)^5 + 2112(3)^5 - 600(4)^5 + 96(5)^5) \\ \frac{(5)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(72576)(5!)} (916875(1)^5 + 11250(2)^5 + 348750(3)^5 - 39375(4)^5 + 12375(5)^5) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_9 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{9!} - \frac{1}{(241920)(6!)} (29850(1)^6 - 23172(2)^6 + 14532(3)^6 - 5298(4)^6 + 834(5)^6) \\ \frac{(2)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(1890)(6!)} (2202(1)^6 - 1140(2)^6 + 732(3)^6 - 267(4)^6 + 42(5)^6) \\ \frac{(3)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(13440)(6!)} (48357(1)^6 - 13122(2)^6 + 12690(3)^6 - 4617(4)^6 + 729(5)^6) \\ \frac{(4)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(945)(6!)} (7008(1)^6 - 672(2)^6 + 2112(3)^6 - 600(4)^6 + 96(5)^6) \\ \frac{(5)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(72576)(6!)} (916875(1)^6 + 11250(2)^6 + 348750(3)^6 - 39375(4)^6 + 12375(5)^6) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -37 \\ 13688 \\ -491 \\ 28350 \\ -1917 \\ 44800 \\ -1136 \\ 14175 \\ -121 \\ 943 \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence, the block has order $(6,6,6,6,6)^T$ together with the following error constants

$$\left(\frac{-37}{13688}, \frac{-491}{28350}, \frac{-1917}{44800}, \frac{-1136}{14175}, \frac{-121}{943} \right)^T.$$

4.3.2.2 Zero Stability of Five-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

Equation (3.2.2.2.1) is applied to five-step block method (4.3.1.23 – 4.3.1.27), we have

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = \det \left[r \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \right] = 0$$

This implies $r = 0,0,0,0,1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

4.3.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Five-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

The block method (4.3.1.23 – 4.3.1.27) fulfills the conditions itemized in Definition 1.4 and this makes the method to be consistent. Since it is consistent and zero-stable, it is therefore convergent.

4.3.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Five-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

Applying the equation (3.2.2.4.2) to five-step block method (4.3.1.23 –4.3.1.27), we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{5i\theta} \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} \frac{28950}{241920}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{23172}{241920}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{14532}{241920}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{5298}{241920}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{834}{241920}e^{5i\theta} \\ \frac{2202}{1890}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{1140}{1890}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{732}{1890}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{267}{1890}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{42}{1890}e^{5i\theta} \\ \frac{48357}{13440}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{13122}{13440}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{12690}{13440}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{4617}{13440}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{729}{13440}e^{5i\theta} \\ \frac{7008}{945}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{672}{945}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{2112}{945}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{600}{945}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{96}{945}e^{5i\theta} \\ \frac{916875}{72576}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{11250}{72576}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{348750}{72576}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{39375}{72576}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{12375}{72576}e^{5i\theta} \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{23574}{241920} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{951}{1890} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{16443}{13440} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2136}{945} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{262125}{72576} \end{pmatrix}$$

The above matrix is simplified, after finding the determinant and equating the imaginary part to zero we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{2.3461E + 23 \cos 5\theta - 2.3461E + 23}{3.3249E + 19 \cos 5\theta + 2.3510E + 21}$$

Evaluating $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ at intervals of θ of 30° , the following tabulation are obtained

Table 4.2

Interval of Absolute Stability of Five-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	-189.52	-51.55	-101.80	-152.77	-14.21	-204.44

Therefore, the region of absolute stability is $(-204.44, 0)$. This is shown in the diagram below

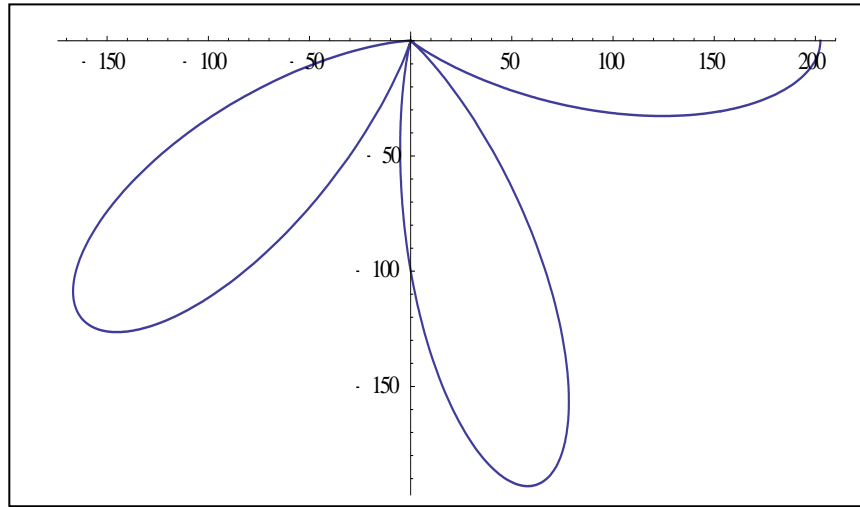


Figure 4.4. Region of absolute stability of five–step block method for third order ODEs.

4.4 Six–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

This section considers the derivation of block method with a step-length $k=6$ for direct solution of third order ODEs. The properties of the block method are also established.

4.4.1 Derivation of Six–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

The approximate power series of the form (4.2.1.1) is considered as an approximate solution to the general third order ODEs of the form (4.2.1.2) where $k=6$ is the step-length. The first, second and third derivatives of (4.2.1.1) are given in (4.2.1.3), (4.2.1.4) and (4.2.1.5).

Equation (4.2.1.1) is interpolated at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 2(1)4$ and (4.2.1.5) is collocated at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)6$ as shown in Figure 4.5 below

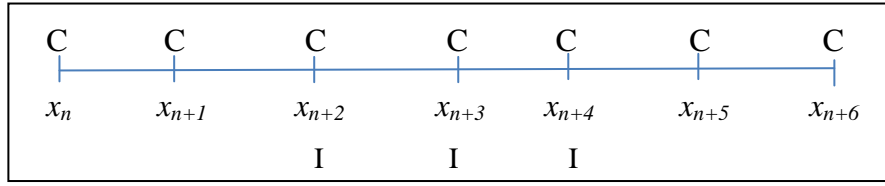


Figure 4.5. Six-step interpolation and collocation method for third order ODEs.

This strategy produces the result below

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_{n+2} & x_{n+2}^2 & x_{n+2}^3 & x_{n+2}^4 & x_{n+2}^5 & x_{n+2}^6 & x_{n+2}^7 & x_{n+2}^8 & x_{n+2}^9 \\ 1 & x_{n+3} & x_{n+3}^2 & x_{n+3}^3 & x_{n+3}^4 & x_{n+3}^5 & x_{n+3}^6 & x_{n+3}^7 & x_{n+3}^8 & x_{n+3}^9 \\ 1 & x_{n+4} & x_{n+4}^2 & x_{n+4}^3 & x_{n+4}^4 & x_{n+4}^5 & x_{n+4}^6 & x_{n+4}^7 & x_{n+4}^8 & x_{n+4}^9 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_n & 60x_n^2 & 120x_n^3 & 210x_n^4 & 336x_n^5 & 504x_n^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+1} & 60x_{n+1}^2 & 120x_{n+1}^3 & 210x_{n+1}^4 & 336x_{n+1}^5 & 504x_{n+1}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+2} & 60x_{n+2}^2 & 120x_{n+2}^3 & 210x_{n+2}^4 & 336x_{n+2}^5 & 504x_{n+2}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+3} & 60x_{n+3}^2 & 120x_{n+3}^3 & 210x_{n+3}^4 & 336x_{n+3}^5 & 504x_{n+3}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+4} & 60x_{n+4}^2 & 120x_{n+4}^3 & 210x_{n+4}^4 & 336x_{n+4}^5 & 504x_{n+4}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+5} & 60x_{n+5}^2 & 120x_{n+5}^3 & 210x_{n+5}^4 & 336x_{n+5}^5 & 504x_{n+5}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+6} & 60x_{n+6}^2 & 120x_{n+6}^3 & 210x_{n+6}^4 & 336x_{n+6}^5 & 504x_{n+6}^6 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \\ a_4 \\ a_5 \\ a_6 \\ a_7 \\ a_8 \\ a_9 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ f_n \\ f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \end{pmatrix} \quad (4.4.1.1)$$

Employing the Gaussian eliminated method in finding the values of a 's in (4.4.1.1), we have the following

$$\begin{aligned}
 a_0 = & 6y_{n+2} - 8y_{n+3} + 3y_{n+4} + \frac{h^3}{30240} (-317f_n - 14100f_{n+1} - 61329f_{n+2} - 45824f_{n+3} \\
 & + 1041f_{n+4} - 492f_{n+5} + 61f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^3}{6} f_n + \frac{x_n^2 h}{80640} (12287f_n - 58716f_{n+1} - 18555f_{n+2} \\
 & - 29376f_{n+3} + 10779f_{n+4} - 3492f_{n+5} + 479f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n h^2}{1814400} (-121657f_n - 1913988f_{n+1} \\
 & - 3457725f_{n+2} - 2471680f_{n+3} + 152445f_{n+4} - 57468f_{n+5} + 7673f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^9}{362880h^6} (f_n \\
 & - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^2}{2h^2} (y_{n+2} - 2y_{n+3} + y_{n+4}) + \\
 & \frac{x_n^5}{21600h^2} (-812f_n + 3132f_{n+1} - 5265f_{n+2} + 5080f_{n+3} - 2970f_{n+4} + 792f_{n+5} - 137f_{n+6}) - \\
 & \frac{x_n^8}{80640h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^7}{30240h^4} (35f_n \\
 & - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^6}{5760h^3} (49f_n - 232f_{n+1}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& +461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n}{2h}(7y_{n+1} - 12y_{n+2} + 5y_{n+3}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^4}{1440h}(-147f_n + 360f_{n+1} - 450f_{n+2} + 400f_{n+3} - 225f_{n+4} + 72f_{n+5} - 10f_{n+6}) \\
a_1 = & -\frac{h^2}{1814400}(-121657f_n - 1913988f_{n+1} - 3457725f_{n+2} - 2471680f_{n+3} + 152445f_{n+4} \\
& -57468f_{n+5} + 7673f_{n+6}) - \frac{1}{2h}(7y_{n+2} - 12y_{n+3} + 5y_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^3}{360h}(-147f_n + 360f_{n+1} \\
& -450f_{n+2} + 400f_{n+3} - 225f_{n+4} + 72f_{n+5} - 10f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^2}{2}f_n + \frac{x_n^8}{40320h^6}(f_n - 6f_{n+1} \\
& +15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_nh}{40320}(12287f_n - 58716f_{n+1} - 18555f_{n+2} \\
& -29376f_{n+3} + 10779f_{n+4} - 3492f_{n+5} + 479f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^7}{10080h^5}(7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - \\
& 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^6}{4320h^4}(35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + \\
& 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^5}{960h^3}(49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - \\
& 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^2}{2h^2}(y_{n+2} - 2y_{n+3} + y_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^4}{4320h^2}(-812f_n + 3132f_{n+1} - 5265f_{n+2} \\
& +5080f_{n+3} - 2970f_{n+4} + 972f_{n+5} - 137f_{n+6}) \\
a_2 = & \frac{h}{80640}(-12287f_n - 58716f_{n+1} - 18555f_{n+2} - 29376f_{n+3} + 10779f_{n+4} - 3492f_{n+5} \\
& +479f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n}{2}f_n + \frac{1}{2}(y_{n+2} - 2y_{n+3} + y_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^3}{2160h^2}(-812f_n + 3132f_{n+1} - 5265f_{n+2} \\
& +5080f_{n+3} - 2970f_{n+4} + 972f_{n+5} - 137f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^7}{10080h^6}(f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + \\
& 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^6}{2880h^5}(7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + \\
& 5f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^5}{1440h^4}(35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^2}{240h}(-147f_n + 360f_{n+1} - 450f_{n+2} + 400f_{n+3} - 225f_{n+4} + 72f_{n+5} - 10f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^4}{384h^3}(49f_n \\
& -232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_3 = & \frac{1}{6}f_n + \frac{x_n^6}{4320h^6}(f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n}{360h}(-147f_n \\
& + 360f_{n+1} - 450f_{n+2} + 400f_{n+3} - 225f_{n+4} + 72f_{n+5} - 10f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^5}{1440h^5}(7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + \\
& 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^4}{864h^4}(35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - \\
& 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^3}{288h^3}(49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} \\
& + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^2}{2160h^2}(-812f_n + 3132f_{n+1} - 5265f_{n+2} + 5080f_{n+3} \\
& - 2970f_{n+4} + 972f_{n+5} - 137f_{n+6})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_4 = & \frac{1}{1440h}(-147f_n + 360f_{n+1} - 450f_{n+2} + 400f_{n+3} - 225f_{n+4} + 72f_{n+5} - 10f_{n+6}) - \\
& - \frac{x_n^5}{2880h^6}(f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n}{4320h^2}(-812f_n \\
& + 3132f_{n+1} - 5265f_{n+2} + 5080f_{n+3} - 2970f_{n+4} + 972f_{n+5} - 137f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^4}{1152h^5}(7f_n \\
& - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^3}{864h^4}(35f_n - 186f_{n+1} \\
& + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^2}{384h^3}(49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + \\
& 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_5 = & -\frac{1}{12600h^2}(-812f_n + 3132f_{n+1} - 5265f_{n+2} + 5080f_{n+3} - 2970f_{n+4} + 972f_{n+5} \\
& - 137f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^4}{2880h^6}(f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) + \\
& \frac{x_n}{960h^3}(49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^3}{1440h^5}(7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^2}{1440h^4}(35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6})
\end{aligned}$$

$$a_6 = -\frac{1}{5760h^3}(49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6})$$

$$-\frac{x_n^3}{4320h^6}(f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n}{4320h^4}(35f_n -$$

$$186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^2}{2880h^5}(7f_n - 40f_{n+1}$$

$$+ 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6})$$

$$a_7 = \frac{1}{30240h^4}(35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6})$$

$$+ \frac{x_n^2}{10080h^6}(f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n}{10080h^5}(7f_n$$

$$- 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6})$$

$$a_8 = -\frac{1}{80640h^5}(7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) -$$

$$\frac{x_n}{40320h^6}(f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6})$$

$$a_9 = \frac{1}{362880h^6}(f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6})$$

Substituting the values of a 's into equation (4.2.1.1) and simplifying, this gives a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=2}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^3 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (4.4.1.2)$$

$$\text{where } x = zh + x_n + 4h \quad (4.4.1.3)$$

Equation (4.4.1.3) is substituted into (4.4.1.2) and simplified to produce

$$\alpha_2(z) = 1 + \frac{z^2}{2} + \frac{3z}{2}$$

$$\alpha_3(z) = -3 - 4z - z^2$$

$$\alpha_4(z) = 3 + \frac{5z}{2} + \frac{z^2}{2}$$

$$\beta_0(z) = \frac{1}{3628800}(3720 + 2086z + 4335z^2 - 5040z^4 - 2184z^5 + 630z^6$$

$$+ 600z^7 + 135z^8 + 10z^9).$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta_1(z) &= \frac{1}{302400} (2490 + 1523z + 2685z^2 + 3150z^4 + 1302z^5 - 402z^6 \\
&\quad - 360z^7 - 75z^8 - 5z^9). \\
\beta_2(z) &= \frac{1}{241920} (-5232 - 1870z + 8085z^2 - 8400z^4 - 3192z^5 + 1218z^6 \\
&\quad + 888z^7 + 165z^8 + 10z^9). \\
\beta_3(z) &= \frac{1}{907200} (475980 + 673190z + 159360z^2 + 63000z^4 + 19740z^5 \\
&\quad - 10080z^6 - 5520z^7 - 90z^8 - 50z^9). \\
\beta_4(z) &= \frac{1}{241920} (118248 + 246794z + 148587z^2 - 25200z^4 - 2856z^5 \\
&\quad + 3486z^6 + 1368z^7 + 195z^8 + 10z^9). \\
\beta_5(z) &= \frac{1}{302400} (-30 + 23003z + 574050z^2 + 50400z^3 + 16170z^4 \\
&\quad - 2058z^5 - 2940z^6 - 840z^7 - 105z^8 - 5z^9). \\
\beta_6(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (3840 - 6046z - 19695z^2 + 25200z^4 + 23016z^5 \\
&\quad + 9450z^6 + 2040z^7 + 225z^8 + 10z^9). \tag{4.4.1.4}
\end{aligned}$$

Evaluating (4.4.1.4) at the non-interpolating points. i.e, at $z = -5, -4, 0$ and 1 . gives

$$-90720y_{n+4} + 241920y_{n+3} - 181440y_{n+2} + 30240y_n = h^3 (61f_{n+6} - 492f_{n+5} + 1041f_{n+4} - 45824f_{n+3} - 61329f_{n+2} - 14100f_{n+1} - 317f_n). \tag{4.4.1.5}$$

$$-30240y_{n+4} + 90720y_{n+3} - 90720y_{n+2} + 30240y_{n+1} = h^3 (31f_{n+6} - 249f_{n+5} + 654f_{n+4} - 15866f_{n+3} - 14781f_{n+2} + 3f_{n+1} - 32f_n). \tag{4.4.1.6}$$

$$30240y_{n+5} - 90720y_{n+4} + 90720y_{n+3} - 30240y_{n+2} = h^3 (32f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+5} + 14781f_{n+4} + 15866f_{n+3} - 654f_{n+2} + 249f_{n+1} - 31f_n). \tag{4.4.1.7}$$

$$30240y_{n+6} - 181440y_{n+4} + 241920y_{n+3} - 90720y_{n+2} = h^3 (317f_{n+6} + 14100f_{n+5} + 61329f_{n+4} + 45824f_{n+3} - 1041f_{n+2} + 492f_{n+1} - 61f_n). \tag{4.4.1.8}$$

The first derivative of (4.4.1.4) gives

$$\alpha'_2(z) = z + \frac{3}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_3(z) = -4 - 2z$$

$$\alpha'_4(z) = z + \frac{5}{2}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'_0(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400} (-1043 + 4335z - 10080z^3 - 5460z^4 + 1890z^5 \\
&\quad + 2100z^6 + 540z^7 + 45z^8).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'_1(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400} (9138 - 32220z + 75600z^3 + 39060z^4 - 15120z^5 \\
&\quad - 15120z^6 - 3600z^7 - 270z^8). \\
\beta'_2(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400} (-10425 + 121275z - 252000z^3 - 119700z^4 + \\
&\quad 54810z^5 + 46620z^6 + 9900z^7 + 675z^8). \\
\beta'_3(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400} (1346380 + 637440z + 504000z^3 + 197400z^4 \\
&\quad - 120960z^5 - 77280z^6 - 14400z^7 - 900z^8). \\
\beta'_4(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400} (1850955 + 2228805z - 756000z^3 - 107100z^4 \\
&\quad + 156870z^5 + 71820z^6 + 11700z^7 + 675z^8). \\
\beta'_5(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400} (138018 + 688860z + 907200z^2 + 388080z^3 \\
&\quad - 61740z^4 - 105840z^5 - 35280z^6 - 5040z^7 - 270z^8). \\
\beta'_6(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400} (-3023 - 19695z + 50400z^3 + 57540z^4 + \\
&\quad 28350z^5 + 7140z^6 + 900z^7 + 45z^8). \tag{4.4.1.9}
\end{aligned}$$

Equation (4.4.1.9) is evaluated at all the grid points. i.e, at $z=-5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 produces

$$\begin{aligned}
1814400hy'_n + 4536000y_{n+4} - 10886400y_{n+3} + 6350400y_{n+2} &= h^3(-7673f_{n+6} \\
+ 57468f_{n+5} - 152445f_{n+4} + 2471680f_{n+3} + 3457725f_{n+2} + 1913988f_{n+1} \\
+ 121657f_n). \tag{4.4.1.10}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
1814400hy'_{n+1} + 2721600y_{n+4} - 7257600y_{n+3} + 4536000y_{n+2} &= h^3(-1043f_{n+6} \\
+ 9138f_{n+5} - 14025f_{n+4} + 1346380f_{n+3} + 1850955f_{n+2} + 138018f_{n+1} - 3023f_n). \tag{4.4.1.11}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
1814400hy'_{n+2} + 907200y_{n+4} - 3628800y_{n+3} + 2721600y_{n+2} &= h^3(-1043f_{n+6} \\
+ 8148f_{n+5} - 20415f_{n+4} + 459520f_{n+3} + 174975f_{n+2} - 18132f_{n+1} + 1747f_n). \tag{4.4.1.12}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
1814400hy'_{n+3} - 907200y_{n+4} + 907200y_{n+2} &= h^3(-113f_{n+6} + 1578f_{n+5} \\
- 20415f_{n+4} - 264500f_{n+3} - 20415f_{n+2} + 1578f_{n+1} - 113f_n). \tag{4.4.1.13}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
1814400hy'_{n+4} - 2721600y_{n+4} + 3628800y_{n+3} - 907200y_{n+2} &= h^3(1747f_{n+6} \\
- 18132f_{n+5} + 174975f_{n+4} + 459520f_{n+3} - 20415f_{n+2} + 8184f_{n+1} - 1043f_n). \tag{4.4.1.14}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
1814400hy'_{n+5} - 4536000y_{n+4} + 7257600y_{n+3} - 2721600y_{n+2} &= h^3(-3023f_{n+6} \\
+ 138018f_{n+5} + 1850955f_{n+4} + 1346380f_{n+3} - 14025f_{n+2} + 9138f_{n+1} - 1043f_n). \tag{4.4.1.15}
\end{aligned}$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+6} - 6350400y_{n+4} + 10886400y_{n+3} - 4536000y_{n+2} = h^3(121657f_{n+6} + 1913988f_{n+5} + 3457725f_{n+4} + 2471680f_{n+3} - 152445f_{n+2} + 57468f_{n+1} - 7673f_n). \quad (4.4.1.16)$$

The second derivative of (4.4.1.4) gives

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_2''(z) &= 1 \\ \alpha_3''(z) &= -2 \\ \alpha_4''(z) &= 1 \\ \beta_0''(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(289 - 2016z^2 - 1456z^3 + 630z^4 + 840z^5 \\ &\quad + 252z^6 + 24z^7). \\ \beta_1''(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(-2148 + 15120z^2 + 10416z^3 - 5040z^4 \\ &\quad - 6048z^5 - 1680z^6 - 144z^7). \\ \beta_2''(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(8085 - 50400z^2 - 31920z^3 + 18270z^4 \\ &\quad + 18648z^5 + 4620z^6 + 360z^7). \\ \beta_3''(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(42496 + 100800z^2 + 52640z^3 - 40320z^4 \\ &\quad - 30912z^5 - 6720z^6 - 480z^7). \\ \beta_4''(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(148587 - 151200z^2 - 28560z^3 + 52290z^4 \\ &\quad + 28728z^5 + 5460z^6 + 360z^7). \\ \beta_5''(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(45924 + 120960z + 77616z^2 - 16464z^3 \\ &\quad - 35280z^4 - 14112z^5 - 2352z^6 - 144z^7). \\ \beta_6''(z) &= \frac{1}{120960}(-1313 + 10080z^2 + 15344z^3 + 9450z^4 \\ &\quad + 2856z^5 + 420z^6 + 27z^7) \end{aligned} \quad (4.4.1.17)$$

Evaluating (4.4.1.17) at all the grid points. i.e, at $z=-5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$

and 1 produces

$$40320h^2y''_n - 40320y_{n+4} + 80640y_{n+3} - 40320y_{n+2} = h^3(479f_{n+6} - 3492f_{n+5} + 10779f_{n+4} - 39168f_{n+3} - 18555f_{n+2} - 58716f_{n+1} - 12287f_n). \quad (4.4.1.18)$$

$$120960h^2y''_{n+1} - 120960y_{n+4} - 241920y_{n+3} - 120960y_{n+2} = h^3(-289f_{n+6} + 2148f_{n+5} - 8085f_{n+4} - 42496f_{n+3} - 148587f_{n+2} - 45924f_{n+1} + 1313f_n). \quad (4.4.1.19)$$

$$120960h^2y''_{n+2} - 120960y_{n+4} - 241920y_{n+3} - 120960y_{n+2} = h^3(253f_{n+6} - 2028f_{n+5} + 6513f_{n+4} - 75008f_{n+3} - 54609f_{n+2} + 4332f_{n+1} - 413f_n). \quad (4.4.1.20)$$

$$40320h^2 y_{n+3}'' - 40320y_{n+4} + 80640y_{n+3} - 40320y_{n+2} = h^3(-43f_{n+6} + 396f_{n+5} - 2343f_{n+4} + 2343f_{n+2} - 396f_{n+1} + 43f_n). \quad (4.4.1.21)$$

$$120960h^2 y_{n+4}'' - 120960y_{n+4} - 241920y_{n+3} = h^3(413f_{n+6} - 4332f_{n+5} + 54609f_{n+4} + 75008f_{n+3} - 6513f_{n+2} + 2028f_{n+1} - 253f_n). \quad (4.4.1.22)$$

$$120960h^2 y_{n+5}'' - 120960y_{n+4} - 241920y_{n+3} - 120960y_{n+2} = h^3(-1313f_{n+6} + 45924f_{n+5} + 148587f_{n+4} + 42496f_{n+3} + 8085f_{n+2} - 2148f_{n+1} + 289f_n). \quad (4.4.1.23)$$

$$40320h^2 y_{n+6}'' - 40320y_{n+4} + 80640y_{n+3} - 40320y_{n+2} = h^3(12287f_{n+6} + 58716f_{n+5} + 18555f_{n+4} + 39168f_{n+3} - 10779f_{n+2} + 3492f_{n+1} - 479f_n). \quad (4.4.1.24)$$

Combining equations (4.4.1.5) - (4.4.1.8), (4.4.1.10) and (4.4.1.18) to produce a block of the form as follows

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -30240 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1814400 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-5}' \\ y_{n-4}' \\ y_{n-3}' \\ y_{n-2}' \\ y_{n-1}' \\ y_n' \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -40320 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-5}'' \\ y_{n-4}'' \\ y_{n-3}'' \\ y_{n-2}'' \\ y_{n-1}'' \\ y_n'' \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -181440 & 241920 & -90720 & 0 & 0 \\ 30240 & -90720 & 90720 & -30240 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 30240 & 90720 & -90720 & 30240 & 0 \\ 0 & -90720 & 241920 & -181440 & 0 & 30240 \\ 0 & 6350400 & -10886400 & 4536000 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -40320 & 80640 & -40320 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \end{pmatrix} = h^3 \begin{pmatrix} -14100 & -61329 & -45824 & 1041 & -492 & 61 \\ 3 & -14781 & -15866 & 654 & -249 & 31 \\ 249 & -654 & 15866 & 14781 & -3 & 32 \\ 492 & -1041 & 45824 & 61329 & 14100 & 317 \\ 1913988 & 3457725 & 2471680 & -152445 & 57468 & -7673 \\ -58716 & -18555 & -39168 & 10779 & -3492 & 479 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -317 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -32 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -31 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -61 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 121657 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -12287 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

The equation above is multiplied by the inverse of A^0 and this gives

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{9}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{8}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{25}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{18}{2} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y''_{n-5} \\ y''_{n-4} \\ y''_{n-3} \\ y''_{n-2} \\ y''_{n-1} \\ y''_n \end{pmatrix} + h^3 \begin{pmatrix} \frac{227}{1626} & \frac{-185}{618} & \frac{655}{1357} & \frac{-218}{416} & \frac{179}{3491} & \frac{-37}{9102} & \frac{-37}{13688} \\ \frac{487}{1141} & \frac{270}{-2882} & \frac{567}{9} & \frac{945}{-337} & \frac{4725}{589} & \frac{14839}{-73} & \frac{f_{n+1}}{f_{n+2}} \\ \frac{296}{1682} & \frac{1781}{-1808} & \frac{5}{2176} & \frac{342}{-248} & \frac{1894}{1565} & \frac{1706}{-159} & \frac{f_{n+3}}{f_{n+4}} \\ \frac{213}{5884} & \frac{945}{-292} & \frac{567}{1349} & \frac{135}{-1431} & \frac{2687}{1625} & \frac{1984}{-121} & \frac{f_{n+5}}{f_{n+6}} \\ \frac{439}{3564} & \frac{165}{-81} & \frac{183}{432} & \frac{580}{-81} & \frac{1728}{324} & \frac{943}{-9} & \frac{f_{n+6}}{f_{n+6}} \\ \frac{175}{175} & \frac{70}{70} & \frac{35}{35} & \frac{35}{35} & \frac{175}{175} & \frac{50}{50} & \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

$$+ h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{182}{1921} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1082}{2227} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3575}{3028} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{5191}{2381} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3466}{995} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{891}{175} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix} \quad (4.4.1.25)$$

whose solution is

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{1}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{h^3}{3628800}(-9809f_{n+6} + 71364f_{n+5} - 226605f_{n+4} + 414160f_{n+3} - 494715f_{n+2} + 506604f_{n+1} + 343801f_n) \quad (4.4.1.26)$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + 2h^2y''_n + \frac{h^3}{28350}(-491f_{n+6} + 3576f_{n+5} - 11370f_{n+4} + 20800f_{n+3} - 24465f_{n+2} + 35976f_{n+1} + 13774f_n). \quad (4.4.1.27)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{9}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{h^3}{44800}(-1917f_{n+6} + 13932f_{n+5} - 44145f_{n+4} + 80640f_{n+3} - 72495f_{n+2} + 172692f_{n+1} + 52893f_n). \quad (4.4.1.28)$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + 8h^2y''_n + \frac{h^3}{28350}(-2272f_{n+6} + 16512f_{n+5} - 52080f_{n+4} + 108800f_{n+3} - 54240f_{n+2} + 223872f_{n+1} + 61808f_n). \quad (4.4.1.29)$$

$$y_{n+5} = y_n + 5hy'_n + \frac{25}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{h^3}{145152}(-18625f_{n+6} + 136500f_{n+5} - 358125f_{n+4} + 1070000f_{n+3} - 256875f_{n+2} + 1945500f_{n+1} + 505625f_n). \quad (4.4.1.30)$$

$$y_{n+6} = y_n + 6hy'_n + 18h^2y''_n + \frac{h^3}{700}(-126f_{n+6} + 1296f_{n+5} - 1620f_{n+4} + 8640f_{n+3} - 810f_{n+2} + 14256f_{n+1} + 3564f_n). \quad (4.4.1.31)$$

Substituting (4.4.1.27) - (4.4.1.29) into (4.4.1.11) – (4.4.1.16) to give the first derivative of the block as follows

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{120960}(-995f_{n+6} + 7254f_{n+5} - 23109f_{n+4} + 42484f_{n+3} - 51453f_{n+2} + 57750f_{n+1} + 28549f_n). \quad (4.4.1.32)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + 2hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{120960}(-2432f_{n+6} + 17664f_{n+5} - 55872f_{n+4} + 100864f_{n+3} - 107520f_{n+2} + 223488f_{n+1} + 65728f_n). \quad (4.4.1.33)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + 3hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{4480}(-141f_{n+6} + 1026f_{n+5} - 3267f_{n+4} + 6300f_{n+3} - 2403f_{n+2} + 14850f_{n+1} + 3795f_n). \quad (4.4.1.34)$$

$$y'_{n+4} = y'_n + 4hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{945}(-40f_{n+6} + 288f_{n+5} - 840f_{n+4} + 2624f_{n+3} - 72f_{n+2} + 4512f_{n+1} + 1088f_n). \quad (4.4.1.35)$$

$$y'_{n+5} = y'_n + 5hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{24192}(-1375f_{n+6} + 11550f_{n+5} - 5625f_{n+4} + 102500f_{n+3} + 9375f_{n+2} + 150750f_{n+1} + 35225f_n). \quad (4.4.1.36)$$

$$y'_{n+6} = y'_n + 6hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{140}(216f_{n+5} + 54f_{n+4} + 816f_{n+3} + 108f_{n+2} + 1080f_{n+1} + 246f_n). \quad (4.4.1.37)$$

Equations (4.4.1.27) - (4.4.1.29) are substituted into (4.4.1.19) – (4.4.1.24) to give the second derivative of the block below

$$y''_{n+1} = y''_n + \frac{h}{60480}(-863f_{n+6} + 6312f_{n+5} - 20211f_{n+4} + 37504f_{n+3} - 46461f_{n+2} + 65112f_{n+1} + 19087f_n). \quad (4.4.1.38)$$

$$y''_{n+2} = y''_n + \frac{h}{3780}(-37f_{n+6} + 264f_{n+5} - 807f_{n+4} + 1328f_{n+3} + 33f_{n+2} + 5640f_{n+1} + 1139f_n). \quad (4.4.1.39)$$

$$y''_{n+3} = y''_n + \frac{h}{2240}(-29f_{n+6} + 216f_{n+5} - 729f_{n+4} + 2176f_{n+3} + 1161f_{n+2} + 3240f_{n+1} + 685f_n). \quad (4.4.1.40)$$

$$y''_{n+4} = y''_n + \frac{h}{1890}(-16f_{n+6} + 96f_{n+5} + 348f_{n+4} + 3008f_{n+3} + 768f_{n+2} + 572f_n). \quad (4.4.1.41)$$

$$y''_{n+5} = y''_n + \frac{h}{12096}(-275f_{n+6} + 5640f_{n+5} + 11625f_{n+4} + 16000f_{n+3} + 6375f_{n+2} + 17400f_{n+1} + 3715f_n). \quad (4.4.1.42)$$

$$y''_{n+6} = y''_n + \frac{h}{140}(41f_{n+6} + 216f_{n+5} + 27f_{n+4} + 272f_{n+3} + 27f_{n+2} + 216f_{n+1} + 41f_n). \quad (4.4.1.43)$$

4.4.2 Properties of Six-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

This section establishes the order, zero-stability and region of absolute stability of six-step block method for third order ODEs

4.4.2.1 Order of Block Method Six-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

The technique used in section 3.2.2.1 is applied in finding the order of the block method (4.4.1.26 – 4.4.1.31) as shown below

$$\left(\begin{array}{l} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{343801}{3628800} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(3628800)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 506604(1)^m - 494715(2)^m + 414160(3)^m \\ -226605(4)^m + 71364(5)^m - 9809(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{13774}{28350} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(28350)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 35976(1)^m - 24465(2)^m + 20800(3)^m \\ -11370(4)^m + 3576(5)^m - 491(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{52893}{44800} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(44800)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 172692(1)^m - 72495(2)^m + 80640(3)^m \\ -44145(4)^m + 13932(5)^m - 1917(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{61808}{28350} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(28350)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 223872(1)^m - 54240(2)^m + 108800(3)^m \\ -52080(4)^m + 16512(5)^m - 2272(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{505625}{145152} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(145152)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 1945500(1)^m - 256875(2)^m + 1070000(3)^m \\ -358125(4)^m + 136500(5)^m - 18625(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{3564}{700} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(700)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 14256(1)^m - 810(2)^m + 8640(3)^m \\ -1620(4)^m + 1296(5)^m - 126(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \end{array} \right) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and $y_n^{(m)}$ gives

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \\ 5-5 \\ 6-6 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{1}{(2)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(3)^2} - \frac{2!}{(3)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(4)^2} - \frac{2!}{(4)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(5)^2} - \frac{2!}{(5)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(6)^2} - \frac{2!}{(6)^2} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{343801}{3628800} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(0!)} \left(506604(1)^0 - 494715(2)^0 + 414160(3)^0 - 226605(4)^0 + 71364(5)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^3}{3!} - \frac{13774}{28350} - \frac{1}{(28350)(0!)} \left(35976(1)^0 - 24465(2)^0 + 20800(3)^0 - 11370(4)^0 + 3576(5)^0 - 491(6)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^3}{3!} - \frac{52893}{44800} - \frac{1}{(44800)(0!)} \left(172692(1)^0 - 72495(2)^0 + 80640(3)^0 - 44145(4)^0 + 13932(5)^0 - \right. \\ \left. \frac{61808}{28350} - \frac{1}{(28350)(0!)} \left(223872(1)^0 - 54240(2)^0 + 108800(3)^0 - 52080(4)^0 + 16512(5)^0 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \frac{(5)^3}{3!} - \frac{505625}{145152} - \frac{1}{(145152)(0!)} \left(1945500(1)^0 - 256875(2)^0 + 1070000(3)^0 - 358125(4)^0 + 136500(5)^0 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(6)^3}{3!} - \frac{3564}{700} - \frac{1}{(700)(0!)} \left(14256(1)^0 - 810(2)^0 + 8640(3)^0 - 1620(4)^0 + 1296(5)^0 - 126(6)^0 \right) \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(1!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 506604(1)^1 - 494715(2)^1 + 414160(3)^1 - 226605(4)^1 + 71364(5)^1 \\ - 9809(6)^0 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(1!)} (35976(1)^1 - 24465(2)^1 + 20800(3)^1 - 11370(4)^1 + 3576(5)^1 - 491(6)^1) \\ \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(1!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 172692(1)^1 - 72495(2)^1 + 80640(3)^1 - 44145(4)^1 + 13932(5)^1 - \\ 1917(6)^1 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(1!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 223872(1)^1 - 54240(2)^1 + 108800(3)^1 - 52080(4)^1 + 16512(5)^1 - \\ 2272(6)^1 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(1!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 1945500(1)^1 - 256875(2)^1 + 1070000(3)^1 - 358125(4)^1 + 136500(5)^1 - \\ - 18625(6)^1 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(700)(1!)} (14256(1)^1 - 810(2)^1 + 8640(3)^1 - 1620(4)^1 + 1296(5)^1 - 126(6)^1) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_5 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(2!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 506604(1)^2 - 494715(2)^2 + 414160(3)^2 - 226605(4)^2 + 71364(5)^2 \\ - 9809(6)^2 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(2!)} (35976(1)^2 - 24465(2)^2 + 20800(3)^2 - 11370(4)^2 + 3576(5)^2 - 491(6)^2) \\ \frac{(3)^5}{4!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(2!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 172692(1)^2 - 72495(2)^2 + 80640(3)^2 - 44145(4)^2 + 13932(5)^2 - \\ 1917(6)^2 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(2!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 223872(1)^2 - 54240(2)^2 + 108800(3)^2 - 52080(4)^2 + 16512(5)^2 - \\ 2272(6)^2 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(2!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 1945500(1)^2 - 256875(2)^2 + 1070000(3)^2 - 358125(4)^2 + 136500(5)^2 \\ - 18625(6)^2 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(700)(2!)} (14256(1)^2 - 810(2)^2 + 8640(3)^2 - 1620(4)^2 + 1296(5)^2 - 126(6)^2) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(3!)} \left(506604(1)^3 - 494715(2)^3 + 414160(3)^3 - 226605(4)^3 + 71364(5)^3 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(3!)} (35976(1)^3 - 24465(2)^3 + 20800(3)^3 - 11370(4)^3 + 3576(5)^3 - 491(6)^3) \\ \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(3!)} \left(172692(1)^3 - 72495(2)^3 + 80640(3)^3 - 44145(4)^3 + 13932(5)^3 - \right. \\ \left. 1917(6)^3 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(3!)} \left(223872(1)^3 - 54240(2)^3 + 108800(3)^3 - 52080(4)^3 + 16512(5)^3 - \right. \\ \left. 2272(6)^3 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(3!)} \left(1945500(1)^3 - 256875(2)^3 + 1070000(3)^3 - 358125(4)^3 + 136500(5)^3 \right. \\ \left. - 18625(6)^3 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(700)(3!)} (14256(1)^3 - 810(2)^3 + 8640(3)^3 - 1620(4)^3 + 1296(5)^3 - 126(6)^3) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(4!)} \left(506604(1)^4 - 494715(2)^4 + 414160(3)^4 - 226605(4)^4 + 71364(5)^4 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(4!)} (35976(1)^4 - 24465(2)^4 + 20800(3)^4 - 11370(4)^4 + 3576(5)^4 - 491(6)^4) \\ \frac{(3)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(4!)} \left(172692(1)^4 - 72495(2)^4 + 80640(3)^4 - 44145(4)^4 + 13932(5)^4 - \right. \\ \left. 1917(6)^4 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(4!)} \left(223872(1)^4 - 54240(2)^4 + 108800(3)^4 - 52080(4)^4 + 16512(5)^4 - \right. \\ \left. 2272(6)^4 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(4!)} \left(1945500(1)^4 - 256875(2)^4 + 1070000(3)^4 - 358125(4)^4 + 136500(5)^4 \right. \\ \left. - 18625(6)^4 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(700)(4!)} (14256(1)^4 - 810(2)^4 + 8640(3)^4 - 1620(4)^4 + 1296(5)^4 - 126(6)^4) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_8 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{8!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(5!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 506604(1)^5 - 494715(2)^5 + 414160(3)^5 - 226605(4)^5 + 71364(5)^5 \\ - 9809(6)^5 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(5!)} (35976(1)^5 - 24465(2)^5 + 20800(3)^5 - 11370(4)^5 + 3576(5)^5 - 491(6)^5) \\ \frac{(3)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(5!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 172692(1)^5 - 72495(2)^5 + 80640(3)^5 - 44145(4)^5 + 13932(5)^5 - \\ 1917(6)^4 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(5!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 223872(1)^5 - 54240(2)^5 + 108800(3)^5 - 52080(4)^5 + 16512(5)^5 - \\ 2272(6)^5 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(5!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 1945500(1)^5 - 256875(2)^5 + 1070000(3)^5 - 358125(4)^5 + 136500(5)^5 - \\ - 18625(6)^5 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(700)(5!)} (14256(1)^5 - 810(2)^5 + 8640(3)^5 - 1620(4)^5 + 1296(5)^5 - 126(6)^5) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_9 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{9!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(6!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 506604(1)^6 - 494715(2)^6 + 414160(3)^6 - 226605(4)^6 + 71364(5)^6 \\ - 9809(6)^6 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(6!)} (35976(1)^6 - 24465(2)^6 + 20800(3)^6 - 11370(4)^6 + 3576(5)^6 - 491(6)^6) \\ \frac{(3)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(6!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 172692(1)^6 - 72495(2)^6 + 80640(3)^6 - 44145(4)^6 + 13932(5)^6 - \\ 1917(6)^6 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(6!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 223872(1)^6 - 54240(2)^6 + 108800(3)^6 - 52080(4)^6 + 16512(5)^6 - \\ 2272(6)^6 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(6!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 1945500(1)^6 - 256875(2)^6 + 1070000(3)^6 - 358125(4)^6 + 136500(5)^6 - \\ - 18625(6)^6 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(700)(6!)} (14256(1)^6 - 810(2)^6 + 8640(3)^6 - 1620(4)^6 + 1296(5)^6 - 126(6)^6) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{10} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{10!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(7!)} \left(\frac{506604(1)^7 - 494715(2)^7 + 414160(3)^7 - 226605(4)^7 + 71364(5)^7}{-9809(6)^7} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(7!)} (35976(1)^7 - 24465(2)^7 + 20800(3)^7 - 11370(4)^7 + 3576(5)^7 - 491(6)^7) \\ \frac{(3)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(7!)} \left(\frac{172692(1)^7 - 72495(2)^7 + 80640(3)^7 - 44145(4)^7 + 13932(5)^7 -}{1917(6)^7} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(7!)} \left(\frac{223872(1)^7 - 54240(2)^7 + 108800(3)^7 - 52080(4)^7 + 16512(5)^7 -}{2272(6)^7} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(7!)} \left(\frac{1945500(1)^7 - 256875(2)^7 + 1070000(3)^7 - 358125(4)^7 + 136500(5)^7}{-18625(6)^7} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(700)(7!)} (14256(1)^7 - 810(2)^7 + 8640(3)^7 - 1620(4)^7 + 1296(5)^7 - 126(6)^7) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{37}{16779} \\ \frac{199}{14175} \\ \frac{278}{7953} \\ \frac{353}{5392} \\ \frac{523}{4978} \\ \frac{27}{175} \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence, the block has order $(7,7,7,7,7,7)^T$ with error constants

$$\left(\frac{37}{16779}, \frac{199}{14175}, \frac{278}{7953}, \frac{353}{5392}, \frac{523}{4978}, \frac{27}{175} \right)^T$$

4.4.2.2 Zero Stability of Six-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

Equation (3.2.2.2.1) is applied to six-step block method (4.4.1.26 – 4.4.1.31) we have

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = r \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} - \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

which implies $r = 0,0,0,0,0,1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

4.4.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Six-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

The conditions enumerated in Definition 1.4 are satisfied on the block method (4.4.1.26 – 4.4.1.31) and this implies that the method is consistent. Subsequently, it is convergent because it is zero-stable and consistent.

4.4.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Six-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

Equation (3.2.2.4.2) is applied to six-step block (4.4.1.26 – 4.4.1.31), we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{A - B}{C + D}$$

where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{5i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{6i\theta} \end{pmatrix}, \quad B = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{506604}{3628800}e^{i\theta} - \frac{494715}{3628800}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{414160}{3628800}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{226605}{3628800}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{71364}{3628800}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{9809}{3628800}e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{35976}{28350}e^{i\theta} - \frac{24465}{28350}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{20800}{28350}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{11370}{28350}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{3576}{28350}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{491}{28350}e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{172692}{172692}e^{i\theta} - \frac{72495}{72495}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{80640}{80640}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{44145}{44145}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{13932}{13932}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{1917}{1917}e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{44800}{223872}e^{i\theta} - \frac{44800}{54240}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{108800}{108800}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{52080}{52080}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{16512}{16512}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{2272}{2272}e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{28350}{1945500}e^{i\theta} - \frac{28350}{256875}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{1070000}{1070000}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{358125}{358125}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{136500}{136500}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{18625}{18625}e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{145152}{14256}e^{i\theta} - \frac{145152}{810}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{8640}{8640}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{1620}{1620}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{1296}{1296}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{126}{126}e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{700}{700}e^{i\theta} - \frac{700}{700}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{700}{700}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{700}{700}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{700}{700}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{700}{700}e^{6i\theta} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$D = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{343801}{3628800} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{13774}{28350} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{52893}{44800} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{61808}{28350} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{505625}{145152} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{14256}{700} \end{pmatrix}$$

Simplifying the above matrix and equating the imaginary part to zero, we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{3.1063E + 44 \cos 6\theta - 3.1063E + 44}{1.8867E + 40 \cos 6\theta - 2.1056E + 42}$$

The value of $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ is evaluated at intervals of θ of 30° and this produced results tabulated in Table 4.3 as follows

Table 4.3

Interval of Absolute Stability of Six-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	290.41	0	290.41	0	290.41	0

Therefore, the interval of absolute stability is (0, 290.41). This is demonstrated in the diagram below

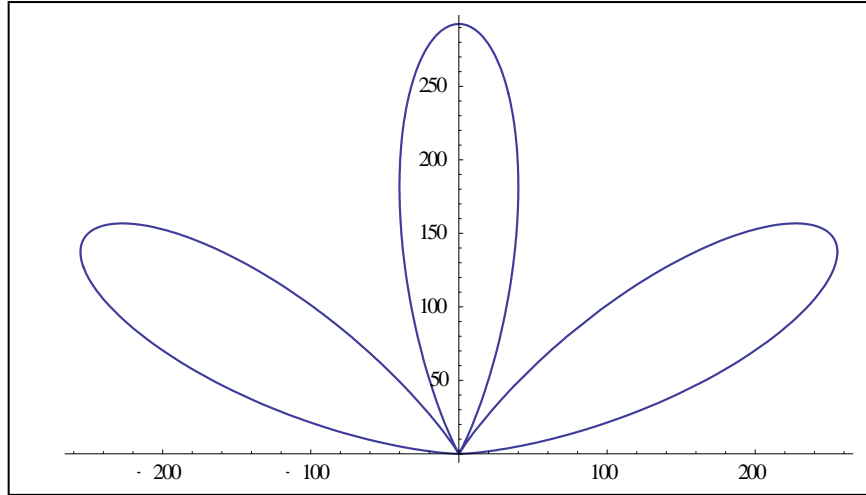


Figure 4.6. Region of absolute stability of six-step block method for third order ODEs

4.5 Seven-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

This section contains the derivation of seven-step block method for solving third order ODEs. It also includes the properties of the block method.

4.5.1 Derivation of Seven-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

The approximate power series of the form (4.2.1.1) is considered as an approximate solution to the general third order ODEs of the form (4.2.1.2) where the step-length $k=7$ is used. The first, second and third derivatives of (4.2.1.1) are shown in (4.2.1.3), (4.2.1.4) and (4.2.1.5).

Interpolating (4.2.1.1) at the points $x = x_{n+i}, i = 3(1)5$ and collocating (4.2.1.5) at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)7$ as displayed in Figure 4.7 below

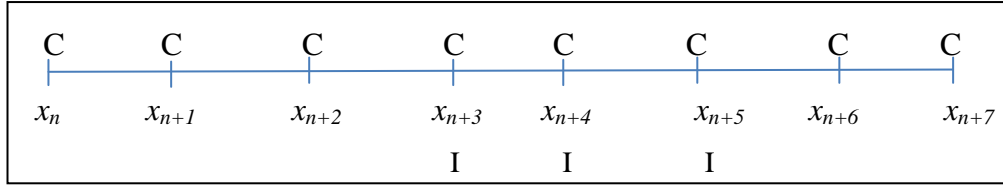


Figure 4.7. Seven-step interpolation and collocation method for third order ODEs.

This technique leads to

$$AX = B \quad (4.5.1.1)$$

where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_{n+3} & x_{n+3}^2 & x_{n+3}^3 & x_{n+3}^4 & x_{n+3}^5 & x_{n+3}^6 & x_{n+3}^7 & x_{n+3}^8 & x_{n+3}^9 & x_{n+3}^{10} \\ 1 & x_{n+4} & x_{n+4}^2 & x_{n+4}^3 & x_{n+4}^4 & x_{n+4}^5 & x_{n+4}^6 & x_{n+4}^7 & x_{n+4}^8 & x_{n+4}^9 & x_{n+4}^{10} \\ 1 & x_{n+5} & x_{n+5}^2 & x_{n+5}^3 & x_{n+5}^4 & x_{n+5}^5 & x_{n+5}^6 & x_{n+5}^7 & x_{n+5}^8 & x_{n+5}^9 & x_{n+5}^{10} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_n & 60x_n^2 & 120x_n^3 & 210x_n^4 & 336x_n^5 & 504x_n^6 & 720x_n^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+1} & 60x_{n+1}^2 & 120x_{n+1}^3 & 210x_{n+1}^4 & 336x_{n+1}^5 & 504x_{n+1}^6 & 720x_{n+1}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+2} & 60x_{n+2}^2 & 120x_{n+2}^3 & 210x_{n+2}^4 & 336x_{n+2}^5 & 504x_{n+2}^6 & 720x_{n+2}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+3} & 60x_{n+3}^2 & 120x_{n+3}^3 & 210x_{n+3}^4 & 336x_{n+3}^5 & 504x_{n+3}^6 & 720x_{n+3}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+4} & 60x_{n+4}^2 & 120x_{n+4}^3 & 210x_{n+4}^4 & 336x_{n+4}^5 & 504x_{n+4}^6 & 720x_{n+4}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+5} & 60x_{n+5}^2 & 120x_{n+5}^3 & 210x_{n+5}^4 & 336x_{n+5}^5 & 504x_{n+5}^6 & 720x_{n+5}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+6} & 60x_{n+6}^2 & 120x_{n+6}^3 & 210x_{n+6}^4 & 336x_{n+6}^5 & 504x_{n+6}^6 & 720x_{n+6}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+7} & 60x_{n+7}^2 & 120x_{n+7}^3 & 210x_{n+7}^4 & 336x_{n+7}^5 & 504x_{n+7}^6 & 720x_{n+7}^7 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$X = (a_0, a_1, a_2, a_3, a_4, a_5, a_6, a_7, a_8, a_9, a_{10})^T$$

$$B = (y_{n+3}, y_{n+4}, y_{n+5}, f_n, f_{n+1}, f_{n+2}, f_{n+3}, f_{n+4}, f_{n+5}, f_{n+6}, f_{n+7})^T$$

In order to find the values of a 's in (4.5.1.1), Gaussian elimination method is applied and this gives the following

$$\begin{aligned} a_0 = & 10y_{n+3} - 15y_{n+4} + 6y_{n+5} + \frac{h^3}{30240}(-194f_n - 15153f_{n+1} - 58728f_{n+2} - 138815f_{n+3} - \\ & 89850f_{n+4} + 849f_{n+5} - 572f_{n+6} + 63f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^3}{6}f_n + \frac{x_n^2h}{3628800}(-534575f_n - 2772520f_{n+1} \\ & - 449655f_{n+2} - 3291320f_{n+3} + 174995f_{n+4} - 503040f_{n+5} + 134995f_{n+6} - 16480f_{n+7}) + \\ & \frac{x_n h^2}{3628800}(-225656f_n - 3965022f_{n+1} - 6543372f_{n+2} - 11769410f_{n+3} - 5740800f_{n+4} - \\ & 211074f_{n+5} + 34372f_{n+6} - 4638f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^{10}}{3628800h^7}(f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n}{2h}(9y_{n+3} - 16y_{n+4} + 7y_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^4}{10080h}(-1089f_n + \\
& 2940f_{n+1} - 4410f_{n+2} + 4900f_{n+3} - 3675f_{n+4} + 1764f_{n+5} - 490f_{n+6} + 60f_{n+7}) - \\
& \frac{x_n^9}{362880h^6}(4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) \\
& - \frac{x_n^7}{30240h^4}(56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} \\
& - 21f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^8}{241920h^5}(46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} \\
& + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^6}{86400h^3}(967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + \\
& 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^2}{2h^2}(y_{n+3} - 2y_{n+4} + y_{n+5}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^5}{21600h^2}(-938f_n + 4014f_{n+1} - 7911f_{n+2} + 9490f_{n+3} - 7380f_{n+4} + 3618f_{n+5} \\
& - 1019f_{n+6} + 126f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_1 = & -\frac{h^2}{3628800}(-225656f_n - 3965022f_{n+1} - 6543372f_{n+2} - 11769410f_{n+3} - \\
& 5740800f_{n+4} - 211074f_{n+5} + 34372f_{n+6} - 4638f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^2}{2}f_n - \frac{x_n}{2h}(9y_{n+3} - 16y_{n+4} \\
& + 7y_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^3}{2520h}(-1089f_n + 2940f_{n+1} - 4410f_{n+2} + 4900f_{n+3} - 3675f_{n+4} + \\
& 1764f_{n+5} - 490f_{n+6} + 60f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^9}{362880h^7}(f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} \\
& - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n}{2h^2}(y_{n+3} - 2y_{n+4} + y_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^4}{4320h^2}(-938f_n + 4014f_{n+1} \\
& - 7911f_{n+2} + 9490f_{n+3} - 7380f_{n+4} + 3618f_{n+5} - 1019f_{n+6} + 126f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^8}{40320h^6}(4f_n \\
& - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^6}{30240h^4}(56f_n \\
& - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^7}{30240h^5}(46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} \\
& - 25f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^5}{14400h^3}(967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - \\
& 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n h}{1814400}(-534575f_n - 2772520f_{n+1} - \\
& 449655f_{n+2} - 3291320f_{n+3} + 174995f_{n+4} - 503040f_{n+5} + 134995f_{n+6} - 16480f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_2 = & \frac{h}{3628800}(-534575f_n - 2772520f_{n+1} - 449655f_{n+2} - 3291320f_{n+3} + \\
& 174995f_{n+4} - 503040f_{n+5} + 134995f_{n+6} - 16480f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^2}{2}f_n + \frac{1}{2h^2}(y_{n+3} - 2y_{n+4} \\
& + y_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^3}{2160h^2}(-938f_n + 4014f_{n+1} - 7911f_{n+2} + 9490f_{n+3} - 7380f_{n+4} + 3618f_{n+5} \\
& - 1019f_{n+6} + 126f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^8}{80640h^7}(f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + \\
& 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^7}{10080h^6}(4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} \\
& - 3f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^5}{1440h^4}(56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + \\
& 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^6}{8640h^5}(46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} \\
& + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^2}{1680h}(-1089f_n + 2940f_{n+1} - 4410f_{n+2} + 4900f_{n+3} - 3675f_{n+4} \\
& + 1764f_{n+5} - 490f_{n+6} + 60f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^4}{5760h^3}(967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} \\
& + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}). \\
a_3 = & \frac{1}{6}f_n - \frac{x_n}{2520h}(-1089f_n + 2940f_{n+1} - 4410f_{n+2} + 4900f_{n+3} - 3675f_{n+4} + 1764f_{n+5} \\
& - 490f_{n+6} + 60f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^7}{30240h^7}(f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} \\
& - f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^6}{4320h^6}(4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^4}{864h^4}(56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^5}{4320h^5}(46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) \\
& - \frac{x_n^2}{2160h^2}(-938f_n + 4014f_{n+1} - 7911f_{n+2} + 9490f_{n+3} - 7380f_{n+4} + 3618f_{n+5} - 1019f_{n+6} \\
& + 126f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^3}{4320h^3}(967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} \\
& + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}). \\
a_4 = & \frac{1}{10080h}(-1089f_n + 2940f_{n+1} - 4410f_{n+2} + 4900f_{n+3} - 3675f_{n+4} + 1764f_{n+5} \\
& - 490f_{n+6} + 60f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n}{4320h^2}(-938f_n + 4014f_{n+1} - 7911f_{n+2} + 9490f_{n+3} -
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 7380f_{n+4} + 3618f_{n+5} - 1019f_{n+6} + 126f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^6}{17280h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - \\
& 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^5}{2880h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} \\
& + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^3}{864h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} \\
& + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^4}{3456h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - \\
& 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^2}{5760h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + \\
& 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_5 = & -\frac{1}{21600h^2} (-938f_n + 4014f_{n+1} - 7911f_{n+2} + 9490f_{n+3} - 7380f_{n+4} + 3618f_{n+5} \\
& - 1019f_{n+6} + 126f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n}{14400h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + \\
& 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^5}{14400h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} \\
& + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^4}{2880h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} \\
& - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^2}{1440h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} \\
& - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^3}{4320h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + \\
& 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_6 = & -\frac{1}{86400h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} \\
& + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n}{4320h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - \\
& 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^4}{17280h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} \\
& + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^3}{4320h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} \\
& - 3f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^2}{8640h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} \\
& - 25f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_7 = & \frac{1}{30240h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + \\
& 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n}{30240h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& -621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^3}{30240h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} \\
& - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^2}{10080h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} \\
& - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_8 = & -\frac{1}{241920h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} \\
& + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n}{40320h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - \\
& 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^2}{80640h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - \\
& 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_9 = & \frac{1}{362880h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3 \\
& f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n}{362880h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$a_{10} = \frac{1}{3628800h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7})$$

Substituting the values of a 's into equation (4.2.1.1) and simplifying, this gives a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=3}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^3 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (4.5.1.2)$$

$$\text{where } x = zh + x_n + 6h \quad (4.5.1.3)$$

Equation (4.5.1.3) is substituted into (4.5.1.2) to produce the following coefficients of y_{n+j} and f_{n+j}

$$\alpha_3(z) = 1 + \frac{z^2}{2} + \frac{3z}{2}$$

$$\alpha_4(z) = -3 - 4z - z^2$$

$$\alpha_5(z) = 3 + \frac{5z}{2} + \frac{z^2}{2}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta_0(z) = & \frac{1}{7257600} (3720 + 904z - 6430z^2 + 7200z^4 + 3696z^5 \\
& - 588z^6 - 960z^7 - 300z^8 - 40z^9 - 2z^{10}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta_1(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (-16740 - 5250z + 26840z^2 - 30240z^4 - 15120z^5 \\
&\quad + 2688z^6 + 3960z^7 + 1185z^8 + 150z^9 + 7z^{10}). \\
\beta_2(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (68940 + 27768z - 99737z^2 + 113400z^4 + 54432z^5 \\
&\quad - 11214z^6 - 14400z^7 - 4050z^8 - 480z^9 - 21z^{10}). \\
\beta_3(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (-143580 - 43870z + 233800z^2 - 252000z^4 - \\
&\quad 112560z^5 + 28560z^6 + 30120z^7 + 7725z^8 + 850z^9 + 35z^{10}). \\
\beta_4(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (1969020 + 2708580z + 524915z^2 + 378000z^4 \\
&\quad + 143640z^5 - 50610z^6 - 38880z^7 - 8850z^8 - 900z^9 - 35z^{10}). \\
\beta_5(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (1734660 + 3692418z + 2296320z^2 - 453600z^4 \\
&\quad - 81648z^5 + 58464z^6 + 30600z^7 + 6075z^8 + 570z^9 + 21z^{10}). \\
\beta_6(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (12660 + 279200z + 666355z^2 + 604800z^3 \\
&\quad + 219240z^4 - 11760z^5 - 37338z^6 - 13440z^7 - 2310z^8 \\
&\quad - 200z^9 - 7z^{10}). \\
\beta_7(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (1980 - 6498z - 16480z^2 + 21600z^4 + 21168z^5 \\
&\quad + 9744z^6 + 2520z^7 + 375z^8 + 30z^9 + z^{10}).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.5.1.4}$$

Evaluating (4.5.1.4) at the non-interpolating points .i.e, at $z=-6, -5, -4, 0$ and 1 gives

$$-181440y_{n+5} + 453600y_{n+4} - 302400y_{n+3} + 30240y_n = h^3 (63f_{n+7} - 572f_{n+6} + 849f_{n+5} - 89850f_{n+4} - 138815f_{n+3} - 58728f_{n+2} - 15153f_{n+1} - 194f_n). \tag{4.5.1.5}$$

$$-90720y_{n+5} + 241920y_{n+4} - 181440y_{n+3} + 30240y_{n+1} = h^3 (31f_{n+7} - 282f_{n+6} + 411f_{n+5} - 44774f_{n+4} - 62379f_{n+3} - 13470f_{n+2} - 527f_{n+1} + 30f_n). \tag{4.5.1.6}$$

$$-60480y_{n+5} + 181440y_{n+4} - 181440y_{n+3} + 60480y_{n+2} = h^3 (31f_{n+7} - 281f_{n+6} + 657f_{n+5} - 30647f_{n+4} - 30647f_{n+3} + 657f_{n+2} - 281f_{n+1} + 31f_n). \tag{4.5.1.7}$$

$$60480y_{n+6} - 181440y_{n+5} + 181440y_{n+4} - 60480y_{n+3} = h^3 (33f_{n+7} + 211f_{n+6} + 28911f_{n+5} + 32817f_{n+4} - 2393f_{n+3} + 1149f_{n+2} - 279f_{n+1} + 31f_n). \tag{4.5.1.8}$$

$$30240y_{n+7} - 181440y_{n+5} + 241920y_{n+4} - 90720y_{n+3} = h^3 (287f_{n+7} + 14310f_{n+6} + 60699f_{n+5} + 46874f_{n+4} - 2091f_{n+3} + 1122f_{n+2} - 271f_{n+1} + 30f_n). \tag{4.5.1.9}$$

The first derivative of (4.5.1.4) gives

$$\begin{aligned}
\alpha'_3(z) &= z + \frac{3}{2} \\
\alpha'_4(z) &= -4 - 2z \\
\alpha'_5(z) &= z + \frac{5}{2} \\
\beta'_3(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (-43870 + 467600z - 1008000z^3 - 562800z^4 \\
&\quad + 171360z^5 + 210840z^6 + 61800z^7 + 7650z^8 + 350z^9). \\
\beta'_6(z) &= \frac{1}{7257600} (904 - 12860z + 28800z^3 + 18480z^4 \\
&\quad - 3528z^5 - 6720z^6 - 2400z^7 - 360z^8 - 20z^9). \\
\beta'_1(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (-5250 + 53680z - 120960z^3 - 75600z^4 \\
&\quad + 16128z^5 + 27720z^6 + 9480z^7 + 1350z^8 + 70z^9). \\
\beta'_2(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (27768 - 199474z + 453600z^3 + 272160z^4 \\
&\quad - 67284z^5 - 100800z^6 - 32400z^7 - 4320z^8 - 210z^9). \\
\beta'_4(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (2708580 + 1049830z + 1512000z^3 + 718200z^4 \\
&\quad - 303660z^5 - 272160z^6 - 70800z^7 - 8100z^8 - 350z^9). \\
\beta'_5(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (3692418 + 4592640z - 1814400z^3 - 408240z^4 \\
&\quad + 350784z^5 + 214200z^6 + 48600z^7 + 5130z^8 + 210z^9). \\
\beta'_6(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (279200 + 1332710z + 1814400z^2 + 876960z^3 \\
&\quad - 58800z^4 - 224028z^5 - 94080z^6 - 18480z^7 - 1800z^8 - 70z^9). \\
\beta'_7(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (-6498 - 32960z + 86400z^3 + 105840z^4 \\
&\quad + 58464z^5 + 17640z^6 + 3000z^7 + 270z^8 + 10z^9).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.5.1.10}$$

Equation (4.5.1.10) is evaluated at all the grid points.i.e, at $z=-6, -5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 produces

$$\begin{aligned}
1814400hy'_n + 6350400y_{n+5} - 14515200y_{n+4} + 8164800y_{n+3} &= h^3 (2319f_{n+7} \\
- 17186f_{n+6} + 105537f_{n+5} + 2870400f_{n+4} + 5884705f_{n+3} + 3271686f_{n+2} \\
+ 1982511f_{n+1} + 112828f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.5.1.11}$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+1} + 4536000y_{n+5} - 10886400y_{n+4} + 6350400y_{n+3} = h^3(-2099f_{n+7} + 18450f_{n+6} - 35391f_{n+5} + 2276590f_{n+4} + 3652815f_{n+3} + 1796934f_{n+2} + 160675f_{n+1} - 5574f_n). \quad (4.5.1.12)$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+2} + 2721600y_{n+5} - 7257600y_{n+4} + 4536000y_{n+3} = h^3(-817f_{n+7} + 7556f_{n+6} - 9279f_{n+5} + 1338470f_{n+4} + 1858865f_{n+3} + 133272f_{n+2} - 1441f_{n+1} - 226f_n). \quad (4.5.1.13)$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+3} + 907200y_{n+5} - 3628800y_{n+4} + 2721600y_{n+3} = h^3(-465f_{n+7} + 4102f_{n+6} - 8277f_{n+5} + 439290f_{n+4} + 195205f_{n+3} - 30270f_{n+2} + 5793f_{n+1} - 578f_n). \quad (4.5.1.14)$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+4} - 907200y_{n+5} + 907200y_{n+3} = h^3(-113f_{n+7} + 1578f_{n+6} - 20415f_{n+5} - 264500f_{n+4} - 20415f_{n+3} + 1578f_{n+2} - 113f_{n+1}). \quad (4.5.1.15)$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+5} - 2721600y_{n+5} + 3628800y_{n+4} - 907200y_{n+3} = h^3(1169f_{n+7} - 14086f_{n+6} + 162837f_{n+5} + 479750f_{n+4} - 40645f_{n+3} + 20286f_{n+2} - 5089f_{n+1} + 578f_n). \quad (4.5.1.16)$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+6} - 4536000y_{n+5} + 7257600y_{n+4} - 2721600y_{n+3} = h^3(-3249f_{n+7} + 139600f_{n+6} - 1846209f_{n+5} + 1354290f_{n+4} - 21935f_{n+3} + 13884f_{n+2} - 2625f_{n+1} + 226f_n). \quad (4.5.1.17)$$

$$1814400hy'_{n+7} - 6350400y_{n+5} + 10886400y_{n+4} - 4536000y_{n+3} = h^3(116083f_{n+7} + 1953006f_{n+6} + 3340671f_{n+5} + 2666770f_{n+4} - 347535f_{n+3} + 174522f_{n+2} - 46691f_{n+1} + 5574f_n). \quad (4.5.1.18)$$

The second derivative of (4.1.5.4) gives

$$\alpha_3''(z) = 1$$

$$\alpha_4''(z) = -2$$

$$\alpha_5''(z) = 1$$

$$\beta_0''(z) = \frac{1}{362880}(-643 + 4320z^2 + 3696z^3 - 882z^4 - 2016z^5 - 840z^6 - 144z^7 - 9z^8).$$

$$\beta_1''(z) = \frac{1}{362880}(5368 - 36288z^2 - 30240z^3 + 8064z^4 + 16632z^5 + 6636z^6 + 1080z^7 + 63z^8).$$

$$\beta_2''(z) = \frac{1}{362880}(-19947 + 136080z^2 + 108864z^3 - 33642z^4 - 60480z^5 - 22680z^6 - 3456z^7 - 189z^8).$$

$$\beta_3''(z) = \frac{1}{362880}(46760 - 302400z^2 - 225120z^3 + 85680z^4 + 126504z^5 + 43260z^6 + 6120z^7 + 315z^8).$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta_4''(z) &= \frac{1}{362880} (104983 + 453600z^2 + 287280z^3 - 151830z^4 \\
&\quad - 163296z^5 - 49560z^6 - 6480z^7 - 315z^8). \\
\beta_5''(z) &= \frac{1}{362880} (459264 - 544320z^2 - 163296z^3 + 175392z^4 \\
&\quad + 128520z^5 + 34020z^6 + 4104z^7 + 189z^8). \\
\beta_6''(z) &= \frac{1}{362880} (133271 + 362880z + 263088z^2 - 23520z^3 \\
&\quad - 112014z^4 - 56448z^5 - 12936z^6 - 1440z^7 - 63z^8). \\
\beta_7''(z) &= \frac{1}{362880} (-3296 + 25920z^2 + 42336z^3 + 29232z^4 \\
&\quad + 10584z^5 + 2100z^6 + 216z^7 + 9z^8).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.5.1.19}$$

Evaluating (4.5.1.19) at all the grid points. i.e, at $z=-6, -5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 gives

$$\begin{aligned}
362880h^2 y_n'' - 362880y_{n+5} + 725760y_{n+4} - 362880y_{n+3} &= h^3 (-3296f_{n+7} \\
+ 26999f_{n+6} - 100608f_{n+5} + 34999f_{n+4} - 658264f_{n+3} - 89931f_{n+2} \\
- 554504f_{n+1} - 106915f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.5.1.20}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
362880h^2 y_{n+1}'' - 362880y_{n+5} + 725760y_{n+4} - 362880y_{n+3} &= h^3 (829f_{n+7} \\
- 7054f_{n+6} + 23889f_{n+5} - 230642f_{n+4} - 288865f_{n+3} - 455322f_{n+2} \\
- 134957f_{n+1} + 3482f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.5.1.21}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
362880h^2 y_{n+2}'' - 362880y_{n+5} + 725760y_{n+4} - 362880y_{n+3} &= h^3 (-224f_{n+7} \\
+ 1943f_{n+6} - 10752f_{n+5} - 149993f_{n+4} - 423256f_{n+3} - 151275f_{n+2} \\
+ 8440f_{n+1} - 643f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.5.1.22}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
362880h^2 y_{n+3}'' - 362880y_{n+5} + 725760y_{n+4} - 362880y_{n+3} &= h^3 (349f_{n+7} \\
- 3214f_{n+6} + 10929f_{n+5} - 210674f_{n+4} - 178177f_{n+3} + 21606f_{n+2} \\
- 4109f_{n+1} + 410f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.5.1.23}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
362880h^2 y_{n+4}'' - 362880y_{n+5} + 725760y_{n+4} - 362880y_{n+3} &= h^3 (-224f_{n+7} \\
+ 2423f_{n+6} - 17664f_{n+5} - 5705f_{n+4} + 26792f_{n+3} - 6987f_{n+2} \\
+ 1528f_{n+1} - 163f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.5.1.24}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
362880h^2 y_{n+5}'' - 362880y_{n+5} + 725760y_{n+4} - 362880y_{n+3} &= h^3 (829f_{n+7} \\
- 10126f_{n+6} + 155217f_{n+5} + 239374f_{n+4} - 33889f_{n+3} + 14694f_{n+2} \\
- 3629f_{n+1} + 410f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.5.1.25}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
362880h^2 y_{n+6}'' - 362880y_{n+5} + 725760y_{n+4} - 362880y_{n+3} &= h^3 (-3296f_{n+7} \\
+ 133271f_{n+6} + 459264f_{n+5} + 104983f_{n+4} + 46760f_{n+3} - 19947f_{n+2} \\
+ 5368f_{n+1} - 643f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.5.1.26}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 362880h^2 y_{n+7}'' - 362880y_{n+5} + 725760y_{n+4} - 362880y_{n+3} = h^3(107101f_{n+7} \\
& + 552818f_{n+6} + 93873f_{n+5} + 474382f_{n+4} - 218881f_{n+3} + 104550f_{n+2} \\
& - 28685f_{n+1} + 3482f_n). \tag{4.5.1.27}
\end{aligned}$$

Combining equations (4.5.1.5) - (4.5.1.9), (4.5.1.11) and (4.5.1.20) to produce a block of the form (1.10) as shown below

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & -302400 & 453600 & -181440 & 0 & 0 \\ 30240 & 0 & -181440 & 241920 & -90720 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 60480 & -181440 & 181440 & -60480 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -60480 & 181440 & -181440 & 60480 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -90720 & 241920 & -181440 & 0 & 30240 \\ 0 & 0 & 8164800 & -14515200 & 6350400 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -362880 & 725760 & -362880 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \\ y_{n+7} \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -30240 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-6} \\ y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1814400 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-6}' \\ y_{n-5}' \\ y_{n-4}' \\ y_{n-3}' \\ y_{n-2}' \\ y_{n-1}' \\ y_n' \end{pmatrix}$$

$$+ h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -362880 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-6}'' \\ y_{n-5}'' \\ y_{n-4}'' \\ y_{n-3}'' \\ y_{n-2}'' \\ y_{n-1}'' \\ y_n'' \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^3 \begin{pmatrix} -15153 & -58728 & -138815 & -89850 & 849 & -572 & 63 \\ -527 & -13470 & -62379 & -44774 & 411 & -282 & 31 \\ -281 & 657 & -30647 & -30647 & 657 & -281 & 31 \\ -279 & 1149 & -2393 & 32817 & 28911 & 211 & 33 \\ -271 & 1122 & -2091 & 46874 & 60699 & 14310 & 287 \\ 1982511 & 3271686 & 5884705 & 2870400 & 105537 & -17186 & 2319 \\ 554504 & 89931 & 658264 & -34999 & 100608 & -26999 & 3296 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \\ f_{n+7} \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -194 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 30 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 31 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 31 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 30 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 112828 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -106915 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-6} \\ f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

The equation above is multiplied by the inverse of A^0 and this gives

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \\ y_{n+7} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-6} \\ y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 7 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-6} \\ y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{9}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{8}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{25}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{18} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{49}{2} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y''_{n-6} \\ y''_{n-5} \\ y''_{n-4} \\ y''_{n-3} \\ y''_{n-2} \\ y''_{n-1} \\ y''_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$+ h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 329 & -162 & 731 & -463 & 419 & -54 & 37 \\ 2122 & 887 & 3821 & 3316 & 6351 & 2977 & 16779 \\ 685 & -521 & 2074 & -506 & 221 & -539 & 199 \\ 501 & 450 & 1693 & 567 & 525 & 4663 & 14175 \\ 5649 & -1409 & 387 & -952 & 116 & -163 & 278 \\ 1378 & 599 & 128 & 431 & 111 & 567 & 7953 \\ 5272 & -605 & 2801 & -1672 & 1053 & -848 & 353 \\ 631 & 184 & 457 & 405 & 538 & 1575 & 5392 \\ 1428 & -7125 & 15181 & -2808 & 1287 & -691 & 523 \\ 101 & 1792 & 1374 & 457 & 409 & 800 & 4978 \\ 3753 & -1539 & 621 & -54 & 891 & -63 & 27 \\ 175 & 350 & 35 & 7 & 175 & 50 & 175 \\ 7540 & -8137 & 16807 & -2434 & 7135 & -899 & 419 \\ 249 & 1780 & 640 & 273 & 853 & 711 & 1896 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \\ f_{n+7} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$+ h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2475}{26746} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{226}{479} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2194}{1915} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2286}{1081} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3902}{1155} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{864}{175} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3728}{549} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-6} \\ f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix} \quad (4.5.1.28)$$

which leads to

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{1}{2}h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{3628800} (8002f_{n+7} - 65823f_{n+6} + 239406f_{n+5} - 506675f_{n+4} + 694230f_{n+3} - 662757f_{n+2} + 562618f_{n+1} + 335799f_n). \quad (4.5.1.29)$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + 2h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{28350} (398f_{n+7} - 3277f_{n+6} + 11934f_{n+5} - 25300f_{n+4} + 34730f_{n+3} - 32823f_{n+2} + 38762f_{n+1} + 13376f_n). \quad (4.5.1.30)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{9}{2}h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{44800} (1566f_{n+7} - 12879f_{n+6} + 46818f_{n+5} - 98955f_{n+4} + 135450f_{n+3} - 105381f_{n+2} + 183654f_{n+1} + 51327f_n). \quad (4.5.1.31)$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + 8h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{14175} (928f_{n+7} - 7632f_{n+6} + 27744f_{n+5} - 58520f_{n+4} + 86880f_{n+3} - 46608f_{n+2} + 118432f_{n+1} + 29976f_n). \quad (4.5.1.32)$$

$$y_{n+5} = y_n + 5hy'_n + \frac{25}{2}h^2 y''_n + \frac{5h^3}{145152} (3050f_{n+7} - 25075f_{n+6} + 91350f_{n+5} - 178375f_{n+4} + 320750f_{n+3} - 115425f_{n+2} + 410450f_{n+1} + 98075f_n). \quad (4.5.1.33)$$

$$y_{n+6} = y_n + 6hy'_n + 18h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{1400} (216f_{n+7} - 1764f_{n+6} + 7125f_{n+5} - 10800f_{n+4} + 24840f_{n+3} - 6156f_{n+2} + 30024f_{n+1} + 6912f_n). \quad (4.5.1.34)$$

$$y_{n+7} = y_n + 7hy'_n + \frac{49}{2}h^2 y''_n + \frac{7h^3}{518400} (16366f_{n+7} - 93639f_{n+6} + 619458f_{n+5} - 660275f_{n+4} + 1944810f_{n+3} - 338541f_{n+2} + 2242534f_{n+1} + 502887f_n). \quad (4.5.1.35)$$

Substituting (4.5.1.31) - (4.5.1.33) into (4.5.1.12) – (4.5.1.18) to give the first derivative of the block

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{1814400} (12062f_{n+7} - 99359f_{n+6} + 36113f_{n+5} - 768805f_{n+4} + 1059430f_{n+3} - 1025096f_{n+2} + 950684f_{n+1} + 416173f_n). \quad (4.5.1.36)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + 2hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{28350} (466f_{n+7} - 3832f_{n+6} + 13926f_{n+5} - 29405f_{n+4} + 39950f_{n+3} - 34986f_{n+2} + 55642f_{n+1} + 14939f_n). \quad (4.5.1.37)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + 3hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{604800} (15552f_{n+7} - 127899f_{n+6} + 465102f_{n+5} - 985365f_{n+4} + 1394820f_{n+3} - 650997f_{n+2} + 2113614f_{n+1} + 496773f_n). \quad (4.5.1.38)$$

$$y'_{n+4} = y'_n + 4hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{14175} (496f_{n+7} - 4072f_{n+6} + 14736f_{n+5} - 29960f_{n+4} + 56720f_{n+3} - 11496f_{n+2} + 71152f_{n+1} + 15824f_n). \quad (4.5.1.39)$$

$$y'_{n+5} = y'_n + 5hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{72576} (3250f_{n+7} - 26875f_{n+6} + 102900f_{n+5} - 130625f_{n+4} + 421250f_{n+3} - 40125f_{n+2} + 475000f_{n+1} + 102425f_n). \quad (4.5.1.40)$$

$$y'_{n+6} = y'_n + 6hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{350} (18f_{n+7} - 126f_{n+6} + 918f_{n+5} - 495f_{n+4} + 2670f_{n+3} - 108f_{n+2} + 2826f_{n+1} + 597f_n). \quad (4.5.1.41)$$

$$y'_{n+7} = y'_n + 7hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{259200} (32732f_{n+7} - 146461f_{n+6} + 965202f_{n+5} - 204085f_{n+4} + 2401000f_{n+3} + 7203f_{n+2} + 2482634f_{n+1} + 519253f_n). \quad (4.5.1.42)$$

Substituting (4.5.1.31) - (4.5.1.33) into (4.5.1.21) – (4.5.1.27) to give the second derivative of the block

$$y''_{n+1} = y''_n + \frac{h}{120960} (1375f_{n+7} - 11351f_{n+6} + 41499f_{n+5} - 88547f_{n+4} + 123133f_{n+3} - 121797f_{n+2} + 139849f_{n+1} + 36799f_n). \quad (4.5.1.43)$$

$$y''_{n+2} = y''_n + \frac{h}{18900} (160f_{n+7} - 1305f_{n+6} + 4680f_{n+5} - 9635f_{n+4} + 12240f_{n+3} - 3195f_{n+2} + 29320f_{n+1} + 5535f_n). \quad (4.5.1.44)$$

$$y''_{n+3} = y''_n + \frac{h}{22400} (225f_{n+7} - 1865f_{n+6} + 6885f_{n+5} - 15165f_{n+4} + 29635f_{n+3} + 6885f_{n+2} + 33975f_{n+1} + 6625f_n). \quad (4.5.1.45)$$

$$y''_{n+4} = y''_n + \frac{h}{945} (8f_{n+7} - 64f_{n+6} + 216f_{n+5} - 106f_{n+4} + 1784f_{n+3} + 216f_{n+2} + 1448f_{n+1} + 278f_n). \quad (4.5.1.46)$$

$$y''_{n+5} = y''_n + \frac{h}{24192} (275f_{n+7} - 2475f_{n+6} + 17055f_{n+5} + 13625f_{n+4} + 41625f_{n+3} + 6975f_{n+2} + 36725f_{n+1} + 7155f_n). \quad (4.5.1.47)$$

$$y''_{n+6} = y'_n + \frac{h}{140} (41f_{n+6} + 216f_{n+5} + 27f_{n+4} + 272f_{n+3} + 27f_{n+2} + 216f_{n+1} + 41f_n). \quad (4.5.1.48)$$

$$y''_{n+7} = y''_n + \frac{h}{17280} (5257f_{n+7} + 25039f_{n+6} + 9261f_{n+5} + 20923f_{n+4} + 20923f_{n+3} + 9261f_{n+2} + 25039f_{n+1} + 5257f_n). \quad (4.5.1.49)$$



UUM
Universiti Utara Malaysia

4.5.2 Properties of Seven-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

This segment deals with the establishment of the order, zero-stability and region of absolute stability of seven-step block for third order ODEs

4.5.2.1 Order of Seven-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

The method used in section 3.2.2.1 is applied in finding the order of the block method (4.5.1.29 – 4.5.1.35) as shown below

$$\left(\begin{array}{l} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{335799}{3628800} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(3628800)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \left(\begin{array}{l} 562618(1)^m - 662757(2)^m + 694230(3)^m \\ - 506675(4)^m + 239406(5)^m - 65823(6)^m \\ + 8002(7)^m \end{array} \right) \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{13376}{28350} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(28350)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \left(\begin{array}{l} 38762(1)^m - 32823(2)^m + 34730(3)^m \\ - 25300(4)^m + 11934(5)^m - 3277(6)^m \\ + 398(7)^m \end{array} \right) \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{51327}{44800} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(44800)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \left(\begin{array}{l} 183654(1)^m - 105381(2)^m + 135450(3)^m \\ - 98955(4)^m + 46818(5)^m - 12879(6)^m \\ + 1566(7)^m \end{array} \right) \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{29976}{14175} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(14175)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \left(\begin{array}{l} 118432(1)^m - 46608(2)^m + 86880(3)^m \\ - 58520(4)^m + 27744(5)^m - 7632(6)^m \\ + 928(7)^m \end{array} \right) \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{98075}{145152} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(145152)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \left(\begin{array}{l} 410450(1)^m - 115425(2)^m + 320750(3)^m \\ - 178375(4)^m + 91350(5)^m - 25075(6)^m \\ + 3050(7)^m \end{array} \right) \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{6912}{1400} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(1400)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \left(\begin{array}{l} 30024(1)^m - 6156(2)^m + 24840(3)^m \\ - 10800(4)^m + 7128(5)^m - 1764(6)^m \\ + 216(7)^m \end{array} \right) \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(7h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(7h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{7(502887)}{518400} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{7h^{3+m}}{(518400)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} \left(\begin{array}{l} 2242534(1)^m - 338541(2)^m + 1944810(3)^m \\ - 660275(4)^m + 619458(5)^m - 93639(6)^m \\ + 16366(7)^m \end{array} \right) \end{array} \right) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and $y_n^{(m)}$. This gives

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \\ 5-5 \\ 6-6 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{1}{2!} \\ \frac{(2)!}{(2)^2} - \frac{(2)!}{(2)^2} \\ \frac{(2)!}{(3)^2} - \frac{(2)!}{(3)^2} \\ \frac{(2)!}{(4)^2} - \frac{(2)!}{(4)^2} \\ \frac{(2)!}{(5)^2} - \frac{(2)!}{(5)^2} \\ \frac{(2)!}{(6)^2} - \frac{(2)!}{(6)^2} \\ \frac{(2)!}{(7)^2} - \frac{(2)!}{(7)^2} \\ \frac{(2)!}{2!} - \frac{(2)!}{2!} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$



$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{335799}{3628800} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(0!)} \left(\frac{562618(1)^0 - 662757(2)^0 + 694230(3)^0 - 506675(4)^0 +}{239406(5)^0 - 65823(6)^0 + 8002(7)^0} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^3}{3!} - \frac{13376}{28350} - \frac{1}{(28350)(0!)} \left(\frac{38762(1)^0 - 32823(2)^0 + 34730(3)^0 - 25300(4)^0 + 11934(5)^0}{-3277(6)^0 + 398(7)^0} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^3}{3!} - \frac{51327}{44800} - \frac{1}{(44800)(0!)} \left(\frac{183654(1)^0 - 105381(2)^0 + 135450(3)^0 - 98955(4)^0 + 46818(5)^0}{-12879(6)^0 + 1566(7)^0} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^3}{3!} - \frac{29976}{14175} - \frac{1}{(14175)(0!)} \left(\frac{118432(1)^0 - 46608(2)^0 + 86880(3)^0 - 58520(4)^0 + 27744(5)^0}{7632(6)^0 + 928(7)^0} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^3}{3!} - \frac{98075}{145152} - \frac{1}{(145152)(0!)} \left(\frac{410450(1)^0 - 115425(2)^0 + 320750(3)^0 - 178375(4)^0 + 91350(5)^0}{-25075(6)^0 + 3050(7)^0} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^3}{3!} - \frac{6912}{1400} - \frac{1}{(1400)(0!)} \left(\frac{30024(1)^0 - 6156(2)^0 + 24840(3)^0 - 10800(4)^0 + 7128(5)^0 - 1764(6)^0}{+216(7)^0} \right) \\ \frac{(7)^3}{3!} - \frac{7(502887)}{518400} - \frac{7}{(518400)(0!)} \left(\frac{2242534(1)^0 - 338541(2)^0 + 1944810(3)^0 - 660275(4)^0 +}{619458(5)^0 - 93639(6)^0 + 16366(7)^0} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(1!)} \left(\frac{562618(1)^1 - 662757(2)^1 + 694230(3)^1 - 506675(4)^1 +}{239406(5)^1 - 65823(6)^1 + 8002(7)^1} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(1!)} \left(\frac{38762(1)^1 - 32823(2)^1 + 34730(3)^1 - 25300(4)^1 + 11934(5)^1}{-3277(6)^1 + 398(7)^1} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(1!)} \left(\frac{183654(1)^1 - 105381(2)^1 + 135450(3)^1 - 98955(4)^1 + 46818(5)^1}{-12879(6)^1 + 1566(7)^1} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(1!)} \left(\frac{118432(1)^1 - 46608(2)^1 + 86880(3)^1 - 58520(4)^1 + 27744(5)^1}{7632(6)^1 + 928(7)^1} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(1!)} \left(\frac{410450(1)^1 - 115425(2)^1 + 320750(3)^1 - 178375(4)^1 + 91350(5)^1}{-25075(6)^1 + 3050(7)^1} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(1!)} \left(\frac{30024(1)^1 - 6156(2)^1 + 24840(3)^1 - 10800(4)^1 + 7128(5)^1 - 1764(6)^1}{+216(7)^1} \right) \\ \frac{(7)^4}{4!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(1!)} \left(\frac{2242534(1)^1 - 338541(2)^1 + 1944810(3)^1 - 660275(4)^1 +}{619458(5)^1 - 93639(6)^1 + 16366(7)^1} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_5 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(2!)} \left(\frac{562618(1)^2 - 662757(2)^2 + 694230(3)^2 - 506675(4)^2 +}{239406(5)^2 - 65823(6)^2 + 8002(7)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(2!)} \left(\frac{38762(1)^2 - 32823(2)^2 + 34730(3)^2 - 25300(4)^2 + 11934(5)^2}{-3277(6)^2 + 398(7)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(2!)} \left(\frac{183654(1)^2 - 105381(2)^2 + 135450(3)^2 - 98955(4)^2 + 46818(5)^2}{-12879(6)^2 + 1566(7)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(2!)} \left(\frac{118432(1)^2 - 46608(2)^2 + 86880(3)^2 - 58520(4)^2 + 27744(5)^2}{7632(6)^2 + 928(7)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(2!)} \left(\frac{410450(1)^2 - 115425(2)^2 + 320750(3)^2 - 178375(4)^2 + 91350(5)^2}{-25075(6)^2 + 3050(7)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(2!)} \left(\frac{30024(1)^2 - 6156(2)^2 + 24840(3)^2 - 10800(4)^2 + 7128(5)^2 - 1764(6)^2}{+216(7)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(7)^5}{5!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(2!)} \left(\frac{2242534(1)^2 - 338541(2)^2 + 1944810(3)^2 - 660275(4)^2 +}{619458(5)^2 - 93639(6)^2 + 16366(7)^2} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(3!)} \left(\frac{562618(1)^3 - 662757(2)^3 + 694230(3)^3 - 506675(4)^3 +}{239406(5)^3 - 65823(6)^3 + 8002(7)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(3!)} \left(\frac{38762(1)^3 - 32823(2)^3 + 34730(3)^3 - 25300(4)^3 + 11934(5)^3}{-3277(6)^3 + 398(7)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(3!)} \left(\frac{183654(1)^3 - 105381(2)^3 + 135450(3)^3 - 98955(4)^3 + 46818(5)^3}{-12879(6)^3 + 1566(7)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(3!)} \left(\frac{118432(1)^3 - 46608(2)^3 + 86880(3)^3 - 58520(4)^3 + 27744(5)^3}{7632(6)^3 + 928(7)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(3!)} \left(\frac{410450(1)^3 - 115425(2)^3 + 320750(3)^3 - 178375(4)^3 + 91350(5)^3}{-25075(6)^3 + 3050(7)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(3!)} \left(\frac{30024(1)^3 - 6156(2)^3 + 24840(3)^3 - 10800(4)^3 + 7128(5)^3 - 1764(6)^3}{+216(7)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(7)^6}{6!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(3!)} \left(\frac{2242534(1)^3 - 338541(2)^3 + 1944810(3)^3 - 660275(4)^3 +}{619458(5)^3 - 93639(6)^3 + 16366(7)^3} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(4!)} \left(562618(1)^4 - 662757(2)^4 + 694230(3)^4 - 506675(4)^4 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(4!)} \left(38762(1)^4 - 32823(2)^4 + 34730(3)^4 - 25300(4)^4 + 11934(5)^4 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(4!)} \left(183654(1)^4 - 105381(2)^4 + 135450(3)^4 - 98955(4)^4 + 46818(5)^4 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(4!)} \left(118432(1)^4 - 46608(2)^4 + 86880(3)^4 - 58520(4)^4 + 27744(5)^4 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(4!)} \left(410450(1)^4 - 115425(2)^4 + 320750(3)^4 - 178375(4)^4 + 91350(5)^4 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(4!)} \left(30024(1)^4 - 6156(2)^4 + 24840(3)^4 - 10800(4)^4 + 7128(5)^4 - 1764(6)^4 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^7}{7!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(4!)} \left(2242534(1)^4 - 338541(2)^4 + 1944810(3)^4 - 660275(4)^4 + \right. \right. \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_8 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{8!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(5!)} \left(562618(1)^5 - 662757(2)^5 + 694230(3)^5 - 506675(4)^5 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(5!)} \left(38762(1)^5 - 32823(2)^5 + 34730(3)^5 - 25300(4)^5 + 11934(5)^5 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(5!)} \left(183654(1)^5 - 105381(2)^5 + 135450(3)^5 - 98955(4)^5 + 46818(5)^5 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(5!)} \left(118432(1)^5 - 46608(2)^5 + 86880(3)^5 - 58520(4)^5 + 27744(5)^5 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(5!)} \left(410450(1)^5 - 115425(2)^5 + 320750(3)^5 - 178375(4)^5 + 91350(5)^5 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(6)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(5!)} \left(30024(1)^5 - 6156(2)^5 + 24840(3)^5 - 10800(4)^5 + 7128(5)^5 - 1764(6)^5 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^8}{8!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(5!)} \left(2242534(1)^5 - 338541(2)^5 + 1944810(3)^5 - 660275(4)^5 + \right. \right. \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_9 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{9!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(6!)} \left(562618(1)^6 - 662757(2)^6 + 694230(3)^6 - 506675(4)^6 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(6!)} \left(38762(1)^6 - 32823(2)^6 + 34730(3)^6 - 25300(4)^6 + 11934(5)^6 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(6!)} \left(183654(1)^6 - 105381(2)^6 + 135450(3)^6 - 98955(4)^6 + 46818(5)^6 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(6!)} \left(118432(1)^6 - 46608(2)^6 + 86880(3)^6 - 58520(4)^6 + 27744(5)^6 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(6!)} \left(410450(1)^6 - 115425(2)^6 + 320750(3)^6 - 178375(4)^6 + 91350(5)^6 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(6!)} \left(30024(1)^6 - 6156(2)^6 + 24840(3)^6 - 10800(4)^6 + 7128(5)^6 - 1764(6)^6 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^9}{9!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(6!)} \left(2242534(1)^6 - 338541(2)^6 + 1944810(3)^6 - 660275(4)^6 + \right. \right. \right. \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{10} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{10!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(7!)} \left(562618(1)^7 - 662757(2)^7 + 694230(3)^7 - 506675(4)^7 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(7!)} \left(38762(1)^7 - 32823(2)^7 + 34730(3)^7 - 25300(4)^7 + 11934(5)^7 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(7!)} \left(183654(1)^7 - 105381(2)^7 + 135450(3)^7 - 98955(4)^7 + 46818(5)^7 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(7!)} \left(118432(1)^7 - 46608(2)^7 + 86880(3)^7 - 58520(4)^7 + 27744(5)^7 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(7!)} \left(410450(1)^7 - 115425(2)^7 + 320750(3)^7 - 178375(4)^7 + 91350(5)^7 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(7!)} \left(30024(1)^7 - 6156(2)^7 + 24840(3)^7 - 10800(4)^7 + 7128(5)^7 - 1764(6)^7 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(7!)} \left(2242534(1)^7 - 338541(2)^7 + 1944810(3)^7 - 660275(4)^7 + \right. \right. \right. \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{11} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{1!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(8!)} \left(562618(1)^8 - 662757(2)^8 + 694230(3)^8 - 506675(4)^8 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(8!)} \left(38762(1)^8 - 32823(2)^8 + 34730(3)^8 - 25300(4)^8 + 11934(5)^8 \right) \right. \\ \frac{(3)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(8!)} \left(183654(1)^8 - 105381(2)^8 + 135450(3)^8 - 98955(4)^8 + 46818(5)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(8!)} \left(118432(1)^8 - 46608(2)^8 + 86880(3)^8 - 58520(4)^8 + 27744(5)^8 - \right. \\ \left. \frac{(5)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(8!)} \left(410450(1)^8 - 115425(2)^8 + 320750(3)^8 - 178375(4)^8 + 91350(5)^8 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(6)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(8!)} \left(30024(1)^8 - 6156(2)^8 + 24840(3)^8 - 10800(4)^8 + 7128(5)^8 - 1764(6)^8 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(7)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(8!)} \left(2242534(1)^8 - 338541(2)^8 + 1944810(3)^8 - 660275(4)^8 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(8)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(8!)} \left(30024(1)^8 - 6156(2)^8 + 24840(3)^8 - 10800(4)^8 + 7128(5)^8 - 1764(6)^8 \right) \right) \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -165 \\ 89141 \\ -179 \\ 15283 \\ -2889 \\ 98560 \\ -256 \\ 4661 \\ -460 \\ 5209 \\ -999 \\ 7700 \\ -2402 \\ 13423 \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence, the block is of order $(8,8,8,8,8,8,8)^T$ with error constants

$$\left(\frac{-165}{89141}, \frac{-179}{15283}, \frac{-2889}{98560}, \frac{-256}{4661}, \frac{-460}{5209}, \frac{-999}{7700}, \frac{2402}{13423} \right)^T$$

4.5.2.2 Zero Stability of Seven-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

Applying the equation (3.2.2.2.1) to seven-step block method (4.5.1.29–4.5.1.35)

this gives

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = r \begin{vmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} & \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

This implies $r = 0,0,0,0,0,0,1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

4.5.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Seven–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

The block method (4.5.1.29– 4.5.1.35) is consistent because it accomplishes the conditions highlighted in Definition 1.4. Hence, it is also convergent since it is zero-stable and consistent.

4.5.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

Applying the equation (3.2.2.4.2) for seven-step block (4.5.1.29– 4.5.1.35), we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{A - B}{C + D}$$

where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{5i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{6i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{7i\theta} \end{pmatrix}, \quad B = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{562618}{3628800}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{662757}{3628800}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{694230}{3628800}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{506675}{3628800}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{239406}{3628800}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{65823}{3628800}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{8002}{3628800}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{38762}{28350}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{32823}{28350}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{34730}{28350}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{25300}{28350}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{11934}{28350}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{3277}{28350}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{398}{28350}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{183654}{44800}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{105381}{44800}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{135450}{44800}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{98955}{44800}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{46818}{44800}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{12879}{44800}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{1566}{44800}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{118432}{118432}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{46608}{46608}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{86880}{86880}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{58520}{58520}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{27744}{27744}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{7632}{7632}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{928}{928}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{14175}{2052250}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{14175}{577125}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{14175}{1603750}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{14175}{891875}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{14175}{456750}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{14175}{125375}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{14175}{15250}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{145152}{30024}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{145152}{6156}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{145152}{24840}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{145152}{10800}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{145152}{7128}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{145152}{1764}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{145152}{216}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{700}{15697738}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{700}{2369787}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{700}{13613670}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{700}{4621925}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{700}{4336206}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{700}{655473}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{700}{114562}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{518400}{518400}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{518400}{518400}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{518400}{518400}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{518400}{518400}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{518400}{518400}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{518400}{518400}e^{6i\theta} & \frac{518400}{518400}e^{7i\theta} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$D = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{335799}{3628800} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{13376}{28350} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{51327}{44800} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{29976}{14175} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{490375}{145152} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{6912}{700} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3520209}{518400} \end{pmatrix}$$

The above matrix is simplified and the imaginary part is equated to zero. This gives

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{= 1.4775E + 113 \cos 7\theta - 1.4775E + 113}{4.2753E + 108 \cos 7\theta + 7.0527E + 110}$$

Evaluating $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ at intervals of θ of 30° gives results as tabulated in Table 4.4.

Table 4.4

Interval of Absolute Stability of Seven-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	-29.39	-7.33	-15.04	-23.16	-1.93	-31.74

Therefore, the interval of absolute stability is $(-31.74, 0)$. This is shown in the diagram below

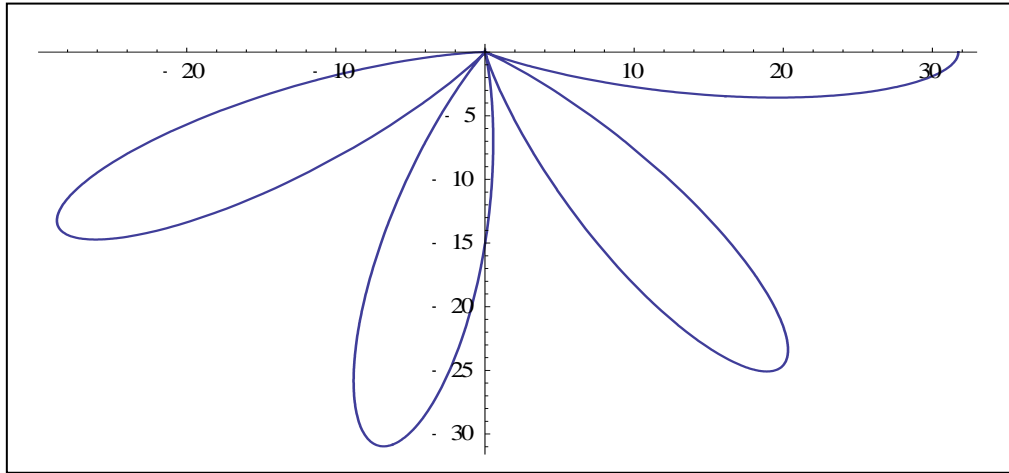


Figure 4.8. Region of absolute stability of seven-step block method for third order ODEs.

4.6 Eight-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

This section includes the derivation of eight-step block method for third order ODEs and establishment of its properties.

4.6.1 Derivation of Eight-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

Power series of the form (4.2.1.1) is considered as an approximate solution to the general third order ODEs of the form (4.2.1.2) where $k=8$ is the step-length. The first, second and third derivatives of (4.2.1.1) are given in (4.2.1.3), (4.2.1.4) and (4.2.1.5).

Equation (4.2.1.1) is interpolated at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 4(1)6$ and (4.2.1.5) is collocated at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)8$ which is shown in Figure 4.9 below

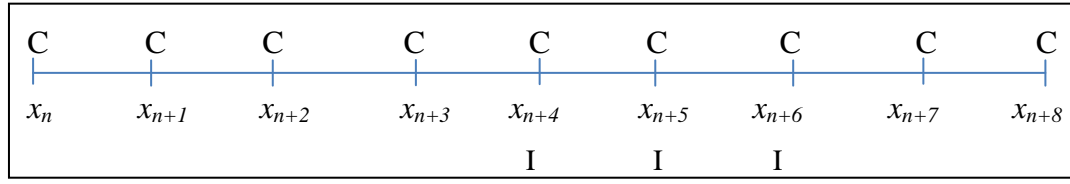


Figure 4.9. Eight–step interpolation and collocation method for third order ODEs.

This procedure gives

$$AX = B \quad (4.6.1.1)$$

where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_{n+4} & x_{n+4}^2 & x_{n+4}^3 & x_{n+4}^4 & x_{n+4}^5 & x_{n+4}^6 & x_{n+4}^7 & x_{n+4}^8 & x_{n+4}^9 & x_{n+4}^{10} & x_{n+4}^{11} \\ 1 & x_{n+5} & x_{n+5}^2 & x_{n+5}^3 & x_{n+5}^4 & x_{n+5}^5 & x_{n+5}^6 & x_{n+5}^7 & x_{n+5}^8 & x_{n+5}^9 & x_{n+5}^{10} & x_{n+5}^{11} \\ 1 & x_{n+6} & x_{n+6}^2 & x_{n+6}^3 & x_{n+6}^4 & x_{n+6}^5 & x_{n+6}^6 & x_{n+6}^7 & x_{n+6}^8 & x_{n+6}^9 & x_{n+6}^{10} & x_{n+6}^{11} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_n & 60x_n^2 & 120x_n^3 & 210x_n^4 & 336x_n^5 & 504x_n^6 & 720x_n^7 & 990x_n^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+1} & 60x_{n+1}^2 & 120x_{n+1}^3 & 210x_{n+1}^4 & 336x_{n+1}^5 & 504x_{n+1}^6 & 720x_{n+1}^7 & 990x_{n+1}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+2} & 60x_{n+2}^2 & 120x_{n+2}^3 & 210x_{n+2}^4 & 336x_{n+2}^5 & 504x_{n+2}^6 & 720x_{n+2}^7 & 990x_{n+2}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+3} & 60x_{n+3}^2 & 120x_{n+3}^3 & 210x_{n+3}^4 & 336x_{n+3}^5 & 504x_{n+3}^6 & 720x_{n+3}^7 & 990x_{n+3}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+4} & 60x_{n+4}^2 & 120x_{n+4}^3 & 210x_{n+4}^4 & 336x_{n+4}^5 & 504x_{n+4}^6 & 720x_{n+4}^7 & 990x_{n+4}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+5} & 60x_{n+5}^2 & 120x_{n+5}^3 & 210x_{n+5}^4 & 336x_{n+5}^5 & 504x_{n+5}^6 & 720x_{n+5}^7 & 990x_{n+5}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+6} & 60x_{n+6}^2 & 120x_{n+6}^3 & 210x_{n+6}^4 & 336x_{n+6}^5 & 504x_{n+6}^6 & 720x_{n+6}^7 & 990x_{n+6}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+7} & 60x_{n+7}^2 & 120x_{n+7}^3 & 210x_{n+7}^4 & 336x_{n+7}^5 & 504x_{n+7}^6 & 720x_{n+7}^7 & 990x_{n+7}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 & 24x_{n+8} & 60x_{n+8}^2 & 120x_{n+8}^3 & 210x_{n+8}^4 & 336x_{n+8}^5 & 504x_{n+8}^6 & 720x_{n+8}^7 & 990x_{n+8}^8 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$X = (a_0, a_1, a_2, a_3, a_4, a_5, a_6, a_7, a_8, a_9, a_{10}, a_{11})^T$$

$$B = (y_{n+4}, y_{n+5}, y_{n+6}, f_n, f_{n+1}, f_{n+2}, f_{n+3}, f_{n+4}, f_{n+5}, f_{n+6}, f_{n+7}, f_{n+8})^T$$

In order to find the values a 's in (4.6.1.1), Gaussian elimination method is employed.

The values of a 's are below:

$$\begin{aligned} a_0 = & 15y_{n+4} - 24y_{n+5} + 10y_{n+6} + \frac{h^3}{30240}(-293f_n - 14206f_{n+1} - 62905f_{n+2} - 129986f_{n+3} \\ & - 250015f_{n+4} - 25162f_{n+5} - 59f_{n+6} - 550f_{n+7} + 56f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^3}{6}f_n + \frac{x_n^2h}{725760}(-104181f_n \\ & - 576190f_{n+1} - 15065f_{n+2} - 807426f_{n+3} + 42497f_{n+4} - 437594f_{n+5} + 107493f_{n+6} - \\ & 26854f_{n+7} + 2920f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n h^2}{19958400}(-1230751f_n - 36115835f_{n+1} - 21844442f_{n+2} - \\ & 64336102f_{n+3} - 76360205f_{n+4} - 47251694f_{n+5} + 1454687f_{n+6} - 525650f_{n+7} + 56392f_{n+8}) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + \frac{x_n}{2h} (11y_{n+4} - 20y_{n+5} + 9y_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^4}{20160h} (-2283f_n + 6720f_{n+1} - 11760f_{n+2} + 15680f_{n+3} \\
& - 14700f_{n+4} + 9408f_{n+5} - 3920f_{n+6} + 960f_{n+7} + 105f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^{10}}{7257600h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + \\
& 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^9}{1451520h^6} (39f_n \\
& - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) - \\
& \frac{x_n^8}{241920h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} \\
& - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^6}{172800h^3} (2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36709f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} \\
& + 58280f_{n+4} - 39128f_{n+5} + 16830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^7}{1209600h^4} (3207f_n \\
& - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 76352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - \\
& 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^2}{2h^2} (y_{n+4} - 2y_{n+5} + y_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^5}{604800h^2} (-29531f_n + 138528f_{n+1} \\
& - 312984f_{n+2} + 448672f_{n+3} - 435330f_{n+4} + 284256f_{n+5} - 120008f_{n+6} + 29664f_{n+7} \\
& - 3267f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^{11}}{39916800h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} \\
& - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}). \\
a_1 = & - \frac{h^2}{19958400} (-1230751f_n - 36115835f_{n+1} - 21844442f_{n+2} - 64336102f_{n+3} - \\
& 76360205f_{n+4} - 47251694f_{n+5} + 1454687f_{n+6} - 525650f_{n+7} + 56392f_{n+8}) - \\
& \frac{1}{2h} (11y_{n+4} - 20y_{n+5} + 9y_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^3}{5040h} (-2283f_n + 6720f_{n+1} - 11760f_{n+2} + 15680f_{n+3} \\
& - 14700f_{n+4} + 9408f_{n+5} - 3920f_{n+6} + 960f_{n+7} + 105f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^2}{2} f_n - \frac{x_n}{2h^2} (y_{n+4} - 2y_{n+5} \\
& + y_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^4}{120960h^2} (-29531f_n + 138528f_{n+1} - 312984f_{n+2} + 448672f_{n+3} - \\
& 435330f_{n+4} + 284256f_{n+5} - 120008f_{n+6} + 29664f_{n+7} - 3267f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^9}{725760h^7} (9f_n \\
& - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^8}{161280h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - \\
& 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^7}{30240h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} -
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^5}{28800h^3} (2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36709f_{n+2} \\
& - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} - 39128f_{n+5} + 16830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^6}{172800h^4} (3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 76352f_{n+5} \\
& + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^{10}}{3628800h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + \\
& 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n h}{3628800} (-104181f_n - 576190f_{n+1} \\
& - 15065f_{n+2} - 807426f_{n+3} + 42497f_{n+4} - 437594f_{n+5} + 107493f_{n+6} - 26854f_{n+7} \\
& + 2920f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_2 = & \frac{h}{725760} (-104181f_n - 576190f_{n+1} - 15065f_{n+2} - 807426f_{n+3} + 42497f_{n+4} \\
& - 437594f_{n+5} + 107493f_{n+6} - 26854f_{n+7} + 2920f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n}{2} f_n + \frac{1}{2h^2} (y_{n+4} - \\
& 2y_{n+5} + y_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^3}{60480h^2} (-29531f_n + 138528f_{n+1} - 312984f_{n+2} + 448672f_{n+3} \\
& - 435330f_{n+4} + 284256f_{n+5} - 120008f_{n+6} + 29664f_{n+7} - 3267f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^8}{161280h^7} (9f_n \\
& - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) - \\
& \frac{x_n^7}{40320h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - \\
& 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^6}{8640h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - \\
& 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^2}{3360h} (-2283f_n + 6720f_{n+1} - 11760f_{n+2} \\
& + 15680f_{n+3} - 14700f_{n+4} + 9408f_{n+5} - 3920f_{n+6} + 960f_{n+7} + 105f_{n+8}) - \\
& \frac{x_n^4}{11520h^3} (2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36709f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} - 39128f_{n+5} \\
& + 16830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^5}{57600h^4} (3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} \\
& - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 76352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) - \\
& \frac{x_n^9}{725760h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_3 = & \frac{1}{6}f_n + \frac{x_n^7}{60480h^7}(9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + \\
& 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^6}{17280h^6}(39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + \\
& 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^5}{4320h^5}(81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + \\
& 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^3}{8640h^3}(2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36709f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} \\
& - 39128f_{n+5} + 16830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^4}{34560h^4}(3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} \\
& + 61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 76352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + \\
& 967f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^2}{60480h^2}(-29531f_n + 138528f_{n+1} - 312984f_{n+2} + 448672f_{n+3} - \\
& 435330f_{n+4} + 284256f_{n+5} - 120008f_{n+6} + 29664f_{n+7} - 3267f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^8}{241920h^8}(f_n \\
& - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) - \\
& \frac{x_n}{5040h}(-2283f_n + 6720f_{n+1} - 11760f_{n+2} + 15680f_{n+3} - 14700f_{n+4} + 9408f_{n+5} - \\
& 3920f_{n+6} + 960f_{n+7} + 105f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_4 = & \frac{1}{20160h}(-2283f_n + 6720f_{n+1} - 11760f_{n+2} + 15680f_{n+3} - 14700f_{n+4} + 9408f_{n+5} \\
& - 3920f_{n+6} + 960f_{n+7} + 105f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^6}{34560h^7}(9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + \\
& 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^5}{11520h^6}(39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} \\
& - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^4}{3456h^5}(81f_n \\
& - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + \\
& 35f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^2}{11520h^3}(2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36709f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} \\
& - 39128f_{n+5} + 16830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^3}{34560h^4}(3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} \\
& + 61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 76352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} +
\end{aligned}$$

$$967f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^7}{120960h^8}(f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n}{120960h^2}(-29531f_n + 138528f_{n+1} - 312984f_{n+2} + 448672f_{n+3} - 435330f_{n+4} + 284256f_{n+5} - 120008f_{n+6} + 29664f_{n+7} - 3267f_{n+8})$$

$$a_5 = -\frac{1}{604800h^2}(-29531f_n + 138528f_{n+1} - 312984f_{n+2} + 448672f_{n+3} - 435330f_{n+4} + 284256f_{n+5} - 120008f_{n+6} + 29664f_{n+7} - 3267f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^5}{28800h^7}(9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^4}{11520h^6}(39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^3}{4320h^5}(81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^2}{57600h^4}(3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 76352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^6}{86400h^8}(f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n}{28800h^3}(2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36709f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} - 39128f_{n+5} + 16830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}).$$

$$a_6 = -\frac{1}{172800h^3}(2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36709f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} - 39128f_{n+5} + 16830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^4}{34560h^7}(9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^3}{17280h^6}(39f_n - 92f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^2}{8640h^5}(81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^5}{86400h^8}(f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n}{172800h^4}(3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 76352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}).$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_7 = & \frac{1}{1209600h^4} (3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} \\
& 76352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^3}{60480h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} \\
& -462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^2}{40320h^6} (39f_n - \\
& 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^4}{120960h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + \\
& f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n}{30240h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} \\
& + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_8 = & -\frac{1}{241920h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} \\
& + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^2}{161280h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + \\
& 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^3}{241920h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} \\
& - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n}{161280h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} \\
& + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_9 = & \frac{1}{1451520h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + \\
& 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^2}{725760h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} \\
& - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n}{725760h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} \\
& + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_{10} = & \frac{1}{7257600h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + \\
& 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n}{3628800h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} \\
& - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_{11} = & \frac{1}{39916800h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} \\
& + f_{n+8})
\end{aligned}$$

Substituting the values of a 's into equation (4.2.1.1) and simplifying, this produces a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=4}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^3 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (4.6.1.2)$$

$$\text{where } x = zh + x_n + 7h \quad (4.6.1.3)$$

Substituting (4.6.1.3) into (4.6.1.2) and simplifying, we have

$$\alpha_4(z) = 1 + \frac{z^2}{2} + \frac{3z}{2}$$

$$\alpha_5(z) = -3 - 4z - z^2$$

$$\alpha_6(z) = 3 + \frac{5z}{2} + \frac{z^2}{2}$$

$$\beta_0(z) = \frac{1}{79833600} (218460 + 3551z + 53669z^2 - 59400z^4 - 34452z^5 + 2310z^6 + 8382z^7 + 3300z^8 + 605z^9 + 55z^{10} + 2z^{11}).$$

$$\beta_1(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (107844 - 56816z - 250041z^2 + 277200z^4 + 158136z^5 - 12474z^6 - 38808z^7 - 14850z^8 - 26405z^9 - 231z^{10} - 8z^{11}).$$

$$\beta_2(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (-489984 - 8036z + 1046606z^2 - 1164240z^4 - 648648z^5 + 61908z^6 + 160908z^7 + 59235z^8 + 10120z^9 + 847z^{10} + 28z^{11}).$$

$$\beta_3(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (1370028 + 206020z - 2599817z^2 + 2910600z^4 + 1563408z^5 - 188034z^6 - 393096z^7 - 136950z^8 - 22220z^9 - 1771z^{10} - 56z^{11}).$$

$$\beta_4(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (-2343990 - 358285z + 4450215z^2 - 4851000z^4 - 2443980z^5 + 395010z^6 + 624690z^7 + 200475z^8 + 30525z^9 + 2310z^{10} + 70z^{11}).$$

$$\beta_5(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (22270908 + 29694952z + 4271333z^2 + 5821200z^4 + 2544696z^5 - 621390z^6 - 662376z^7 - 189750z^8 - 26840z^9 - 1925z^{10} - 56z^{11}).$$

$$\begin{aligned}\beta_6(z) &= \frac{1}{39916800} (18775416 + 40666312z + 26010886z^2 - 5821200z^4 \\ &\quad - 1380456z^5 + 675444z^6 + 453948z^7 + 113025z^8 + 14740z^9 \\ &\quad + 1001z^{10} + 28z^{11}).\end{aligned}\tag{4.6.1.4}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\beta_7(z) &= \frac{1}{39916800} (226644 + 3056996z + 7115229z^2 + 6652800z^3 \\ &\quad + 2649240z^4 + 8448z^5 - 419958z^6 - 181368z^7 - 38610z^8 \\ &\quad - 4620z^9 - 297z^{10} - 8z^{11}).\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\beta_8(z) &= \frac{1}{79833600} (21714 - 139405z - 308891z^2 + 415800z^4 + 431244z^5 \\ &\quad + 216678z^6 + 63822z^7 + 11550z^8 + 1265z^9 + 77z^{10} - 2z^{11}).\end{aligned}$$

Evaluating (4.6.1.4) at the non-interpolating points .i.e, at $z=-7, -6, -5, -4, 0$ and 1 yields

$$\begin{aligned}-302400y_{n+6} + 725760y_{n+5} - 453600y_{n+4} + 30240y_n &= h^3(56f_{n+8} - 550f_{n+7} \\ - 59f_{n+6} - 146842f_{n+5} - 250015f_{n+4} - 129986f_{n+3} - 62905f_{n+2} \\ - 14206f_{n+1} - 293f_n).\end{aligned}\tag{4.6.1.5}$$

$$\begin{aligned}-725760y_{n+6} + 1814400y_{n+5} - 1209600y_{n+4} + 120960y_{n+1} &= h^3(145f_{n+8} - 358f_{n+7} \\ + 400f_{n+6} - 353408f_{n+5} - 562750f_{n+4} - 228920f_{n+3} - 63608f_{n+2} + 80f_{n+1} \\ - 107f_n).\end{aligned}\tag{4.6.1.6}$$

$$\begin{aligned}-453600y_{n+6} + 1209600y_{n+5} - 907200y_{n+4} + 151200y_{n+2} &= h^3(88f_{n+8} - 874f_{n+7} \\ + 179f_{n+6} - 220118f_{n+5} - 316585f_{n+4} - 63598f_{n+3} - 4511f_{n+2} + 686f_{n+1} \\ - 67f_n).\end{aligned}\tag{4.6.1.7}$$

$$\begin{aligned}-1209600y_{n+6} + 3628800y_{n+5} - 3628800y_{n+4} + 1209600y_{n+3} &= h^3(331f_{n+8} \\ - 3308f_{n+7} + 5048f_{n+6} - 596756f_{n+5} - 633170f_{n+4} + 29324f_{n+3} - 13712f_{n+2} \\ + 2932f_{n+1} - 289f_n).\end{aligned}\tag{4.6.1.8}$$

$$\begin{aligned}1209600y_{n+7} - 3628800y_{n+6} + 3628800y_{n+5} - 1209600y_{n+4} &= h^3(329f_{n+8} \\ + 6868f_{n+7} + 568952f_{n+6} + 674876f_{n+5} - 71030f_{n+4} + 41516f_{n+3} \\ - 14848f_{n+2} + 3268f_{n+1} - 331f_n).\end{aligned}\tag{4.6.1.9}$$

$$\begin{aligned}151200y_{n+8} - 907200y_{n+6} + 1209600y_{n+5} - 453600y_{n+4} &= h^3(1352f_{n+8} \\ + 72214f_{n+7} + 301171f_{n+6} + 239018f_{n+5} - 16265f_{n+4} + 10258f_{n+3} \\ - 3679f_{n+2} + 814f_{n+1} - 83f_n).\end{aligned}\tag{4.6.1.10}$$

The first derivative of (4.6.1.4) gives

$$\alpha'_4(z) = z + \frac{3}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_5(z) = -4 - 2z$$

$$\alpha'_6(z) = z + \frac{5}{2}$$

$$\beta'_0(z) = \frac{1}{79833600} (3551 + 107338z - 237600z^3 - 172260z^4 + 13860z^5 + 58674z^6 + 26400z^7 + 5445z^8 + 550z^9 + 22z^{10}).$$

$$\beta'_1(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (-56816 - 500082z + 1108800z^3 + 790680z^4 - 74844z^5 - 27165z^6 - 118800z^7 - 23760z^8 - 2310z^9 - 88z^{10}).$$

$$\beta'_2(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (-8036 + 2093212z - 4656960z^3 - 3243240z^4 + 371448z^5 + 1126356z^6 + 473880z^7 + 91080z^8 + 8470z^9 + 308z^{10}).$$

$$\beta'_3(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (206020 - 5199634z + 11642400z^3 + 7817040z^4 - 1128204z^5 - 2751672z^6 - 1095600z^7 - 199980z^8 - 17710z^9 - 616z^{10}).$$

$$\beta'_4(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (-358285 + 8900430z - 19404000z^3 - 12219900z^4 + 2370060z^5 + 4372830z^6 + 1603800z^7 + 274725z^8 + 23100z^9 + 770z^{10}).$$

$$\beta'_5(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (29694952 + 8542666z + 23284800z^3 + 12723480z^4 - 3728340z^5 - 4636632z^6 - 1518000z^7 - 241560z^8 - 19250z^9 - 616z^{10}).$$

$$\beta'_6(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (40666312 + 52021772z - 23284800z^3 - 6902280z^4 + 4052664z^5 + 3177636z^6 + 904200z^7 + 132660z^8 + 10010z^9 + 308z^{10}). \quad (4.6.1.11)$$

$$\beta'_7(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (3056996 + 14230458z + 19958400z^2 + 10596960z^3 + 42240z^4 - 2519748z^5 - 1269576z^6 - 308880z^7 - 41580z^8 - 2970z^9 - 88z^{10}).$$

$$\beta'_8(z) = \frac{1}{79833600} (-139405 - 617782z + 1663200z^3 + 2156220z^4 + 1300068z^5 + 446754z^6 + 92400z^7 + 11385z^8 + 770z^9 - 22z^{10}).$$

Evaluating (4.6.1.11) at all the grid points. That is, at $z = -7, -6, -5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 gives

$$19958400hy'_n + 89812800y_{n+6} - 199584000y_{n+5} + 109771200y_{n+4} = h^3(-56392f_{n+8} + 525650f_{n+7} - 1454687f_{n+6} + 47251694f_{n+5} + 76360205f_{n+4} + 64336102f_{n+3} + 36115835f_{n+2} + 21844442f_{n+1} + 1230751f_n). \quad (4.6.1.12)$$

$$79833600hy'_{n+1} + 279417600y_{n+6} - 638668800y_{n+5} + 359251200y_{n+4} = h^3(-25225f_{n+8} + 261904f_{n+7} - 1080320f_{n+6} + 133424216f_{n+5} + 250018750f_{n+4} + 151080800f_{n+3} + 83667176f_{n+2} + 5982520f_{n+1} - 127261f_n). \quad (4.6.1.13)$$

$$19958400hy'_{n+2} + 49896000y_{n+6} - 119750400y_{n+5} + 69854400y_{n+4} = h^3(-10280f_{n+8} + 100478f_{n+7} - 30649f_{n+6} + 24325186f_{n+5} + 41077595f_{n+4} + 19048970f_{n+3} + 2126077f_{n+2} - 163786f_{n+1} + 12809f_n). \quad (4.6.1.14)$$

$$79833600hy'_{n+3} + 119750400y_{n+6} - 319334400y_{n+5} + 199584000y_{n+4} = h^3(-22453f_{n+8} + 224504f_{n+7} - 30416f_{n+6} + 58136960f_{n+5} + 82734710f_{n+4} + 5108248f_{n+3} + 314456f_{n+2} - 117904f_{n+1} + 13495f_n). \quad (4.6.1.15)$$

$$19958400hy'_{n+4} + 9979200y_{n+6} - 39916800y_{n+5} + 29937600y_{n+4} = h^3(-2536f_{n+8} + 24490f_{n+7} - 18835f_{n+6} + 4687766f_{n+5} + 2327785f_{n+4} - 477394f_{n+3} + 135935f_{n+2} - 26990f_{n+1} + 2579f_n). \quad (4.6.1.16)$$

$$79833600hy'_{n+5} - 39916800y_{n+6} + 39916800y_{n+4} = h^3(4193f_{n+8} - 63200f_{n+7} + 876448f_{n+6} + 11681624f_{n+5} + 843730f_{n+4} - 25808f_{n+3} - 16840f_{n+2} + 6232f_{n+1} - 779f_n). \quad (4.6.1.17)$$

$$19958400hy'_{n+6} - 29937600y_{n+6} + 39916800y_{n+5} - 9979200y_{n+4} = h^3(9080f_{n+8} - 124714f_{n+7} + 1685395f_{n+6} + 5488874f_{n+5} - 711625f_{n+4} + 434770f_{n+3} - 161791f_{n+2} + 36590f_{n+1} - 3779f_n). \quad (4.6.1.18)$$

$$79833600hy'_{n+7} - 199584000y_{n+6} + 319334400y_{n+5} - 119750400y_{n+4} = h^3(-139405f_{n+8} + 6113992f_{n+7} + 81332624f_{n+6} + 59389904f_{n+5} - 716570f_{n+4} + 412040f_{n+3} - 16072f_{n+2} - 18464f_{n+1} + 3551f_n). \quad (4.6.1.19)$$

$$9958400hy'_{n+8} - 69854400y_{n+6} + 119750400y_{n+5} = h^3(1228408f_{n+8} + 21871106f_{n+7} - 49896000y_{n+4} + 35389241f_{n+6} + 32050750f_{n+5} - 7218235f_{n+4} + 4636022f_{n+3} - 1871741f_{n+2} + 449354f_{n+1} - 48505f_n). \quad (4.6.1.20)$$

The second derivative of (4.6.1.4) gives

$$\alpha_4''(z) = 1$$

$$\alpha_5''(z) = -2$$

$$\alpha_6''(z) = 1$$

$$\beta_0''(z) = \frac{1}{79833600} (107338 - 712800z^2 - 689040z^3 + 69300z^4 + 352044z^5 + 184800z^6 + 43560z^7 + 4950z^8 + 220z^9).$$

$$\beta_1''(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (-500082 + 3326400z^2 + 3162720z^3 - 374220z^4 - 1629936z^5 - 831600z^6 - 190080z^7 - 20790z^8 - 880z^9).$$

$$\beta_3''(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (-5199634 + 34927200z^2 + 31268160z^3 - 5641020z^4 - 16510032z^5 - 7669200z^6 - 1599840z^7 - 159390z^8 - 6160z^9).$$

$$\beta_4''(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (8900430 - 58212000z^2 - 48879600z^3 + 11850300z^4 + 26236980z^5 + 11226600z^6 + 2197800z^7 + 207900z^8 + 7700z^9).$$

$$\beta_5''(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (8542666 + 69854400z^2 + 50893920z^3 - 18641700z^4 - 27819792z^5 - 10626000z^6 - 1932480z^7 - 173250z^8 - 6160z^9).$$

$$\beta_6''(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (52021772 - 69854400z^2 - 27609120z^3 + 20263320z^4 + 19065816z^5 + 6329400z^6 + 1061280z^7 + 90090z^8 + 3080z^9).$$

$$\beta_7''(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (14230458 + 39916800z + 31790880z^2 + 168960z^3 - 12598740z^4 - 7617456z^5 - 2162160z^6 - 332640z^7 - 26730z^8 - 880z^9).$$

$$\beta_8''(z) = \frac{1}{79833600} (-617782 + 4989600z^2 + 8624880z^3 + 6500340z^4 + 2680524z^5 + 646800z^6 + 91080z^7 + 6930z^8 - 220z^9). \quad (4.6.1.21)$$

Equation (4.6.1.21) is evaluated at all the grid points. i.e, at $z=-7, -6, -5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 gives

$$362880h^2 y_n'' - 362880y_{n+6} + 725760y_{n+5} - 362880y_{n+4} = h^3 (2920f_{n+8} - 26854f_{n+7} + 107493f_{n+6} + 437594f_{n+5} + 42497f_{n+4} - 807426f_{n+3} - 15065f_{n+2} - 576190f_{n+1} - 104181f_n). \quad (4.6.1.22)$$

$$362880h^2 y_{n+1}'' - 362880y_{n+6} + 725760y_{n+5} - 362880y_{n+4} = h^3 (-4753f_{n+8} + 44334f_{n+7} - 216284f_{n+6} - 1229602f_{n+5} - 4608150f_{n+4} - 2478902f_{n+3} - 4755244f_{n+2} - 1294806f_{n+1} + 28207f_n). \quad (4.6.1.23)$$

$$1814400h^2 y''_{n+2} - 1814400y_{n+6} + 3628800y_{n+5} = h^3(1272f_{n+8} - 12286f_{n+7} + 39001f_{n+6} - 992322f_{n+5} - 1645435f_{n+4} - 2115722f_{n+3} - 755229f_{n+2} + 40394f_{n+1} - 2873f_n). \quad (4.6.1.24)$$

$$362880h^2 y''_{n+3} - 362880y_{n+6} + 725760y_{n+5} - 362880y_{n+4} = h^3(-689f_{n+8} + 7022f_{n+7} - 64092f_{n+6} - 1586786f_{n+5} - 4123990f_{n+4} - 1599606f_{n+3} + 127828f_{n+2} - 18838f_{n+1} + 1551f_n). \quad (4.6.1.25)$$

$$1814400h^2 y''_{n+4} - 1814400y_{n+6} + 3628800y_{n+5} - 1814400y_{n+4} = h^3(904f_{n+8} - 9342f_{n+7} + 31097f_{n+6} - 1006274f_{n+5} - 949755f_{n+4} + 155126f_{n+3} - 44093f_{n+2} + 8778f_{n+1} - 841f_n). \quad (4.6.1.26)$$

$$725760h^2 y''_{n+5} - 725760y_{n+6} + 1451520y_{n+5} - 725760y_{n+4} = h^3(-285f_{n+8} + 3542f_{n+7} - 30764f_{n+6} - 20538f_{n+5} + 64994f_{n+4} - 23102f_{n+3} + 7620f_{n+2} - 1630f_{n+1} + 163f_n). \quad (4.6.1.27)$$

$$1814400h^2 y''_{n+6} - 1814400y_{n+6} + 3628800y_{n+5} - 1814400y_{n+4} = h^3(2936f_{n+8} - 40958f_{n+7} + 7422233f_{n+6} + 1264574f_{n+5} - 254075f_{n+4} + 141174f_{n+3} - 51997f_{n+2} + 11722f_{n+1} - 1209f_n). \quad (4.6.1.28)$$

$$3628800h^2 y''_{n+7} - 3628800y_{n+6} + 7257600y_{n+5} - 3628800y_{n+4} = h^3(-28081f_{n+8} + 1293678f_{n+7} + 4729252f_{n+6} + 776606f_{n+5} + 809130f_{n+4} - 472694f_{n+3} + 190292f_{n+2} - 45462f_{n+1} + 4879f_n). \quad (4.6.1.29)$$

$$1814400h^2 y''_{n+8} - 1814400y_{n+6} + 3628800y_{n+5} - 1814400y_{n+4} = h^3(520968f_{n+8} + 2880386f_{n+7} + 62329f_{n+6} + 3185982f_{n+5} - 2111995f_{n+4} + 1336822f_{n+3} - 550461f_{n+2} + 133706f_{n+1} - 14537f_n). \quad (4.6.1.30)$$

Joining equations (4.6.1.5) - (4.6.1.10), (4.6.1.12) and (4.6.1.22) to produce a block of the form (1.10)

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & -453600 & 725760 & -302400 & 0 & 0 \\ 120960 & 0 & 0 & -1209600 & 1814400 & -725760 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 151200 & 0 & -907200 & 1209600 & -453600 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1209600 & -3628800 & 3628800 & -1209600 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1209600 & 3628800 & -3628800 & 1209600 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -453600 & 1209600 & -907200 & 0 & 151200 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 109771200 & -199584000 & 89812800 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -362880 & 725760 & -362880 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \\ y_{n+7} \\ y_{n+8} \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -30240 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-7} \\ y_{n-6} \\ y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -19958400 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-7} \\ y'_{n-6} \\ y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$+ h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -362880 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y''_{n-7} \\ y''_{n-6} \\ y''_{n-5} \\ y''_{n-4} \\ y''_{n-3} \\ y''_{n-2} \\ y''_{n-1} \\ y''_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^3 \begin{pmatrix} -14206 & -62905 & -129986 & -250015 & -146842 & -59 & -550 & 56 \\ 80 & -63608 & -228920 & -562750 & -353408 & 400 & -358 & 145 \\ 686 & -4511 & -63598 & -316585 & -220118 & 179 & -874 & 88 \\ 2932 & -13712 & 29324 & -633170 & -596756 & 5048 & -3308 & 331 \\ 3268 & -14848 & 41516 & -71030 & 674876 & 568952 & 6868 & 329 \\ 814 & -3679 & 10258 & -16265 & 239018 & 301171 & 72214 & 1352 \\ 21844442 & 36115835 & 64336102 & 76360205 & 47251694 & -1454687 & 525650 & -56392 \\ -576190 & -15065 & -807426 & 42497 & -437594 & 107493 & -26854 & 2920 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \\ f_{n+7} \\ f_{n+8} \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -293 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -107 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -67 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -289 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -331 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -83 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1230751 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -104181 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-7} \\ f_{n-6} \\ f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

Multiplying the above equation by $(A^0)^{-1}$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \\ y_{n+7} \\ y_{n+8} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-7} \\ y_{n-6} \\ y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 8 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-7} \\ y'_{n-6} \\ y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{9}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{8}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{25}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{18}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{49}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y''_{n-7} \\ y''_{n-6} \\ y''_{n-5} \\ y''_{n-4} \\ y''_{n-3} \\ y''_{n-2} \\ y''_{n-1} \\ y''_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$+ h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 409 & -483 & 674 & -298 & 353 & -106 & 338 & -165 \\ 2408 & 2060 & 2285 & 1107 & 2081 & 1515 & 19867 & 89141 \\ 393 & -4423 & 2812 & -488 & 1051 & -1249 & 621 & -179 \\ 269 & 2977 & 1495 & 285 & 976 & 2816 & 5764 & 15283 \\ 2479 & -752 & 3550 & -899 & 857 & -553 & 1077 & -173 \\ 572 & 237 & 761 & 211 & 319 & 499 & 3997 & 5902 \\ 7827 & -1192 & 6471 & -2368 & 3357 & -1987 & 1299 & -256 \\ 890 & 247 & 703 & 297 & 667 & 957 & 2573 & 4661 \\ 7571 & -1193 & 2687 & -4499 & 2727 & -1091 & 943 & -460 \\ 510 & 185 & 168 & 365 & 337 & 327 & 1162 & 5209 \\ 6183 & -6183 & 3001 & -1730 & 3324 & -2691 & 459 & -999 \\ 275 & 770 & 120 & 103 & 269 & 550 & 385 & 7700 \\ 5740 & -4858 & 8236 & -2959 & 4339 & -2077 & 1289 & -2402 \\ 181 & 507 & 227 & 138 & 236 & 331 & 780 & 13423 \\ 15098 & -843 & 5426 & -17315 & 10721 & -4728 & 2425 & -313 \\ 355 & 76 & 109 & 661 & 411 & 685 & 914 & 1374 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \\ f_{n+7} \\ f_{n+8} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$+ h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{37}{408} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{617}{1341} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{259}{232} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{4410}{2141} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{760}{231} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{7663}{1594} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{5481}{829} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1523}{175} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-7} \\ f_{n-6} \\ f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix} \quad (4.6.1.31)$$

whose solution is

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{1}{2}h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{39916800} (-73886f_{n+8} + 679110f_{n+7} - 2792861f_{n+6} + 6771082f_{n+5} - 10745445f_{n+4} + 11774146f_{n+3} - 9359135f_{n+2} + 6779886f_{n+1} + 3619903f_n). \quad (4.6.1.32)$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + 2h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{623700} (-7305f_{n+8} + 67196f_{n+7} - 276634f_{n+6} + 671628f_{n+5} - 1067950f_{n+4} + 1173140f_{n+3} - 926646f_{n+2} + 911204f_{n+1} + 286967f_n). \quad (4.6.1.33)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{9}{2}h^2 y''_n + \frac{3h^3}{492800} (-4815f_{n+8} + 44262f_{n+7} - 182043f_{n+6} + 441306f_{n+5} - 699885f_{n+4} + 766290f_{n+3} - 521217f_{n+2} + 711918f_{n+1} + 183384f_n). \quad (4.6.1.34)$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + 8h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{155925} (-8564f_{n+8} + 78720f_{n+7} - 323744f_{n+6} + 784768f_{n+5} - 1243200f_{n+4} + 1435264f_{n+3} - 752480f_{n+2} + 1371264f_{n+1} + 321172f_n). \quad (4.6.1.35)$$

$$y_{n+5} = y_n + 5hy'_n + \frac{25}{2}h^2 y''_n + \frac{h^3}{1596672} (-141000f_{n+8} + 1295750f_{n+7} - 5327125f_{n+6} + 12920250f_{n+5} - 19680625f_{n+4} + 25537250f_{n+3} - 10296375f_{n+2} + 23702750f_{n+1} + 5253125f_n). \quad (4.6.1.36)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{n+6} = & y_n + 6hy'_n + 18h^2y''_n + \frac{h^3}{15400}(-1998f_{n+8} + 18360f_{n+7} \\
& - 75348f_{n+6} + 190296f_{n+5} - 258660f_{n+4} + 385128f_{n+3} \\
& - 123660f_{n+2} + 346248f_{n+1} + 74034f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.6.1.37}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{n+7} = & y_n + 7hy'_n + \frac{49}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{h^3}{5702400}(-1020425f_{n+8} + 9423582f_{n+7} \\
& - 35782103f_{n+6} + 104842066f_{n+5} - 122270925f_{n+4} + 206894170f_{n+3} \\
& - 54639557f_{n+2} + 180838518f_{n+1} + 37701874f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.6.1.38}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{n+8} = & y_n + 8hy'_n + 32h^2y''_n + \frac{8h^3}{155925}(-4440f_{n+8} + 51712f_{n+7} \\
& - 134528f_{n+6} + 508416f_{n+5} - 510560f_{n+4} + 970240f_{n+3} \\
& - 216192f_{n+2} + 828928f_{n+1} + 169624f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.6.1.39}$$

Substituting (4.6.1.35) - (4.6.1.37) into (4.6.1.13) – (4.6.1.20) to give the first derivative of the block

$$\begin{aligned}
y'_{n+1} = & y'_n + hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{7257600}(-40187f_{n+8} + 369744f_{n+7} - 1522673f_{n+6} \\
& + 3698922f_{n+5} - 64888311f_{n+4} + 6488191f_{n+3} - 5225623f_{n+2} \\
& + 4124231f_{n+1} + 1624505f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.6.1.40}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
y'_{n+2} = & y'_n + 2hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{113400}(-1563f_{n+8} + 14368f_{n+7} - 59092f_{n+6} \\
& + 143232f_{n+5} - 227030f_{n+4} + 247328f_{n+3} - 183708f_{n+2} \\
& + 235072f_{n+1} + 58193f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.6.1.41}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
y'_{n+3} = & y'_n + 3hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{89600}(-1935f_{n+8} + 17784f_{n+7} - 73128f_{n+6} \\
& + 177264f_{n+5} - 281430f_{n+4} + 315000f_{n+3} - 150624f_{n+2} \\
& + 328608f_{n+1} + 71661f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.6.1.42}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
y'_{n+4} = & y'_n + 4hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{28350}(-836f_{n+8} + 7680f_{n+7} - 31552f_{n+6} \\
& + 76288f_{n+5} - 118440f_{n+4} + 160256f_{n+3} - 46400f_{n+2} \\
& + 148992f_{n+1} + 30812f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.6.1.43}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
y'_{n+5} = & y'_n + 5hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{290304}(-10875f_{n+8} + 100000f_{n+7} - 412000f_{n+6} \\
& + 1020600f_{n+5} - 1283750f_{n+4} + 2294000f_{n+3} - 465000f_{n+2} \\
& + 1987000f_{n+1} + 398825f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{4.6.1.44}$$

$$y'_{n+6} = y'_n + 6hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{1400}(-63f_{n+8} + 576f_{n+7} - 2268f_{n+6} + 7200f_{n+5} - 6390f_{n+4} + 14208f_{n+3} - 2196f_{n+2} + 11808f_{n+1} + 2325f_n). \quad (4.6.1.45)$$

$$y'_{n+7} = y'_n + 7hy''_n + \frac{7h^2}{1036800}(-8183f_{n+8} + 84168f_{n+7} - 145432f_{n+6} + 1009792f_{n+5} - 689430f_{n+4} + 1830248f_{n+3} - 225008f_{n+2} + 1484112f_{n+1} + 288533f_n). \quad (4.6.1.46)$$

$$y'_{n+8} = y'_n + 8hy''_n + \frac{h^2}{28350}(47104f_{n+7} - 14848f_{n+6} + 251904f_{n+5} - 145280f_{n+4} + 419840f_{n+3} - 44544f_{n+2} + 329728f_{n+1} + 63296f_n). \quad (4.6.1.47)$$

Substituting (4.6.1.35) - (4.6.1.37) into (4.6.1.23) – (4.6.1.30) to give the second derivative of the block

$$y''_{n+1} = y''_n + \frac{h}{1069200}(-10004f_{n+8} + 92186f_{n+7} - 380447f_{n+6} + 927046f_{n+5} - 1482974f_{n+4} + 1648632f_{n+3} - 1356711f_{n+2} + 1316197f_{n+1} + 315273f_n). \quad (4.6.1.48)$$

$$y''_{n+2} = y''_n + \frac{h}{113400}(-833f_{n+8} + 7624f_{n+7} - 31154f_{n+6} + 74728f_{n+5} - 116120f_{n+4} + 120088f_{n+3} - 42494f_{n+2} + 182584f_{n+1} + 32377f_n). \quad (4.6.1.49)$$

$$y''_{n+3} = y''_n + \frac{h}{44800}(-369f_{n+8} + 3402f_{n+7} - 14062f_{n+6} + 34434f_{n+5} - 56160f_{n+4} + 79934f_{n+3} + 3438f_{n+2} + 70902f_{n+1} + 12881f_n). \quad (4.6.1.50)$$

$$y''_{n+4} = y''_n + \frac{h}{28350}(-214f_{n+8} + 1952f_{n+7} - 7912f_{n+6} + 18464f_{n+5} - 18160f_{n+4} + 65504f_{n+3} + 488f_{n+2} + 45152f_{n+1} + 8126f_n). \quad (4.6.1.51)$$

$$y''_{n+5} = y''_n + \frac{h}{145152}(-1225f_{n+8} + 11450f_{n+7} - 49150f_{n+6} + 170930f_{n+5} - 4000f_{n+4} + 318350f_{n+3} + 7550f_{n+2} + 230150f_{n+1} + 41705f_n). \quad (4.6.1.52)$$

$$y''_{n+6} = y''_n + \frac{h}{1400}(-9f_{n+8} + 72f_{n+7} + 158f_{n+6} + 2664f_{n+5} - 360f_{n+4} + 3224f_{n+3} + 18f_{n+2} + 2232f_{n+1} + 401f_n). \quad (4.6.1.53)$$

$$y''_{n+7} = y''_n + \frac{h}{518400}(-8183f_{n+8} + 223174f_{n+7} + 522046f_{n+6} + 736078f_{n+5} + 54880f_{n+4} + 1085937f_{n+3} + 48706f_{n+2} + 816634f_{n+1} + 149527f_n). \quad (4.6.1.54)$$

$$y''_{n+8} = y''_n + \frac{h}{28350}(7912f_{n+8} + 47104f_{n+7} - 7424f_{n+6} + 83968f_{n+5} - 36320f_{n+4} + 83968f_{n+3} - 7424f_{n+2} + 47104f_{n+1} + 7912f_n). \quad (4.6.1.55)$$

4.6.2 Properties of Eight-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs .

The establishment of order, zero-stability and region of absolute stability of eight-step block method for third order ODEs are considered in this section.

4.6.2.1 Order of Eight-Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

In finding the order of the block method (4.6.1.32 – 4.6.1.39), the strategy stated in section 3.2.2.1 is used and it is shown below

$$\begin{pmatrix}
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{3619903}{39916800} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(39916800)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 6779886(1)^m - 9359135(2)^m + 11774146(3)^m \\ -10745445(4)^m + 6771082(5)^m - 2792861(6)^m \\ + 679110(7)^m - 73886(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{286967}{623700} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(623700)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 911204(1)^m - 926646(2)^m + 1173140(3)^m \\ -1067950(4)^m + 671628(5)^m - 276634(6)^m \\ + 67196(7)^m - 7305(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{183384}{492800} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(492800)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 711918(1)^m - 521217(2)^m + 766290(3)^m \\ -699885(4)^m + 441306(5)^m - 182043(6)^m \\ + 44262(7)^m - 4815(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{321172}{155925} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(155925)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 137126(1)^m - 752480(2)^m + 1435264(3)^m \\ -1243200(4)^m + 784768(5)^m - 323744(6)^m \\ + 78720(7)^m - 8564(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{5253125}{1596672} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(1596672)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 23702750(1)^m - 10296375(2)^m + 25537250(3)^m \\ -19680625(4)^m + 12920250(5)^m - 5327125(6)^m \\ + 1295750(7)^m - 141000(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{74034}{15400} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(15400)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 346248(1)^m - 123660(2)^m + 385128(3)^m \\ -258660(4)^m + 190296(5)^m - 75348(6)^m \\ + 18360(7)^m - 1998(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(7h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(7h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{37701874}{5702400} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{7h^{3+m}}{(5702400)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 180838518(1)^m - 54639557(2)^m + 206894170(3)^m \\ -122270925(4)^m + 104842066(5)^m - 35782103(6)^m \\ + 9423582(7)^m - 1020425(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(8h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(8h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{8(169624)}{155925} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{8h^{3+m}}{(155925)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 828928(1)^m - 216192(2)^m + 970240(3)^m \\ -510560(4)^m + 508416(5)^m - 134528(6)^m \\ + 51712(7)^m - 4440(8)^m \end{pmatrix}
 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and $y_n^{(m)}$ produces

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \\ 5-5 \\ 6-6 \\ 7-7 \\ 8-8 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{1}{2!} \\ \frac{2!}{(2)^2} - \frac{2!}{(2)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(3)^2} - \frac{2!}{(3)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(4)^2} - \frac{2!}{(4)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(5)^2} - \frac{2!}{(5)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(6)^2} - \frac{2!}{(6)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(7)^2} - \frac{2!}{(7)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(8)^2} - \frac{2!}{(8)^2} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$



$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{3619903}{39916800} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(0!)} \left(6779886(1)^0 - 9359135(2)^0 + 11774146(3)^0 - 10745445(4)^0 \right. \\ \left. + 6771082(5)^0 - 2792861(6)^0 + 679110(7)^0 - 73886(8)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^3}{3!} - \frac{286967}{623700} - \frac{1}{(623700)(0!)} \left(911204(1)^0 - 926646(2)^0 + 1173140(3)^0 - 1067950(4)^0 \right. \\ \left. + 671628(5)^0 - 276634(6)^0 + 67196(7)^0 - 7305(8)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^3}{3!} - \frac{183384}{492800} - \frac{1}{(492800)(0!)} \left(711918(1)^0 - 521217(2)^0 + 766290(3)^0 - 699885(4)^0 + \right. \\ \left. 441306(5)^0 - 182043(6)^0 + 44262(7)^0 - 4815(8)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^3}{3!} - \frac{321172}{155925} - \frac{1}{(155925)(0!)} \left(137126(1)^0 - 752480(2)^0 + 1435264(3)^0 - 1243200(4)^0 \right. \\ \left. + 784768(5)^0 - 323744(6)^0 + 78720(7)^0 - 8564(8)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^3}{3!} - \frac{5253125}{1596672} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(0!)} \left(23702750(1)^0 - 10296375(2)^0 + 25537250(3)^0 - 19680625(4)^0 \right. \\ \left. + 12920250(5)^0 - 5327125(6)^0 + 1295750(7)^0 - 141000(8)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^3}{3!} - \frac{74034}{15400} - \frac{1}{(15400)(0!)} \left(346248(1)^0 - 123660(2)^0 + 385128(3)^0 - 258660(4)^0 + 190296(5)^0 \right. \\ \left. - 75348(6)^0 + 18360(7)^0 - 1998(8)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^3}{3!} - \frac{37701874}{5702400} - \frac{7}{(5702400)(0!)} \left(180838518(1)^0 - 54639557(2)^0 + 206894170(3)^0 - 122270925(4)^0 + \right. \\ \left. 104842066(5)^0 - 35782103(6)^0 + 9423582(7)^0 - 1020425(8)^0 \right) \\ \left. \frac{(8)^3}{3!} - \frac{8(169624)}{155925} - \frac{8}{(155925)(0!)} \left(828928(1)^0 - 216192(2)^0 + 970240(3)^0 - 510560(4)^0 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. 508416(5)^0 - 134528(6)^0 + 51712(7)^0 - 4440(8)^0 \right) \right) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(1!)} \left(6779886(1)^1 - 9359135(2)^1 + 11774146(3)^1 - 10745445(4)^1 \right. \\ \left. + 6771082(5)^1 - 2792861(6)^1 + 679110(7)^1 - 73886(8)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(1!)} \left(911204(1)^1 - 926646(2)^1 + 1173140(3)^1 - 1067950(4)^1 \right. \\ \left. + 671628(5)^1 - 276634(6)^1 + 67196(7)^1 - 7305(8)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(1!)} \left(711918(1)^1 - 521217(2)^1 + 766290(3)^1 - 699885(4)^1 + \right. \\ \left. 441306(5)^1 - 182043(6)^1 + 44262(7)^1 - 4815(8)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(1!)} \left(137126(1)^1 - 752480(2)^1 + 1435264(3)^1 - 1243200(4)^1 \right. \\ \left. + 784768(5)^1 - 323744(6)^1 + 78720(7)^1 - 8564(8)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(1!)} \left(23702750(1)^1 - 10296375(2)^1 + 25537250(3)^1 - 19680625(4)^1 \right. \\ \left. + 12920250(5)^1 - 5327125(6)^1 + 1295750(7)^1 - 141000(8)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(1!)} \left(346248(1)^1 - 123660(2)^1 + 385128(3)^1 - 258660(4)^1 + 190296(5)^1 \right. \\ \left. - 75348(6)^1 + 18360(7)^1 - 1998(8)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^4}{4!} - \frac{7}{(5702400)(1!)} \left(180838518(1)^1 - 54639557(2)^1 + 206894170(3)^1 - 122270925(4)^1 + \right. \\ \left. 104842066(5)^1 - 35782103(6)^1 + 9423582(7)^1 - 1020425(8)^1 \right) \\ \left. \frac{(8)^4}{4!} - \frac{8}{(155925)(1!)} \left(828928(1)^1 - 216192(2)^1 + 970240(3)^1 - 510560(4)^1 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. 508416(5)^1 - 134528(6)^1 + 51712(7)^1 - 4440(8)^1 \right) \right) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_5 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(2!)} \left(6779886(1)^2 - 9359135(2)^2 + 11774146(3)^2 - 10745445(4)^2 + 6771082(5)^2 - 2792861(6)^2 + 679110(7)^2 - 73886(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(2!)} \left(911204(1)^2 - 926646(2)^2 + 1173140(3)^2 - 1067950(4)^2 + 671628(5)^2 - 276634(6)^2 + 67196(7)^2 - 7305(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(2!)} \left(711918(1)^2 - 521217(2)^2 + 766290(3)^2 - 699885(4)^2 + 441306(5)^2 - 182043(6)^2 + 44262(7)^2 - 4815(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(2!)} \left(137126(1)^2 - 752480(2)^2 + 1435264(3)^2 - 1243200(4)^2 + 784768(5)^2 - 323744(6)^2 + 78720(7)^2 - 8564(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(2!)} \left(23702750(1)^2 - 10296375(2)^2 + 25537250(3)^2 - 19680625(4)^2 + 12920250(5)^2 - 5327125(6)^2 + 1295750(7)^2 - 141000(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^5}{5!} - \frac{7}{(15400)(2!)} \left(346248(1)^2 - 123660(2)^2 + 385128(3)^2 - 258660(4)^2 + 190296(5)^2 - 75348(6)^2 + 18360(7)^2 - 1998(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(5702400)(2!)} \left(180838518(1)^2 - 54639557(2)^2 + 206894170(3)^2 - 122270925(4)^2 + 104842066(5)^2 - 35782103(6)^2 + 9423582(7)^2 - 1020425(8)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(8)^5}{5!} - \frac{8}{(155925)(2!)} \left(828928(1)^2 - 216192(2)^2 + 970240(3)^2 - 510560(4)^2 + 508416(5)^2 - 134528(6)^2 + 51712(7)^2 - 4440(8)^2 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(3!)} \left(6779886(1)^3 - 9359135(2)^3 + 11774146(3)^3 - 10745445(4)^3 + 6771082(5)^3 - 2792861(6)^3 + 679110(7)^3 - 73886(8)^3 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(3!)} \left(911204(1)^3 - 926646(2)^3 + 1173140(3)^3 - 1067950(4)^3 + 671628(5)^3 - 276634(6)^3 + 67196(7)^3 - 7305(8)^3 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(3!)} \left(711918(1)^3 - 521217(2)^3 + 766290(3)^3 - 699885(4)^3 + 441306(5)^3 - 182043(6)^3 + 44262(7)^3 - 4815(8)^3 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(3!)} \left(137126(1)^3 - 752480(2)^3 + 1435264(3)^3 - 1243200(4)^3 + 784768(5)^3 - 323744(6)^3 + 78720(7)^3 - 8564(8)^3 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(3!)} \left(23702750(1)^3 - 10296375(2)^3 + 25537250(3)^3 - 19680625(4)^3 + 12920250(5)^3 - 5327125(6)^3 + 1295750(7)^3 - 141000(8)^3 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(3!)} \left(346248(1)^3 - 123660(2)^3 + 385128(3)^3 - 258660(4)^3 + 190296(5)^3 - 75348(6)^3 + 18360(7)^3 - 1998(8)^3 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^6}{6!} - \frac{7}{(5702400)(3!)} \left(180838518(1)^3 - 54639557(2)^3 + 206894170(3)^3 - 122270925(4)^3 + 104842066(5)^3 - 35782103(6)^3 + 9423582(7)^3 - 1020425(8)^3 \right) \\ \frac{(8)^6}{6!} - \frac{8}{(155925)(3!)} \left(828928(1)^3 - 216192(2)^3 + 970240(3)^3 - 510560(4)^3 + 508416(5)^3 - 134528(6)^3 + 51712(7)^3 - 4440(8)^3 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(4!)} \left(6779886(1)^4 - 9359135(2)^4 + 11774146(3)^4 - 10745445(4)^4 \right. \\ \left. + 6771082(5)^4 - 2792861(6)^4 + 679110(7)^4 - 73886(8)^4 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(4!)} \left(911204(1)^4 - 926646(2)^4 + 1173140(3)^4 - 1067950(4)^4 \right. \\ \left. + 671628(5)^4 - 276634(6)^4 + 67196(7)^4 - 7305(8)^4 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(4!)} \left(711918(1)^4 - 521217(2)^4 + 766290(3)^4 - 699885(4)^4 + \right. \\ \left. 441306(5)^4 - 182043(6)^4 + 44262(7)^4 - 4815(8)^4 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(4!)} \left(137126(1)^4 - 752480(2)^4 + 1435264(3)^4 - 1243200(4)^4 \right. \\ \left. + 784768(5)^4 - 323744(6)^4 + 78720(7)^4 - 8564(8)^4 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(4!)} \left(23702750(1)^4 - 10296375(2)^4 + 25537250(3)^4 - 19680625(4)^4 \right. \\ \left. + 12920250(5)^4 - 5327125(6)^4 + 1295750(7)^4 - 141000(8)^4 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(4!)} \left(346248(1)^4 - 123660(2)^4 + 385128(3)^4 - 258660(4)^4 + 190296(5)^4 \right. \\ \left. - 75348(6)^4 + 18360(7)^4 - 1998(8)^4 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^7}{7!} - \frac{7}{(5702400)(4!)} \left(180838518(1)^4 - 54639557(2)^4 + 206894170(3)^4 - 122270925(4)^4 + \right. \\ \left. 104842066(5)^4 - 35782103(6)^4 + 9423582(7)^4 - 1020425(8)^4 \right) \\ \frac{(8)^7}{7!} - \frac{8}{(155925)(4!)} \left(828928(1)^4 - 216192(2)^4 + 970240(3)^4 - 510560(4)^4 + \right. \\ \left. 508416(5)^4 - 134528(6)^4 + 51712(7)^4 - 4440(8)^4 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_8 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{8!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(5!)} \left(6779886(1)^5 - 9359135(2)^5 + 11774146(3)^5 - 10745445(4)^5 \right. \\ \left. + 6771082(5)^5 - 2792861(6)^5 + 679110(7)^5 - 73886(8)^5 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(5!)} \left(911204(1)^5 - 926646(2)^5 + 1173140(3)^5 - 1067950(4)^5 \right. \\ \left. + 671628(5)^5 - 276634(6)^5 + 67196(7)^5 - 7305(8)^5 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(5!)} \left(711918(1)^5 - 521217(2)^5 + 766290(3)^5 - 699885(4)^5 + \right. \\ \left. 441306(5)^5 - 182043(6)^5 + 44262(7)^5 - 4815(8)^5 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(5!)} \left(137126(1)^5 - 752480(2)^5 + 1435264(3)^5 - 1243200(4)^5 \right. \\ \left. + 784768(5)^5 - 323744(6)^5 + 78720(7)^5 - 8564(8)^5 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(5!)} \left(23702750(1)^5 - 10296375(2)^5 + 25537250(3)^5 - 19680625(4)^5 \right. \\ \left. + 12920250(5)^5 - 5327125(6)^5 + 1295750(7)^5 - 141000(8)^5 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(5!)} \left(346248(1)^5 - 123660(2)^5 + 385128(3)^5 - 258660(4)^5 + 190296(5)^5 \right. \\ \left. - 75348(6)^5 + 18360(7)^5 - 1998(8)^5 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^8}{8!} - \frac{7}{(5702400)(5!)} \left(180838518(1)^5 - 54639557(2)^5 + 206894170(3)^5 - 122270925(4)^5 + \right. \\ \left. 104842066(5)^5 - 35782103(6)^5 + 9423582(7)^5 - 1020425(8)^5 \right) \\ \frac{(8)^8}{8!} - \frac{8}{(155925)(5!)} \left(828928(1)^5 - 216192(2)^5 + 970240(3)^5 - 510560(4)^5 + \right. \\ \left. 508416(5)^5 - 134528(6)^5 + 51712(7)^5 - 4440(8)^5 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_9 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{9!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(6!)} \left(6779886(1)^6 - 9359135(2)^6 + 11774146(3)^6 - 10745445(4)^6 \right. \\ \left. + 6771082(5)^6 - 2792861(6)^6 + 679110(7)^6 - 73886(8)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(6!)} \left(911204(1)^6 - 926646(2)^6 + 1173140(3)^6 - 1067950(4)^6 \right. \\ \left. + 671628(5)^6 - 276634(6)^6 + 67196(7)^6 - 7305(8)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(6!)} \left(711918(1)^6 - 521217(2)^6 + 766290(3)^6 - 699885(4)^6 + \right. \\ \left. 441306(5)^6 - 182043(6)^6 + 44262(7)^6 - 4815(8)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(6!)} \left(137126(1)^6 - 752480(2)^6 + 1435264(3)^6 - 1243200(4)^6 \right. \\ \left. + 784768(5)^6 - 323744(6)^6 + 78720(7)^6 - 8564(8)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(6!)} \left(23702750(1)^6 - 10296375(2)^6 + 25537250(3)^6 - 19680625(4)^6 \right. \\ \left. + 12920250(5)^6 - 5327125(6)^6 + 1295750(7)^6 - 141000(8)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(6!)} \left(346248(1)^6 - 123660(2)^6 + 385128(3)^6 - 258660(4)^6 + 190296(5)^6 \right. \\ \left. - 75348(6)^6 + 18360(7)^6 - 1998(8)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^9}{9!} - \frac{7}{(5702400)(6!)} \left(180838518(1)^6 - 54639557(2)^6 + 206894170(3)^6 - 122270925(4)^6 + \right. \\ \left. 104842066(5)^6 - 35782103(6)^6 + 9423582(7)^6 - 1020425(8)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(8)^9}{9!} - \frac{8}{(155925)(6!)} \left(828928(1)^6 - 216192(2)^6 + 970240(3)^6 - 510560(4)^6 + \right. \\ \left. 508416(5)^6 - 134528(6)^6 + 51712(7)^6 - 4440(8)^6 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{10} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{10!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(7!)} \left(6779886(1)^7 - 9359135(2)^7 + 11774146(3)^7 - 10745445(4)^7 \right. \\ \left. + 6771082(5)^7 - 2792861(6)^7 + 679110(7)^7 - 73886(8)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(7!)} \left(911204(1)^7 - 926646(2)^7 + 1173140(3)^7 - 1067950(4)^7 \right. \\ \left. + 671628(5)^7 - 276634(6)^7 + 67196(7)^7 - 7305(8)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(7!)} \left(711918(1)^7 - 521217(2)^7 + 766290(3)^7 - 699885(4)^7 + \right. \\ \left. 441306(5)^7 - 182043(6)^7 + 44262(7)^7 - 4815(8)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(7!)} \left(137126(1)^7 - 752480(2)^7 + 1435264(3)^7 - 1243200(4)^7 \right. \\ \left. + 784768(5)^7 - 323744(6)^7 + 78720(7)^7 - 8564(8)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(7!)} \left(23702750(1)^7 - 10296375(2)^7 + 25537250(3)^7 - 19680625(4)^7 \right. \\ \left. + 12920250(5)^7 - 5327125(6)^7 + 1295750(7)^7 - 141000(8)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(7!)} \left(346248(1)^7 - 123660(2)^7 + 385128(3)^7 - 258660(4)^7 + 190296(5)^7 \right. \\ \left. - 75348(6)^7 + 18360(7)^7 - 1998(8)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{7}{(5702400)(7!)} \left(180838518(1)^7 - 54639557(2)^7 + 206894170(3)^7 - 122270925(4)^7 + \right. \\ \left. 104842066(5)^7 - 35782103(6)^7 + 9423582(7)^7 - 1020425(8)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(8)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{8}{(155925)(7!)} \left(828928(1)^7 - 216192(2)^7 + 970240(3)^7 - 510560(4)^7 + \right. \\ \left. 508416(5)^7 - 134528(6)^7 + 51712(7)^7 - 4440(8)^7 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{11} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{11!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(8!)} \left(6779886(1)^8 - 9359135(2)^8 + 11774146(3)^8 - 10745445(4)^8 + 6771082(5)^8 - 2792861(6)^8 + 679110(7)^8 - 73886(8)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(8!)} \left(911204(1)^8 - 926646(2)^8 + 1173140(3)^8 - 1067950(4)^8 + 671628(5)^8 - 276634(6)^8 + 67196(7)^8 - 7305(8)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(8!)} \left(711918(1)^8 - 521217(2)^8 + 766290(3)^8 - 699885(4)^8 + 441306(5)^8 - 182043(6)^8 + 44262(7)^8 - 4815(8)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(8!)} \left(137126(1)^8 - 752480(2)^8 + 1435264(3)^8 - 1243200(4)^8 + 784768(5)^8 - 323744(6)^8 + 78720(7)^8 - 8564(8)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(8!)} \left(23702750(1)^8 - 10296375(2)^8 + 25537250(3)^8 - 19680625(4)^8 + 12920250(5)^8 - 5327125(6)^8 + 1295750(7)^8 - 141000(8)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(8!)} \left(346248(1)^8 - 123660(2)^8 + 385128(3)^8 - 258660(4)^8 + 190296(5)^8 - 75348(6)^8 + 18360(7)^8 - 1998(8)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{7}{(5702400)(8!)} \left(180838518(1)^8 - 54639557(2)^8 + 206894170(3)^8 - 122270925(4)^8 + 104842066(5)^8 - 35782103(6)^8 + 9423582(7)^8 - 1020425(8)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(8)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{8}{(155925)(8!)} \left(828928(1)^8 - 216192(2)^8 + 970240(3)^8 - 510560(4)^8 + 508416(5)^8 - 134528(6)^8 + 51712(7)^8 - 4440(8)^8 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{12} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{12!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(9!)} \left(6779886(1)^9 - 9359135(2)^9 + 11774146(3)^9 - 10745445(4)^9 + 6771082(5)^9 - 2792861(6)^9 + 679110(7)^9 - 73886(8)^9 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(9!)} \left(911204(1)^9 - 926646(2)^9 + 1173140(3)^9 - 1067950(4)^9 + 671628(5)^9 - 276634(6)^9 + 67196(7)^9 - 7305(8)^9 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(9!)} \left(711918(1)^9 - 521217(2)^9 + 766290(3)^9 - 699885(4)^9 + 441306(5)^9 - 182043(6)^9 + 44262(7)^9 - 4815(8)^9 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(9!)} \left(137126(1)^9 - 752480(2)^9 + 1435264(3)^9 - 1243200(4)^9 + 784768(5)^9 - 323744(6)^9 + 78720(7)^9 - 8564(8)^9 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{1}{(159667)(9!)} \left(23702750(1)^9 - 10296375(2)^9 + 25537250(3)^9 - 19680625(4)^9 + 12920250(5)^9 - 5327125(6)^9 + 1295750(7)^9 - 141000(8)^9 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(9!)} \left(346248(1)^9 - 123660(2)^9 + 385128(3)^9 - 258660(4)^9 + 190296(5)^9 - 75348(6)^9 + 18360(7)^9 - 1998(8)^9 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{7}{(5702400)(9!)} \left(180838518(1)^9 - 54639557(2)^9 + 206894170(3)^9 - 122270925(4)^9 + 104842066(5)^9 - 35782103(6)^9 + 9423582(7)^9 - 1020425(8)^9 \right) \\ \frac{(8)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{8}{(155925)(9!)} \left(828928(1)^9 - 216192(2)^9 + 970240(3)^9 - 510560(4)^9 + 508416(5)^9 - 134528(6)^9 + 51712(7)^9 - 4440(8)^9 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 9 \\ 5669 \\ 113 \\ 11313 \\ 155 \\ 6179 \\ 80 \\ 1701 \\ 551 \\ 7278 \\ 403 \\ 3623 \\ 846 \\ 5513 \\ 374 \\ 1847 \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence, the block has order $(9,9,9,9,9,9,9)^T$ with error constants

$$\left(\frac{1}{630939}, \frac{113}{11313}, \frac{155}{6179}, \frac{80}{1701}, \frac{316}{4176}, \frac{403}{3623}, \frac{854}{5555}, \frac{374}{1847} \right)^T.$$

4.6.2.2 Zero Stability of Eight–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

Equation (3.2.2.2.1) is applied to eight-step block method (4.6.1.32 – 4.6.1.39) this gives

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = r \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} - \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

which implies $r = 0,0,0,0,0,0,0,1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

4.6.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Eight–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

The block method (4.6.1.32 – 4.6.1.39) is consistent because it satisfies the conditions listed in Definition 1.4. Hence, it is also convergent because it is zero-stable and consistent.

4.6.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Eight–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs.

Applying the equation (3.2.2.4.2) for eight-step block method (4.6.1.32 – 4.6.1.39) we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{A - B}{C + D}$$

where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{5i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{6i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{7i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{8i\theta} \end{pmatrix}, B = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{6779886}{39916800} e^{i\theta} - \frac{9359135}{39916800} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{11774146}{39916800} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{10745445}{39916800} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{6771082}{39916800} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{2792861}{39916800} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{679110}{39916800} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{73886}{39916800} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{911204}{623700} e^{i\theta} - \frac{926646}{623700} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{1173140}{623700} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{1067950}{623700} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{671628}{623700} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{276634}{623700} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{67196}{623700} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{7305}{623700} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{2135754}{492800} e^{i\theta} - \frac{1563651}{492800} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{2298070}{492800} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{2099655}{492800} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{1323918}{492800} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{546129}{492800} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{132786}{492800} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{14445}{492800} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{137126}{15925} e^{i\theta} - \frac{752480}{15925} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{1435264}{15925} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{1243200}{15925} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{784768}{15925} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{323744}{15925} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{78720}{15925} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{8564}{15925} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{23702750}{15925} e^{i\theta} - \frac{10296375}{15925} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{25537250}{15925} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{19680625}{15925} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{12920250}{15925} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{5327125}{15925} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{1295750}{15925} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{141000}{15925} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{1596672}{346248} e^{i\theta} - \frac{1596672}{123660} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{1596672}{385128} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{1596672}{258660} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{1596672}{190296} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{1596672}{75348} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{1596672}{18360} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{1596672}{1998} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{180838518}{15400} e^{i\theta} - \frac{54639557}{15400} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{206894170}{15400} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{122270925}{15400} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{104842066}{15400} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{35782103}{15400} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{9423582}{15400} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{1020425}{15400} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{5702400}{6631424} e^{i\theta} - \frac{5702400}{1729536} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{5702400}{7761920} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{5702400}{4084480} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{5702400}{4067328} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{5702400}{1076224} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{5702400}{413696} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{5702400}{35520} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{155925}{155925} e^{i\theta} - \frac{155925}{155925} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{155925}{155925} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{155925}{155925} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{155925}{155925} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{155925}{155925} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{155925}{155925} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{155925}{155925} e^{8i\theta} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$D = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3619903}{39916800} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{286967}{623700} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{550152}{492800} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{321172}{15925} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{5253125}{1596672} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{74034}{15400} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1374548}{207900} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{37701874}{5702400} \end{pmatrix}$$

The above matrix is simplified and equating the imaginary part to zero, this gives

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{(9.9378E + 155)\cos 8\theta - 9.9378E + 155}{(1.4872E + 151)\cos 8\theta - 3.4497E + 153}$$

Evaluating $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ at intervals of θ of 30° , the following tabulation are obtained

Table 4.5

Interval of Absolute Stability of Eight–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	431.18	431.18	0	431.18	431.18	0

Hence, the interval of absolute stability is (0, 431.18). This is shown in the diagram below

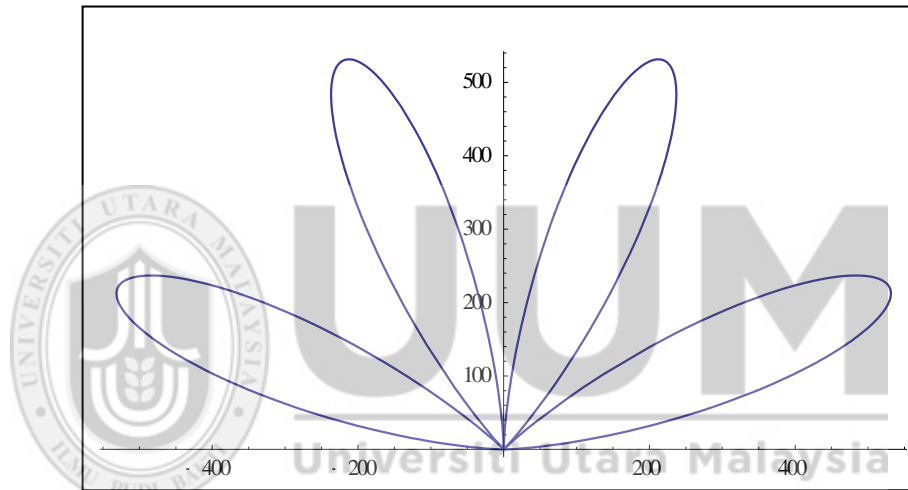


Figure 4.10. Region of absolute stability of eight–step block method for third order ODEs.

4.7 Comments on the Properties of the Block Methods for Third Order ODEs.

The discussion on the analysis of the block methods for third ODEs is considered in this section . The new block methods derived are zero-stable and having order $k+1$ where k is the step-length and these make the methods to be consistent and therefore convergent for any step-length k examined in this chapter. The interval of absolute stability of the new block methods becomes larger as even step-length k increases

(refer to Tables 4.1, 4.3 and 4.5) while the interval of absolute stability decreases as odd step-length k increases (refer to Tables 4.2 and 4.4). The region of absolute stability of even step-length k faces up due to their positive stability function over $[0, \pi]$ while the stability region for odd step-length k is below the line because of their negative stability function over $[0, \pi]$.

4.8 Test Problems for Third Order ODEs

The accuracy of the new block methods is examined by solving third order ODEs displayed below. The same differential problems existing methods solved are also considered for the purpose of comparison in terms error.

Problem 12: $y''' + y' = 0$, $y(0) = 1$, $y'(0) = 1$, $y''(0) = 1$, $h = 0.1$, $x \in [0,1]$,

Exact Solution: $y(x) = \sin x - \cos x + 2$

Problem 13: $y''' = -y'$, $y(0) = 1$, $y'(0) = -1$, $y''(0) = 1$, $h = 0.1$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = e^{-x}$

Problem 14: $y''' - y'' + y' - y = 0$, $y(0) = 1$, $y'(0) = 0$, $y''(0) = -1$, $h = 0.01$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = \cos x$

Problem 15: $y''' + 4y' = x$, $y(0) = 0$, $y'(0) = 0$, $y''(0) = 1$, $h = 0.1$, $0 \leq x \leq 1$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = \frac{3}{16}(1 - \cos 3x) + \frac{1}{8}x^2$

Problem 16: $y''' = e^x$, $y(0) = 3$, $y'(0) = 1$, $y''(0) = 5$, $h = 0.1$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = 2 + 2x^2 + e^x$

Problem 17: $y''' + y'' + 3y' - 5y = 2 + 6x - 5x^2$, $y(0) = -1$, $y'(0) = 1$, $y''(0) = -3$, $h = 0.1$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = x^2 - e^x + e^{-x} \sin(2x)$

Problem 18: $y''' = 3 \sin x$, $y(0) = 1$, $y'(0) = 0$, $y''(0) = -2$, $h = 0.1$

$$\text{Exact Solution: } y(x) = 3 \cos x + \frac{x^2}{2} - 2$$

Problem 19: $y''' = 2y'' - 4$, $y(0) = 1$, $y'(0) = 2$, $y''(0) = 6$, $0 \leq x \leq 1$

$$\text{Exact Solution: } y(x) = x^2 + e^{2x}$$

Problem 20: $y''' = y + 3e^x$, $y(0) = 0$, $y'(0) = 1$, $y''(0) = 2$, $0 \leq x \leq 1$

$$\text{Exact Solution: } y(x) = xe^x$$

Problem 21: $y''' = 8y' - 3y - 4e^x$, $y(0) = 2$, $y'(0) = -2$, $y''(0) = 10$, $0 \leq x \leq 1$

$$\text{Exact Solution: } y(x) = e^x + e^{-3x}$$

4.9 Numerical Results for Third Order ODEs.

The tables shown below are the numerical results when the new block methods with step-length $k = 4(1)8$ were applied to third order differential equations above. The generated numerical results are compared with the existing methods in terms of error.

Table 4.6

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=4$ with Block Method (Sagir, 2014) for Solving Problem 14

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=4, h=0.01$	Error in Sagir (2014), $k=3$ and 1 hybrid point, $h=0.01$
0.01	0.999950000416665260	0.99995000041666526	0.000000E-00	1.9990E-07
0.02	0.999800006666577760	0.99980000666657776	0.000000E-00	1.9560E-07
0.03	0.999550033748987540	0.99955003374898754	0.000000E-00	1.3651E-07
0.04	0.999200106660977920	0.99920010666097803	1.110223E-16	2.5210E-07
0.05	0.998750260394966280	0.99875026039506543	9.914292E-14	1.3039E-06
0.06	0.998200539935204190	0.99820053993548796	2.837730E-13	3.0280E-06
0.07	0.997551000253279590	0.99755100025383447	5.548895E-13	3.3453E-06
0.08	0.996801706302619440	0.99680170630353293	9.134915E-13	1.2405E-06
0.09	0.995952733011994270	0.99595273301345333	1.459055E-12	1.3290E-06
0.1	0.995004165278025710	0.99500416528020486	2.179146E-12	1.7180E-05

Table 4.7

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=4$ with Block Method (Adesanya et al., 2011) and Four-Point Implicit Method (Awoyemi et al., 2014) for Solving Problem 15.

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=4$, $h=0.1$	Error in Adesanya (2011), $k=4$, $h=0.1$	Error in Awoyemi et. al. (2014) $k=4$, $h=0.1$
0.1	0.004987516654767195	0.004987518309523811	1.654757E-09	1.189947E-11	1.1899E-11
0.2	0.019801063624459044	0.019801067214704843	3.590246E-09	3.042207E-09	3.0422E-09
0.3	0.043999572204435337	0.043999585078763913	1.287433E-08	7.779556E-08	7.7796E-08
0.4	0.076867491997406501	0.076867520274488232	2.827708E-08	7.746692E-07	1.5559E-07
0.5	0.117443317649723790	0.117443363840483320	4.619076E-08	4.59901E-06	3.0541E-07
0.6	0.164557921035623750	0.164557970996208670	4.996058E-08	6.478349E-06	4.6102E-07
0.7	0.216881160706204830	0.216881215486879250	5.478067E-08	5.783963E-06	3.138E-07
0.8	0.272974910431491690	0.272974971156164700	6.072467E-08	2.354715E-06	7.0374E-07
0.9	0.331350392754953820	0.331350460450782920	6.769583E-08	3.766592E-06	1.0177E-06
1.0	0.390527531852589200	0.390527607277850240	7.542526E-08	1.23312E-05	1.6528E-06

Table 4.8

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=4$ with Block Method (Adesanya et. al., 2012) and Numerical Method (Awoyemi et. al., 2006).

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=4$, $h=0.1$	Error in Adesanya et al.(2012), $k=4$, $h=0.1$	Error in Awoyemi et al., (2006), $k=4$, $h=0.1$
0.1	1.10482925136880250	1.10482925139736100	2.855849E-11	1.54055E-09	1.189947E-11
0.2	1.21860275295381950	1.21860275313777770	1.839582E-10	9.84550E-09	3.042207E-09
0.3	1.34018371753573360	1.34018371798374990	4.480163E-10	2.36528E-08	7.779556E-08
0.4	1.46835734830576550	1.46835734911999990	8.142345E-10	4.32732E-08	7.749556E-07
0.5	1.60184297671383020	1.60184303501985360	5.830602E-08	3.90181E-08	3.398961E-06
0.6	1.73930685848535730	1.73930702719420860	1.687089E-07	6.97008E-08	9.501398E-06
0.7	1.87937549995320290	1.87937583086698700	3.309138E-07	5.20329E-08	1.756558E-06
0.8	2.02064938155235740	2.02064992484746100	5.432951E-07	1.35224E-07	2.745889E-05
0.9	2.16171694135681890	2.16171777294913920	8.315923E-07	4.74834E-07	3.888082E-05
1.0	2.30116867893975650	2.30116986981570060	1.190876E-06	1.06936E-06	5.137153E-05

Table 4.9

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Method (Adesanya et al., 2011) for Solving Problem 15

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=5$, $h=0.1$	Error in Adesanya et al., (2011) $k=5$, $h=0.1$
0.1	0.004987516654767195	0.004987516654761906	5.289172E-15	1.189944E-11
0.2	0.019801063624459044	0.019801063619047623	5.411421E-12	3.042207E-09
0.3	0.043999572204435337	0.043999571892857157	3.115782E-10	7.779556E-08
0.4	0.076867491997406501	0.076867486476190489	5.521216E-09	7.746692E-07
0.5	0.117443317649723790	0.117443266369047640	5.128068E-08	4.59901E-06
0.6	0.164557921035623690	0.164557882208255980	3.882737E-08	6.478349E-06
0.7	0.216881160706204810	0.216881139053495870	2.165271E-08	5.783963E-06
0.8	0.272974910431491690	0.272974949460567990	3.902908E-08	2.354715E-06
0.9	0.331350392754953820	0.331350450610851550	5.785590E-08	3.766592E-06
1.0	0.390527531852589200	0.390527606362710110	7.451012E-08	1.23312E-05

Table 4.10

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Method (Olabode, 2009) for Solving Problem 16

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=5$ $h=0.1$	Error in Olabode (2009), $k=5$, $h=0.1$
0.1	3.12517091807564770	3.12517091807901700	3.369305E-12	9.24352E-10
0.2	3.30140275816016970	3.30140275818177020	2.160050E-11	8.3983E-10
0.3	3.52985880757600330	3.52985880762933580	5.333245E-11	4.23997E-10
0.4	3.81182469764127060	3.81182469774115700	9.988632E-11	3.58729E-10
0.5	4.14872127070012820	4.14872127086002700	1.598988E-10	2.99872E-10
0.6	4.54211880039050890	4.54211880064164930	2.511404E-10	3.90509E-09
0.7	4.99375270747047660	4.99375270786662550	3.961489E-10	1.47048E-09
0.8	5.50554092849246860	5.50554092908515090	5.926823E-10	2.49247E-09
0.9	6.07960311115695000	6.07960311199986680	8.429168E-10	0.15695E-09
1.0	6.71828182845904550	6.71828182960364820	1.144603E-09	3.54096E-09
1.1	7.42416602394643380	7.42416602547347630	1.527042E-09	1.40536E-08
1.2	8.20011692273654800	8.20011692476393960	2.027392E-09	3.32635E-08

Table 4.11

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Method (Olabode, 2007) for Solving Problem 17

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=5, h=0.1$	Error in Olabode (2007), $k=5, h=0.1$
0.1	-0.915407473756112530	-0.915407474745166150	9.890536E-10	6.408641E-07
0.2	-0.862573985499428990	-0.862573989084014610	3.584586E-09	1.511330E-05
0.3	-0.841561375114168730	-0.841561320252506960	5.486166E-08	6.364443E-05
0.4	-0.850966529765555760	-0.850965870569312280	6.591962E-07	1.675667E-04
0.5	-0.888343319155555420	-0.888343663001383340	3.438458E-07	3.507709E-04
0.6	-0.950604904717254560	-0.950605617264062340	7.125468E-07	6.410875E-04
0.7	-1.034392853932994700	-1.034393298381865300	4.444489E-07	1.071642E-03
0.8	-1.136403556878909500	-1.136403991293333200	4.344144E-07	1.682213E-03
0.9	-1.253666211231613500	-1.253666673510994000	4.622794E-07	2.520603E-03
1.0	-1.383769999219783400	-1.383771287025621100	1.287806E-06	3.644014E-03

Table 4.12

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Block Predictor-Corrector Method (Olabode, 2013) for Solving Problem 13

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=6, h=0.1$	Error in Olabode (2013), $k=6,$ $h=0.1$
0.1	0.904837418035959520	0.904837416666666620	1.617595E-13	1.66845548E-09
0.2	0.818730753077981820	0.818730753076952310	1.029510E-12	1.07247812E-08
0.3	0.740818220681717770	0.740818220679151600	2.566169E-12	1.45900969E-08
0.4	0.670320046035639330	0.670320046030800640	4.838685E-12	5.60600832E-08
0.5	0.606530659712633420	0.606530659704430540	8.202883E-12	1.07616918E-07
0.6	0.548811636094026390	0.548811636078357150	1.566924E-11	1.80036532E-07
0.7	0.496585303791409470	0.496585367879705970	6.483969E-08	3.31228689E-06
0.8	0.449328964117221560	0.449329145415281290	1.812981E-07	3.46704102E-04
0.9	0.406569659740599050	0.406570008976985970	3.492364E-07	2.27964863E-03
1.0	0.367879441171442330	0.367880009560811240	5.683894E-07	6.38022004E-03
1.1	0.332871083698079500	0.332871921996075790	8.382980E-07	1.26418315E-02
1.2	0.301194211912202030	0.301195370169472790	1.158257E-06	2.10623676E-02

Table 4.13

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Block Method and Predictor-Corrector Method (Olabode, 2013) for Solving Problem 16

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=6$, $h=0.1$	Error in Olabode (2013) Block Method, $k=6$, $h=0.1$	Error in Olabode (2013) Predictor-Corrector Method Method $k=6$, $h=0.1$
0.1	3.125170918075647700	3.12517091807535910	2.886580E-13	9.24352E-10	1.403538619E-09
0.2	3.301402758160169700	3.30140275815833300	1.836753E-12	18.3983E-10	3.269138249E-08
0.3	3.529858807576003300	3.52985880757143060	4.572787E-12	24.2400E-10	1.395151714E-07
0.4	3.811824697641270600	3.81182469763270680	8.563816E-12	53.5873E-10	3.723331807E-07
0.5	4.148721270700128200	4.14872127068638810	1.374012E-11	7.00128E-10	7.869058836E-07
0.6	4.542118800390509700	4.54211880037033210	2.017764E-11	3.90509E-10	1.444874331E-06
0.7	4.993752707470477500	4.99375270744311630	2.736122E-11	6.52952E-09	2.414343780E-06
0.8	5.505540928492468600	5.50554092845571400	3.675460E-11	2.15075E-08	3.770586333E-06
0.9	6.079603111156950800	6.07960311110872720	4.822365E-11	3.88430E-08	5.596789306E-06
1.0	6.718281828459045500	6.71828182839715460	6.189094E-11	6.15410E-08	7.984910299E-05
1.1	7.424166023946433800	7.42416602386879900	7.763479E-11	9.00536E-08	1.103654222E-05
1.2	8.200116922736548000	8.20011692264096050	9.558754E-11	1.27263E-07	1.486399811E-05

Table 4.14

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Block Method and Predictor-Corrector Method (Olabode, 2013) for Solving Problem 18

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=6, h=0.1$	Error in Olabode (2013) Block Method, $k=6,$ $h=0.1$	Error in Olabode (2013) Predictor-Corrector Method $k=6, h=0.1$
0.1	0.990012495834077020	0.990012499999999960	6.370460E-13	1.65922E-10	4.172279744E-09
0.2	0.960199733523725120	0.960199733527778100	4.052980E-12	4.76275E-10	9.578546178E-08
0.3	0.911009467376818090	0.911009467386911350	1.009326E-11	6.23182E-10	3.991586710E-07
0.4	0.843182982008655380	0.843182982027559040	1.890366E-11	19.9134E-10	1.036864440E-06
0.5	0.757747685671118280	0.757747685701456340	3.033807E-11	3.28882E-10	2.128509889E-06
0.6	0.656006844729034810	0.656006844773587390	4.455258E-11	1.27096E-09	3.789539851E-06
0.7	0.539526561853465480	0.539526565317591910	5.987466E-11	4.84653E-09	6.130086676E-06
0.8	0.410120128041496560	0.410120128118615590	7.711903E-11	1.09585E-08	9.253867047E-06
0.9	0.269829904811993430	0.269829904908177540	9.618412E-11	2.0188E-08	1.325714643E-05
1.0	0.120906917604419300	0.120906917721584670	1.171654E-10	3.53956E-08	1.822777782E-05
1.1	-0.034211635723267797	-0.034211635583299711	1.399681E-10	5.66233E-08	2.424432295E-05
1.2	-0.192926736569979610	-0.192926736405285740	1.646939E-10	8.35700E-08	3.137526880E-05

Table 4.15

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=7$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) in which Maximum Errors were considered for Solving Problem 19

h-values	New Method	Omar (1999)	Number of Steps	Error in new Method, $k=7$	Error in Omar (1999) $k=8$
10^{-2}	7-Step Method	S2PEB	54	3.018736E-02	1.64491E+08
		P2PEB	54	3.018736E-02	1.64491E+08
		S3PEB	39	2.308550E-03	7.14468E+11
		P3PEB	39	2.308550E-03	7.14468E+11
10^{-3}	7-Step Method	S2PEB	504	1.856659E-06	5.58385E-03
		P2PEB	504	1.856659E-06	5.58385E-03
		S3PEB	339	1.278984E-06	9.98913E-02
		P3PEB	339	1.278984E-06	9.98913E-02
10^{-4}	7-Step Method	S2PEB	5004	6.566552E-10	3.48576E-05
		P2PEB	5004	6.566552E-10	3.48576E-05
		S3PEB	3339	4.135359E-12	1.53942E-03
		P3PEB	3339	4.135359E-12	1.53942E-03
10^{-5}	7-Step Method	S2PEB	50004	6.523351E-10	3.92325E-05
		P2PEB	50004	6.523351E-10	3.92325E-05
		S3PEB	33339	3.865352E-12	2.22810E-05
		P3PEB	33339	3.865352E-12	2.22810E-05

Table 4.16

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=7$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) in which Maximum Errors were considered for Solving Problem 20

h-values	New Method	Omar (1999)	Number of Steps	Error in new Method, $k=7$	Error in Omar (1999) $k=8$
10^{-2}	7-Step Method	S2PEB	54	4.097902E-04	7.63504E-03
		P2PEB	54	4.097902E-04	7.63504E-03
		S3PEB	39	1.440162E-03	7.64136E-03
		P3PEB	39	1.440162E-03	7.64136E-03
10^{-3}	7-Step Method	S2PEB	504	1.091941E-06	7.62628E-04
		P2PEB	504	1.091941E-06	7.62628E-04
		S3PEB	339	2.582187E-07	7.62629E-04
		P3PEB	339	2.582187E-07	7.62629E-04
10^{-4}	7-Step Method	S2PEB	5004	1.091607E-09	7.62546E-05
		P2PEB	5004	1.091607E-09	7.62546E-05
		S3PEB	3339	2.464766E-10	7.62546E-05
		P3PEB	3339	2.464766E-10	7.62546E-05
10^{-5}	7-Step Method	S2PEB	50004	8.158452E-11	7.62538E-06
		P2PEB	50004	8.158452E-11	7.62538E-06
		S3PEB	33339	1.298517E-11	7.62538E-06
		P3PEB	33339	1.298517E-11	7.62538E-06

Table 4.17

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=8$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) in which Maximum Errors were considered for Solving Problem 19

h-values	New Method	Omar (1999)	Number of Steps	Error in new Method, $k=8$	Error in Omar (1999) $k=8$
10^{-2}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	54	1.267345E-02	1.64491E+08
		P2PEB	54	1.267345E-02	1.64491E+08
		S3PEB	39	8.063762E-04	7.14468E+11
		P3PEB	39	8.063762E-04	7.14468E+11
10^{-3}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	504	3.161755E-06	5.58385E-03
		P2PEB	504	3.161755E-06	5.58385E-03
		S3PEB	339	1.736923E-07	9.98913E-02
		P3PEB	339	1.736923E-07	9.98913E-02
10^{-4}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	5004	2.526122E-10	3.48576E-05
		P2PEB	5004	2.526122E-10	3.48576E-05
		S3PEB	3339	1.172396E-11	1.53942E-03
		P3PEB	3339	1.172396E-11	1.53942E-03
10^{-5}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	50004	5.236188E-09	3.92325E-05
		P2PEB	50004	5.236188E-09	3.92325E-05
		S3PEB	33339	2.625740E-10	2.22810E-05
		P3PEB	33339	2.625740E-10	2.22810E-05

Table 4.18

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=8$ with Block Method (Omar, 1999) whereby Maximum Errors were considered for Solving Problem 21

h-values	New Method	Omar (1999)	Number of Steps	Error in new Method, $k=8$	Error in Omar (1999) $k=8$
10^{-2}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	54	5.058909E-02	2.70995E-01
		P2PEB	54	5.058909E-02	2.70995E-01
		S3PEB	39	3.866111E-03	8.01861E-01
		P3PEB	39	3.866111E-03	8.01861E-01
10^{-3}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	504	3.565494E-07	1.19154E-02
		P2PEB	504	3.565494E-07	1.19154E-02
		S3PEB	339	1.674995E-08	1.25684E-02
		P3PEB	339	1.674995E-08	1.25684E-02
10^{-4}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	5004	1.723066E-11	1.17030E-03
		P2PEB	5004	1.723066E-11	1.17030E-03
		S3PEB	3339	2.646772E-13	1.17117E-03
		P3PEB	3339	2.646772E-13	1.17117E-03
10^{-5}	8-Step Method	S2PEB	50004	2.149037E-10	1.17019E-04
		P2PEB	50004	2.149037E-10	1.17019E-04
		S3PEB	33339	1.489830E-11	1.17020E-04
		P3PEB	33339	1.489830E-11	1.17020E-04

4.10 Comments on the Results

Due to the unavailability of third order non-linear ODEs in the existing literatures, the new block methods are only applied to linear ODEs. It is obvious in Table 4.6 that the results of the new block method $k=4$ for solving Problem 14 are more efficient in terms of error than Sagir (2014) $k=3$ plus one hybrid point. Similarly, the results in Tables 4.7 and 4.8 also show that the new method performed better than Adesanya et al. (2011), Awoyemi et al. (2014), Adesanya et al. (2012) and Awoyemi et al. (2006) when Problems 12 and 15 were solved.

Furthermore, the accuracy of the new block method $k=5$ in Tables 4.9, 4.10 and 4.11 is high when compared with Adesanya et al. (2011), Olabode (2009) and Olabode (2007) of the same step-length k for solving Problems 15, 16 and 17. The results of the new block method $k=6$ shown in Table 4.12 outperform Olabode (2013) block method $k=6$ for the solution of Problem 13. In the same way, Olabode (2013) predictor-corrector method $k=6$ is compared with the results of the new method in Tables 4.13 and 4.14, it is evident that the new method performed better for solving Problems 16 and 18.

Moreover, the results of the new block methods $k=7$ and 8 presented in Tables 4.15, 4.16, 4.17 and 4.18 are compared favourably in terms of accuracy than Omar (1999) $k=8$ whereby maximum errors were selected after solving Problems 19, 20 and 21.

4.11 Summary

This chapter contains the development of block methods with step-length $k=4(1)8$ using interpolation and collocation technique for the solution of third order initial value problems of ODEs. The properties of the methods are analyzed. The numerical results generated when the new methods were applied to solve third order problems are compared with the existing methods of the same step-length and they are found better in accuracy.



CHAPTER FIVE

DEVELOPING BLOCK METHODS FOR SOLVING FOURTH ORDER ODEs DIRECTLY

5.1 Introduction

The development of block methods with step-length $k = 5(1)8$ using interpolation and collocation technique for the direct solution of fourth order initial value problems of ODEs are considered in this chapter. These are shown below:

5.2 Five –Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

In this section, the derivation of five-step block method and the establishment of its properties are examined.

5.2.1 Derivation of Five–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

Power series of the form

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=0}^{k+4} a_j x^j \quad (5.2.1.1)$$

is considered as an approximate solution to the general fourth order problem of the form

$$y^{iv} = f(x, y, y', y''); y(x_0) = y_0, y'(x_0) = y'_0, y''(x_0) = y''_0, y'''(x_0) = y'''_0 \quad (5.2.1.2)$$

where in (5.2.1.1) $k=5$ is the step-length. The first, second, third and fourth derivatives of (5.2.1.1) give

$$y'(x) = \sum_{j=1}^{k+4} j a_j x^{j-1} \quad (5.2.1.3)$$

$$y''(x) = \sum_{j=2}^{k+4} j(j-1) a_j x^{j-2} \quad (5.2.1.4)$$

$$y'''(x) = \sum_{j=3}^{k+4} j(j-1)(j-2)a_j x^{j-3} \quad (5.2.1.5)$$

$$y^{iv}(x) = \sum_{j=4}^{k+4} j(j-1)(j-2)(j-3)a_j x^{j-4} = f(x, y, y', y'', y''') \quad (5.2.1.6)$$

Interpolating (5.2.1.1) at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)3$ and collocating (5.2.1.6) at the points

$x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)5$ as explained in figure 5.1 below

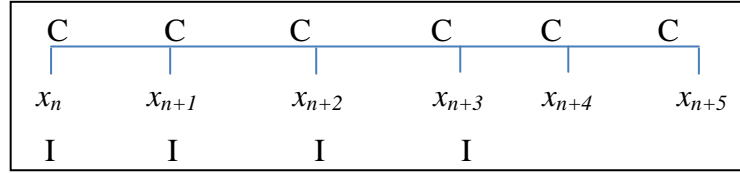


Figure 5.1. Five-step interpolation and collocation method for fourth order ODEs

This approach gives the following result

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_n & x_n^2 & x_n^3 & x_n^4 & x_n^5 & x_n^6 & x_n^7 & x_n^8 & x_n^9 \\ 1 & x_{n+1} & x_{n+1}^2 & x_{n+1}^3 & x_{n+1}^4 & x_{n+1}^5 & x_{n+1}^6 & x_{n+1}^7 & x_{n+1}^8 & x_{n+1}^9 \\ 1 & x_{n+2} & x_{n+2}^2 & x_{n+2}^3 & x_{n+2}^4 & x_{n+2}^5 & x_{n+2}^6 & x_{n+2}^7 & x_{n+2}^8 & x_{n+2}^9 \\ 1 & x_{n+3} & x_{n+3}^2 & x_{n+3}^3 & x_{n+3}^4 & x_{n+3}^5 & x_{n+3}^6 & x_{n+3}^7 & x_{n+3}^8 & x_{n+3}^9 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_n & 360x_n^2 & 840x_n^3 & 1680x_n^4 & 3024x_n^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+1} & 360x_{n+1}^2 & 840x_{n+1}^3 & 1680x_{n+1}^4 & 3024x_{n+1}^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+2} & 360x_{n+2}^2 & 840x_{n+2}^3 & 1680x_{n+2}^4 & 3024x_{n+2}^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+3} & 360x_{n+3}^2 & 840x_{n+3}^3 & 1680x_{n+3}^4 & 3024x_{n+3}^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+4} & 360x_{n+4}^2 & 840x_{n+4}^3 & 1680x_{n+4}^4 & 3024x_{n+4}^5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+5} & 360x_{n+5}^2 & 840x_{n+5}^3 & 1680x_{n+5}^4 & 3024x_{n+5}^5 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \\ a_4 \\ a_5 \\ a_6 \\ a_7 \\ a_8 \\ a_9 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} y_n \\ y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ f_n \\ f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} \quad (5.2.1.7)$$

In order to find the values a 's in (5.2.1.7), Gaussian elimination method is employed.

The values of a 's are below:

$$\begin{aligned} a_0 = & y_n + \frac{x_n^4}{24} f_n + \frac{x_n^8}{40320h^4} (3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) + \\ & \frac{x_n^3 h}{262880} (19151f_n + 73967f_{n+1} + 12610f_{n+2} + 14878f_{n+3} - 5549f_{n+4} + 883f_{n+5}) + \\ & \frac{x_n h^3}{100800} (937f_n + 18240f_{n+1} + 5990f_{n+2} + 140f_{n+3} - 135f_{n+4} + 28f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n}{6h} (11y_n \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& -18y_{n+1} + 9y_{n+2} - 2y_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n^5}{7200h}(137f_n - 300f_{n+1} + 300f_{n+2} - 200f_{n+3} \\
& + 75f_{n+4} - 12f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^2 h^2}{120960}(4233f_n + 43274f_{n+1} + 5662f_{n+2} + 3432f_{n+3} \\
& - 1391f_{n+4} + 230f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^3}{6h^3}(y_n - 3y_{n+1} + 3y_{n+2} - y_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n^7}{20160h^3}(17f_n \\
& - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^2}{2h^2}(2y_n - 5y_{n+1} + 4y_{n+2} \\
& - y_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n^6}{8640h^2}(45f_n - 154f_{n+1} + 214f_{n+2} - 156f_{n+3} + 61f_{n+4} - 10f_{n+5}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^9}{362880h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_1 = & \frac{x_n^2 h}{120960}(19151f_n + 73967f_{n+1} + 12610f_{n+2} + 14878f_{n+3} - 5549f_{n+4} + 883f_{n+5}) \\
& - \frac{x_n^4}{1440h}(137f_n - 300f_{n+1} + 300f_{n+2} - 200f_{n+3} + 75f_{n+4} - 12f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^5}{1440h^2}(45f_n \\
& - 154f_{n+1} + 214f_{n+2} - 156f_{n+3} + 61f_{n+4} - 10f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^6}{2880h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} \\
& - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^7}{5040h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) \\
& - \frac{x_n^8}{40320h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}) - \frac{h^3}{100800}(937f_n + 18240f_{n+1} \\
& + 5990f_{n+2} + 140f_{n+3} - 135f_{n+4} + 28f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^2 h^2}{60480}(4233f_n + 43274f_{n+1} + 5662f_{n+2} \\
& + 3432f_{n+3} - 1391f_{n+4} + 230f_{n+5}) - \frac{1}{6h}(11y_n - 18y_{n+1} + 9y_{n+2} - 2y_{n+3}) - \frac{x_n}{2h^2}(2y_n \\
& - 5y_{n+1} + 4y_{n+2} - y_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n^2}{h^3}(y_n - 3y_{n+1} + 3y_{n+2} - y_{n+3}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_2 = & \frac{1}{2h^2}(2y_n - 5y_{n+1} + 4y_{n+2} - y_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n^4}{576h^2}(45f_n - 154f_{n+1} + 214f_{n+2} - \\
& 156f_{n+3} + 61f_{n+4} - 10f_{n+5}) + \frac{h^2}{120960}(4233f_n + 43274f_{n+1} + 5662f_{n+2} + 3432f_{n+3} \\
& - 1391f_{n+4} + 230f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^2}{4}f_n + \frac{x_n^6}{1440h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - \\
& 2f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^3}{720h}(137f_n - 300f_{n+1} + 300f_{n+2} - 200f_{n+3} + 75f_{n+4} - 12f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n}{2h^3}(y_n \\
& - 3y_{n+1} + 3y_{n+2} - y_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n^5}{960h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} -
\end{aligned}$$

$$7f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^7}{10080h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n h}{120960}(19151f_n + 73967f_{n+1} + 12610f_{n+2} + 14878f_{n+3} - 5549f_{n+4} + 883f_{n+5})$$

$$a_3 = -\frac{h}{362880}(19151f_n + 73967f_{n+1} + 12610f_{n+2} + 14878f_{n+3} - 5549f_{n+4} + 883f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n}{6}f_n - \frac{1}{2h^3}(y_n - 3y_{n+1} + 3y_{n+2} - y_{n+3}) + \frac{x_n^4}{576h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^5}{720h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^3}{432h^2}(45f_n - 154f_{n+1} + 214f_{n+2} - 156f_{n+3} + 61f_{n+4} - 10f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^2}{720h}(137f_n - 300f_{n+1} + 300f_{n+2} - 200f_{n+3} + 75f_{n+4} - 12f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^6}{4320h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}).$$

$$a_4 = \frac{1}{24}f_n + \frac{x_n^4}{576h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^3}{576h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^2}{576h^2}(45f_n - 154f_{n+1} + 214f_{n+2} - 156f_{n+3} + 61f_{n+4} - 10f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n}{1440h}(137f_n - 300f_{n+1} + 300f_{n+2} - 200f_{n+3} + 75f_{n+4} - 12f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^5}{2880h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5})$$

$$a_5 = -\frac{1}{7200h}(137f_n - 300f_{n+1} + 300f_{n+2} - 200f_{n+3} + 75f_{n+4} - 12f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^3}{720h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^2}{960h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n}{1440h^2}(45f_n - 154f_{n+1} + 214f_{n+2} - 156f_{n+3} + 61f_{n+4} - 10f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^4}{2880h^5}(f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5})$$

$$a_6 = \frac{1}{8640h^2}(45f_n - 154f_{n+1} + 214f_{n+2} - 156f_{n+3} + 61f_{n+4} - 10f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^2}{1440h^4}(3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n}{2880h^3}(17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} -$$

$$98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^3}{4320h^5} (f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}).$$

$$a_7 = -\frac{1}{20160h^3} (17f_n - 71f_{n+1} + 118f_{n+2} - 98f_{n+3} + 41f_{n+4} - 7f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n}{5040h^4} (3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^2}{10080h^5} (f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}).$$

$$a_8 = \frac{1}{40320h^4} (3f_n - 14f_{n+1} + 26f_{n+2} - 24f_{n+3} + 11f_{n+4} - 2f_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n}{10080h^5} (f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}).$$

$$a_9 = \frac{1}{362880h^5} (f_n - 5f_{n+1} + 10f_{n+2} - 10f_{n+3} + 5f_{n+4} - f_{n+5}).$$

The values of a 's are substituted into equation (5.2.1.1) and simplified, this gives a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=0}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^4 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (5.2.1.8)$$

$$\text{where } x = zh + x_n + 4h \quad (5.2.1.9)$$

Substituting (5.2.1.9) into (5.2.1.8) and simplifying, we have

$$\alpha_0(z) = -1 - \frac{11z}{6} - z^2 - \frac{z^3}{6}$$

$$\alpha_1(z) = 4 + 7z + \frac{7z^2}{2} + \frac{z^3}{2}$$

$$\alpha_2(z) = -6 - \frac{19z}{2} - 4z^2 - \frac{z^3}{2}$$

$$\alpha_3(z) = 4 + \frac{13z}{2} + \frac{3z^2}{2} + \frac{z^3}{6}$$

$$\beta_0(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (-2520 - 4026z - 2685z^2 - 1675z^3 + 756z^5 + 210z^6 - 90z^7 - 45z^8 - 5z^9)$$

$$\beta_1(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (312480 + 567840z + 312210z^2 + 60245z^3 - 5040z^5 - 1260z^6 + 630z^7 + 270z^8 + 59z^9)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta_2(z) &= \frac{1}{362880} (238896 + 461556z + 269682z^2 + 44866z^3 + 3024z^5 \\
&\quad + 588z^6 - 396z^7 - 126z^8 - 10z^9). \\
\beta_3(z) &= \frac{1}{362880} (62496 + 178728z + 181968z^2 + 71138z^3 + 6048z^5 \\
&\quad - 168z^6 + 612z^7 + 144z^8 + 10z^9). \\
\beta_4(z) &= \frac{1}{362880} (-504 + 3054z + 16335z^2 + 24365z^3 + 15120z^4 + 3276z^5 \\
&\quad - 630z^6 - 450z^7 - 81z^8 - 5z^9). \\
\beta_5(z) &= \frac{1}{1814400} (-504z + 3450z^2 - 4415z^3 + 3024z^5 + 2100z^6 + 630z^7 \\
&\quad + 90z^8 + 5z^9).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.2.1.10}$$

Evaluating (5.2.1.10) at the non-interpolating points .i.e, at $z= 0$ and 1 yields

$$720y_{n+4} - 2880y_{n+3} + 4320y_{n+2} - 2880y_{n+1} + 720y_n = h^4(-f_{n+4} + 124f_{n+3} + 474f_{n+2} + 124f_{n+1} - f_n). \tag{5.2.1.11}$$

$$720y_{n+5} - 7200y_{n+3} + 14400y_{n+2} - 10800y_{n+1} + 5040y_n = h^4(-f_{n+5} + 120f_{n+4} + 970f_{n+3} + 2020f_{n+2} + 495f_{n+1} + 4f_n). \tag{5.2.1.12}$$

The first derivative of (5.2.1.10) gives

$$\alpha'_0(z) = \frac{-11}{6} - 2z - \frac{z^2}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_1(z) = 7 + 7z + \frac{3z^2}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_2(z) = \frac{-19}{2} - 8z - \frac{3z^2}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_3(z) = \frac{13}{3} + 3z + \frac{3z^2}{6}$$

$$\beta'_0(z) = \frac{1}{604800} (-1342 - 1790z - 1675z^2 + 1260z^4 + 420z^5 - 210z^6 - 120z^7 - 15z^8).$$

$$\beta'_1(z) = \frac{1}{604800} (189280 + 208140z + 60245z^2 - 8400z^4 - 2520z^5 + 1470z^6 + 720z^7 + 75z^8).$$

$$\beta'_2(z) = \frac{1}{604800} (769260 + 898940z + 224330z^2 + 25200z^4 + 5880z^5 - 4620z^6 - 1680z^7 - 150z^8).$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'_3(z) &= \frac{1}{604800} (297880 + 606560z + 355960z^2 - 50400z^4 - 1680z^5 \\
&\quad + 7140z^6 + 1920z^7 + 150z^8). \\
\beta'_4(z) &= \frac{1}{604800} (5090 + 54450z + 121825z^2 + 100800z^3 + 27300z^4 \\
&\quad - 6300z^5 - 5250z^6 - 1080z^7 - 75z^8). \\
\beta'_5(z) &= \frac{1}{604800} (-168 - 2300z - 4415z^2 + 5040z^4 + 4200z^5 + 1470z^6 \\
&\quad + 240z^7 + 15z^8).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.2.1.13}$$

Evaluating (5.2.1.13) at all the grid points. That is, at $z=-4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 gives

$$100800hy'_n - 33600y_{n+3} + 151200y_{n+2} - 302400y_{n+1} + 184800y_n = h^4(-28f_{n+5} + 135f_{n+4} - 140f_{n+3} - 5990f_{n+2} - 18240f_{n+1} - 937f_n). \tag{5.2.1.14}$$

$$302400hy'_{n+1} + 50400y_{n+3} - 302400y_{n+2} + 151200y_{n+1} + 100800y_n = h^4(-99f_{n+5} + 700f_{n+4} - 2290f_{n+3} + 12900f_{n+2} + 14045f_{n+1} - 56f_n). \tag{5.2.1.15}$$

$$302400hy'_{n+2} - 100800y_{n+3} - 151200y_{n+2} + 302400y_{n+1} - 50400y_n = h^4(106f_{n+5} - 735f_{n+4} + 2440f_{n+3} - 17650f_{n+2} - 9330f_{n+1} + 169f_n). \tag{5.2.1.16}$$

$$100800hy'_{n+3} - 184800y_{n+3} + 302400y_{n+2} - 151200y_{n+1} + 33600y_n = h^4(-33f_{n+5} + 170f_{n+4} + 610f_{n+3} + 18480f_{n+2} - 82f_{n+1} + 6055f_n). \tag{5.2.1.17}$$

$$302400hy'_{n+4} - 1310400y_{n+3} + 2872800y_{n+2} - 2116800y_{n+1} + 554400y_n = h^4(-84f_{n+5} + 2545f_{n+4} + 148940f_{n+3} + 384630f_{n+2} + 94640f_{n+1} - 671f_n). \tag{5.2.1.18}$$

$$302400hy'_{n+5} - 2368800y_{n+3} + 5745600y_{n+2} - 4687200y_{n+1} + 1310400y_n = h^4(2041f_{n+5} + 148380f_{n+4} + 608630f_{n+3} + 958580f_{n+2} + 224505f_{n+1} - 1736f_n). \tag{5.2.1.19}$$

The second derivative of (5.2.1.10) gives

$$\alpha''_0(z) = -2 - z$$

$$\alpha''_1(z) = 7 + 3z$$

$$\alpha''_2(z) = -8 - 3z$$

$$\alpha''_3(z) = 3 + z$$

$$\beta''_0(z) = \frac{1}{60480} (-179 - 335z + 504z^3 + 210z^4 - 126z^5 - 84z^6 - 12z^7).$$

$$\beta''_1(z) = \frac{1}{60480} (20814 + 12049z - 3360z^3 - 1260z^4 + 882z^5 + 504z^6 + 60z^7).$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta_2''(z) &= \frac{1}{60480} (89894 + 44866z + 10080z^3 + 2940z^4 - 2772z^5 - 1176z^6 \\
&\quad - 120z^7). \\
\beta_3''(z) &= \frac{1}{60480} (60656 + 71138z - 20160z^3 - 840z^4 + 4284z^5 + 1344z^6 \\
&\quad + 120z^7). \\
\beta_4''(z) &= \frac{1}{60480} (5445 + 24365z + 30240z^2 + 10920z^3 - 3150z^4 - 3150z^5 \\
&\quad - 756z^6 - 60z^7). \\
\beta_5''(z) &= \frac{1}{60480} (-230 - 883z + 2016z^3 + 2100z^4 + 882z^5 + 165z^6 + 12z^7).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.2.1.20}$$

Evaluating (5.2.1.20) at all the grid points. i.e, at $z=-4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 produces

$$60480h^2 y_n'' + 60480y_{n+3} - 241920y_{n+2} + 30240y_{n+1} - 120960y_n = h^4 (230f_{n+5} - 1391f_{n+4} + 3432f_{n+3} + 5662f_{n+2} + 43274f_{n+1} + 4233f_n). \tag{5.2.1.21}$$

$$60480h^2 y_{n+1}'' - 60480y_{n+2} + 120960y_{n+1} - 60480y_n = h^4 (-11f_{n+5} + 66f_{n+4} - 154f_{n+3} + 8f_{n+2} - 4803f_{n+1} - 146f_n). \tag{5.2.1.22}$$

$$60480h^2 y_{n+2}'' - 60480y_{n+3} + 120960y_{n+2} - 60480y_{n+1} = h^4 (11f_{n+4} - 212f_{n+3} - 4638f_{n+2} - 212f_{n+1} + 11f_n). \tag{5.2.1.23}$$

$$60480h^2 y_{n+3}'' - 120960y_{n+3} + 302400y_{n+2} - 241920y_{n+1} - 60480y_n = h^4 (11f_{n+5} - 296f_{n+4} + 5778f_{n+3} + 39604f_{n+2} + 10427f_{n+1} - 84f_n). \tag{5.2.1.24}$$

$$60480h^2 y_{n+4}'' - 181440y_{n+3} + 483480y_{n+2} - 423360y_{n+1} + 120960y_n = h^4 (-230f_{n+5} + 5445f_{n+4} + 60656f_{n+3} + 89894f_{n+2} + 20814f_{n+1} - 179f_n). \tag{5.2.1.25}$$

$$60480h^2 y_{n+5}'' - 241920y_{n+3} + 665280y_{n+2} - 604800y_{n+1} + 181440y_n = h^4 (4065f_{n+5} + 63854f_{n+4} + 116542f_{n+3} + 143712f_{n+2} + 29689f_{n+1} - 22f_n). \tag{5.2.1.26}$$

The third derivative of (5.2.1.10) gives

$$\alpha_0'''(z) = -1$$

$$\alpha_1'''(z) = 3$$

$$\alpha_2'''(z) = -3$$

$$\alpha_3'''(z) = 1$$

$$\beta_0'''(z) = \frac{1}{60480} (-335 + 1512z^2 + 840z^3 - 630z^4 - 504z^5 - 84z^6)$$

$$\beta_1'''(z) = \frac{1}{60480} (12049 - 10080z^2 - 5040z^3 + 4410z^4 + 3024z^5 + 420z^6)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta_2'''(z) &= \frac{1}{60480} (44866 + 30240z^2 + 11760z^3 - 13860z^4 - 7056z^5 - 840z^6) \\
\beta_3'''(z) &= \frac{1}{60480} (71138 - 60480z^2 - 3360z^3 + 21420z^4 + 8064z^5 + 840z^6) \\
\beta_4'''(z) &= \frac{1}{60480} (24365 + 60480z + 32760z^2 - 12600z^3 - 15750z^4 - 4536z^5 - 420z^6) \\
\beta_5'''(z) &= \frac{1}{60480} (-883 + 60480z^2 + 8400z^3 + 4410z^4 + 1008z^5 + 84z^6)
\end{aligned} \tag{5.2.1.27}$$

Equation (5.2.1.27) is evaluated at all the grid points. That is, at $z = -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 gives

$$60480h^3 y_n''' - 60480y_{n+3} + 181440y_{n+2} - 181440y_{n+1} + 60480y_n = h^4 (-883f_{n+5} + 5549f_{n+4} - 14878f_{n+3} + 12610f_{n+2} - 73967f_{n+1} - 19151f_n). \tag{5.2.1.28}$$

$$60480h^3 y_{n+1}''' - 60480y_{n+3} + 181440y_{n+2} - 181440y_{n+1} + 60480y_n = h^4 (251f_{n+5} - 1717f_{n+4} + 5366f_{n+3} - 20906f_{n+2} - 14033f_{n+1} + 799f_n). \tag{5.2.1.29}$$

$$60480h^3 y_{n+2}''' - 60480y_{n+3} + 181440y_{n+2} - 181440y_{n+1} + 60480y_n = h^4 (-211f_{n+5} + 1517f_{n+4} - 5470f_{n+3} + 22018f_{n+2} + 12721f_{n+1} - 335f_n). \tag{5.2.1.30}$$

$$60480h^3 y_{n+3}''' - 60480y_{n+3} + 181440y_{n+2} - 181440y_{n+1} + 60480y_n = h^4 (251f_{n+5} - 2389f_{n+4} + 28214f_{n+3} + 55702f_{n+2} + 8815f_{n+1} + 127f_n). \tag{5.2.1.31}$$

$$60480h^3 y_{n+4}''' - 60480y_{n+3} + 181440y_{n+2} - 181440y_{n+1} + 60480y_n = h^4 (-883f_{n+5} + 24365f_{n+4} + 71138f_{n+3} + 44866f_{n+2} + 12049f_{n+1} - 335f_n). \tag{5.2.1.32}$$

$$60480h^3 y_{n+5}''' - 60480y_{n+3} + 181440y_{n+2} - 181440y_{n+1} + 60480y_n = h^4 (19067f_{n+5} + 84299f_{n+4} + 37622f_{n+3} + 65110f_{n+2} + 4783f_{n+1} + 799f_n). \tag{5.2.1.33}$$

Combining equations (5.2.1.11), (5.2.1.12), (5.2.1.14), (5.2.1.21) and (5.2.1.28) to form a block of the form (1.10).

$$\begin{pmatrix} -2880 & 4320 & -2880 & 720 & 0 \\ -10800 & 14400 & -7200 & 0 & 720 \\ -302400 & 151200 & -33600 & 0 & 0 \\ 302400 & -241920 & 60480 & 0 & 0 \\ -181440 & 181440 & -604800 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -720 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -2880 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + \\
h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -100800 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-4}' \\ y_{n-3}' \\ y_{n-2}' \\ y_{n-1}' \\ y_n' \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -60480 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-4}'' \\ y_{n-3}'' \\ y_{n-2}'' \\ y_{n-1}'' \\ y_n'' \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -60480 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-4}''' \\ y_{n-3}''' \\ y_{n-2}''' \\ y_{n-1}''' \\ y_n''' \end{pmatrix} + h^4 \begin{pmatrix} 124 & 474 & 124 & -1 & 0 \\ 495 & 2020 & 970 & 120 & -1 \\ -18240 & -5990 & -140 & 135 & -28 \\ 43274 & 5662 & 3432 & -1391 & 230 \\ -73967 & 12610 & -14878 & 5549 & -883 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} \\
& + h^4 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -937 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4233 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -19151 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}
\end{aligned}$$

The above equation is multiplied by the inverse of A^0

$$\begin{aligned}
& \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-4}' \\ y_{n-3}' \\ y_{n-2}' \\ y_{n-1}' \\ y_n' \end{pmatrix} + \\
& h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{9}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{8}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{25}{2} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-4}'' \\ y_{n-3}'' \\ y_{n-2}'' \\ y_{n-1}'' \\ y_n'' \end{pmatrix} + h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{6} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{4}{3} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{9}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{32}{3} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3}{6} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{125}{6} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-4}''' \\ y_{n-3}''' \\ y_{n-2}''' \\ y_{n-1}''' \\ y_n''' \end{pmatrix} + \\
& h^4 \begin{pmatrix} \frac{185}{6844} & \frac{-106}{4789} & \frac{43}{3068} & \frac{-71}{13837} & \frac{8}{9881} \\ \frac{1592}{2835} & \frac{-982}{2835} & \frac{88}{405} & \frac{-32}{405} & \frac{176}{14175} \\ \frac{1592}{1809} & \frac{-982}{-189} & \frac{88}{730} & \frac{-32}{-351} & \frac{176}{413} \\ \frac{640}{3328} & \frac{160}{-5888} & \frac{853}{3355} & \frac{1120}{-795} & \frac{8357}{256} \\ \frac{405}{3553} & \frac{2835}{-856} & \frac{1429}{1529} & \frac{992}{-691} & \frac{2025}{242} \\ \frac{196}{355} & \frac{355}{265} & \frac{265}{472} & \frac{472}{943} & \frac{943}{943} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \end{pmatrix} + h^4 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{256}{9455} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1409}{4684} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1593}{1400} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1889}{662} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3233}{561} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix} \quad (5.2.1.34)
\end{aligned}$$

which leads to

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{n+1} = & y_n + h y_n' + \frac{1}{2} h^2 y_n'' + \frac{1}{6} h^3 y_n''' + \frac{h^4}{5443200} (4407 f_{n+5} - 27930 f_{n+4} + 76290 f_{n+3} \\
& - 120480 f_{n+2} + 147135 f_{n+1} + 147378 f_n). \quad (5.2.1.35)
\end{aligned}$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + 2h^2y''_n + \frac{4}{3}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{907200}(11264f_{n+5} - 71680f_{n+4} + 197120f_{n+3} - 314240f_{n+2} + 509440f_{n+1} + 272896f_n). \quad (5.2.1.36)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{9}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{9}{2}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{67200}(3321f_{n+5} - 21060f_{n+4} + 57510f_{n+3} - 79380f_{n+2} + 189945f_{n+1} + 76464f_n). \quad (5.2.1.37)$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + 8h^2y''_n + \frac{32}{3}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{1814400}(229376f_{n+5} - 1454080f_{n+4} + 4259840f_{n+3} - 3768320f_{n+2} + 14909440f_{n+1} + 5177344f_n). \quad (5.2.1.38)$$

$$y_{n+5} = y_n + 5hy'_n + \frac{25}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{125}{6}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{145152}(37250f_{n+5} - 212500f_{n+4} + 837500f_{n+3} - 350000f_{n+2} + 2631250f_{n+1} + 836500f_n). \quad (5.2.1.39)$$

Substituting (5.2.1.35) - (5.2.1.37) into (5.2.1.15) – (5.2.1.19) to give the first derivative of the block

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + hy''_n + \frac{1}{2}h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{241920}(834f_{n+5} - 5298f_{n+4} + 14532f_{n+3} - 23172f_{n+2} + 29850f_{n+1} + 23574f_n). \quad (5.2.1.40)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + 2hy''_n + 2h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{1890}(42f_{n+5} - 267f_{n+4} + 732f_{n+3} - 1140f_{n+2} + 2202f_{n+1} + 951f_n). \quad (5.2.1.41)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + 3hy''_n + \frac{9}{2}h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{13440}(729f_{n+5} - 4617f_{n+4} + 12690f_{n+3} - 13122f_{n+2} + 48357f_{n+1} + 16443f_n). \quad (5.2.1.42)$$

$$y'_{n+4} = y'_n + 4hy''_n + 8h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{945}(96f_{n+5} - 601f_{n+4} + 2112f_{n+3} - 672f_{n+2} + 7008f_{n+1} + 2136f_n). \quad (5.2.1.43)$$

$$y'_{n+5} = y'_n + 5hy''_n + \frac{25}{2}h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{24192}(4125f_{n+5} - 13125f_{n+4} + 116250f_{n+3} + 3750f_{n+2} + 305625f_{n+1} + 87375f_n). \quad (5.2.1.44)$$

Substituting (5.2.1.35) - (5.2.1.37) into (5.2.1.22) – (5.2.1.26) to give the second derivative of the block

$$y''_{n+1} = y''_n + hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{20160}(214f_{n+5} - 1364f_{n+4} + 3764f_{n+3} - 6088f_{n+2} + 8630f_{n+1} + 4924f_n). \quad (5.2.1.45)$$

$$y''_{n+2} = y''_n + 2hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{630}(16f_{n+5} - 101f_{n+4} + 272f_{n+3} - 370f_{n+2} + 1088f_{n+1} + 355f_n) \quad (5.2.1.46)$$

$$y''_{n+3} = y''_n + 3hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{10080} (405f_{n+5} - 2592f_{n+4} + 7830f_{n+3} - 648f_{n+2} + 31509f_{n+1} + 8856f_n). \quad (5.2.1.47)$$

$$y''_{n+4} = y''_n + 4hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{630} (32f_{n+5} - 160f_{n+4} + 1216f_{n+3} + 352f_{n+2} + 2848f_{n+1} + 752f_n). \quad (5.2.1.48)$$

$$y''_{n+5} = y''_n + 5hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{10080} (1375f_{n+5} + 6250f_{n+4} + 31250f_{n+3} + 12500f_{n+2} + 59375f_{n+1} + 1525f_n). \quad (5.2.1.49)$$

Substituting (5.2.1.35) - (5.2.1.37) into (5.2.1.29) – (5.2.1.33) to give the third derivative of the block

$$y'''_{n+1} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{5760} (108f_{n+5} - 692f_{n+4} + 1928f_{n+3} - 3192f_{n+2} + 5708f_{n+1} + 1900f_n). \quad (5.2.1.50)$$

$$y'''_{n+2} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{360} (4f_{n+5} - 24f_{n+4} + 56f_{n+3} + 56f_{n+2} + 516f_{n+1} + 112f_n) \quad (5.2.1.51)$$

$$y'''_{n+3} = y'''_n = y'''_n + \frac{h}{640} (12f_{n+5} - 84f_{n+4} + 456f_{n+3} + 456f_{n+2} + 876f_{n+1} + 204f_n) \quad (5.2.1.52)$$

$$y'''_{n+4} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{180} (56f_{n+4} + 256f_{n+3} + 96f_{n+2} + 256f_{n+1} + 56f_n) \quad (5.2.1.53)$$

$$y'''_{n+5} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{1728} (570f_{n+5} + 2250f_{n+4} + 1500f_{n+3} + 1500f_{n+2} + 2250f_{n+1} + 570f_n). \quad (5.2.1.54)$$

5.2.2 Properties of Five-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

This section considers the order, zero-stability and region of absolute stability of five-step block method for fourth order ODEs.

5.2.2.1 Order of Five-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

In finding the order of the block method (5.2.1.35 – 5.2.1.39), the same strategy mentioned in section 3.2.2.1 is used as displayed below

$$\begin{pmatrix} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^3 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{147378}{5443200} h^4 y_n^{iv} - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{4+m}}{(5443200)(m!)} y_n^{(4+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 147135(1)^m - 120480(2)^m \\ + 76290(3)^m - 27930(4)^m \\ + 4407(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^3 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{272896}{907200} h^4 y_n^{iv} - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{4+m}}{(907200)(m!)} y_n^{(4+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 509440(1)^m - 314240(2)^m \\ + 197120(3)^m - 71680(4)^m \\ + 11264(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^3 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{76464}{67200} h^4 y_n^{iv} - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{4+m}}{(67200)(m!)} y_n^{(4+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 189945(1)^m - 79380(2)^m \\ + 57510(3)^m - 21060(4)^m \\ + 3321(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^3 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{5177344}{1814400} h^4 y_n^{iv} - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{4+m}}{(1814400)(m!)} y_n^{(4+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 14909440(1)^m - 3768320(2)^m \\ + 4259840(3)^m - 1454080(4)^m \\ + 229376(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^3 \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{836500}{145152} h^4 y_n^{iv} - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{4+m}}{(145152)(m!)} y_n^{(4+m)} \begin{pmatrix} 2631250(1)^m - 350000(2)^m \\ + 837500(3)^m - 212500(4)^m \\ + 37250(5)^m \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

The coefficients of h^m and y_n^m are compared and this give

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \\ 5-5 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{1}{2!} \\ \frac{(2)^2}{(2)^2} - \frac{(2)^2}{(2)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(3)^2} - \frac{2!}{(3)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(4)^2} - \frac{2!}{(4)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(5)^2} - \frac{2!}{(5)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{2!} - \frac{2!}{2!} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{1}{3!} \\ \frac{(2)^3}{(2)^3} - \frac{(2)^3}{(2)^3} \\ \frac{3!}{(3)^3} - \frac{3!}{(3)^3} \\ \frac{3!}{(4)^3} - \frac{3!}{(4)^3} \\ \frac{3!}{(5)^3} - \frac{3!}{(5)^3} \\ \frac{3!}{3!} - \frac{3!}{3!} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{147378}{5443200} - \frac{1}{(5443200)(0!)} \left(147135(1)^0 - 120480(2)^0 + 76290(3)^0 - 27930(4)^0 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{272896}{907200} - \frac{1}{(907200)(0!)} \left(509440(1)^0 - 314240(2)^0 + 197120(3)^0 - 71680(4)^0 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{76464}{67200} - \frac{1}{(67200)(0!)} (189945(1)^0 - 79380(2)^0 + 57510(3)^0 - 21060(4)^0 + 3321(5)^0) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^4}{4!} - \frac{5177344}{1814400} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(0!)} \left(14909440(1)^0 - 3768320(2)^0 + 4259840(3)^0 - 1454080(4)^0 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(5)^4}{4!} - \frac{836500}{145152} - \frac{1}{(145152)(0!)} \left(2631250(1)^0 - 350000(2)^0 + 837500(3)^0 - 212500(4)^0 \right) \right. \\ \left. + 37250(5)^0 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_5 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(5443200)(1!)} \left(\frac{147135(1)^1 - 120480(2)^1 + 76290(3)^1 - 27930(4)^1 +}{4407(5)^1} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(907200)(1!)} \left(\frac{509440(1)^1 - 314240(2)^1 + 197120(3)^1 - 71680(4)^1}{+11264(5)^1} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(67200)(1!)} (189945(1)^1 - 79380(2)^1 + 57510(3)^1 - 21060(4)^1 + 3321(5)^1) \\ \frac{(4)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(1!)} \left(\frac{14909440(1)^1 - 3768320(2)^1 + 4259840(3)^1 - 1454080(4)^1}{+229376(5)^1} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(1!)} \left(\frac{2631250(1)^1 - 350000(2)^1 + 837500(3)^1 - 212500(4)^1}{+37250(5)^1} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(5443200)(2!)} \left(\frac{147135(1)^2 - 120480(2)^2 + 76290(3)^2 - 27930(4)^2 +}{4407(5)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(907200)(2!)} \left(\frac{509440(1)^2 - 314240(2)^2 + 197120(3)^2 - 71680(4)^2}{+11264(5)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(67200)(2!)} (189945(1)^2 - 79380(2)^2 + 57510(3)^2 - 21060(4)^2 + 3321(5)^2) \\ \frac{(4)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(2!)} \left(\frac{14909440(1)^2 - 3768320(2)^2 + 4259840(3)^2 - 1454080(4)^2}{+229376(5)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(2!)} \left(\frac{2631250(1)^2 - 350000(2)^2 + 837500(3)^2 - 212500(4)^2}{+37250(5)^2} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(5443200)(3!)} \left(\frac{147135(1)^3 - 120480(2)^3 + 76290(3)^3 - 27930(4)^3 +}{4407(5)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(907200)(3!)} \left(\frac{509440(1)^3 - 314240(2)^3 + 197120(3)^3 - 71680(4)^3}{+11264(5)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(67200)(3!)} (189945(1)^3 - 79380(2)^3 + 57510(3)^3 - 21060(4)^3 + 3321(5)^3) \\ \frac{(4)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(3!)} \left(\frac{14909440(1)^3 - 3768320(2)^3 + 4259840(3)^3 - 1454080(4)^3}{+229376(5)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(3!)} \left(\frac{2631250(1)^3 - 350000(2)^3 + 837500(3)^3 - 212500(4)^3}{+37250(5)^3} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_8 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{8!} - \frac{1}{(5443200)(4!)} \left(\frac{147135(1)^4 - 120480(2)^4 + 76290(3)^4 - 27930(4)^4 +}{4407(5)^4} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(907200)(4!)} \left(\frac{509440(1)^4 - 314240(2)^4 + 197120(3)^4 - 71680(4)^4}{+11264(5)^4} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(67200)(4!)} (189945(1)^4 - 79380(2)^4 + 57510(3)^4 - 21060(4)^4 + 3321(5)^4) \\ \frac{(4)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(4!)} \left(\frac{14909440(1)^4 - 3768320(2)^4 + 4259840(3)^4 - 1454080(4)^4}{+229376(5)^4} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(4!)} \left(\frac{2631250(1)^4 - 350000(2)^4 + 837500(3)^4 - 212500(4)^4}{+37250(5)^4} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_9 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{9!} - \frac{1}{(5443200)(5!)} \left(\frac{147135(1)^5 - 120480(2)^5 + 76290(3)^5 - 27930(4)^5 +}{4407(5)^5} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(907200)(5!)} \left(\frac{509440(1)^5 - 314240(2)^5 + 197120(3)^5 - 71680(4)^5}{+11264(5)^5} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(67200)(5!)} (189945(1)^5 - 79380(2)^5 + 57510(3)^5 - 21060(4)^5 + 3321(5)^5) \\ \frac{(4)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(5!)} \left(\frac{14909440(1)^5 - 3768320(2)^5 + 4259840(3)^5 - 1454080(4)^5}{+229376(5)^5} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(5!)} \left(\frac{2631250(1)^5 - 350000(2)^5 + 837500(3)^5 - 212500(4)^5}{+37250(5)^5} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{10} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{10!} - \frac{1}{(5443200)(6!)} \left(\frac{147135(1)^6 - 120480(2)^6 + 76290(3)^6 - 27930(4)^6 +}{4407(5)^6} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(907200)(6!)} \left(\frac{509440(1)^6 - 314240(2)^6 + 197120(3)^6 - 71680(4)^6}{+11264(5)^6} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(67200)(6!)} (189945(1)^6 - 79380(2)^6 + 57510(3)^6 - 21060(4)^6 + 3321(5)^6) \\ \frac{(4)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(1814400)(6!)} \left(\frac{14909440(1)^6 - 3768320(2)^6 + 4259840(3)^6 - 1454080(4)^6}{+229376(5)^6} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(6!)} \left(\frac{2631250(1)^6 - 350000(2)^6 + 837500(3)^6 - 212500(4)^6}{+37250(5)^6} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -17 \\ \frac{26556}{-137} \\ \frac{14175}{-571} \\ \frac{14727}{-415} \\ \frac{4178}{-358} \\ 1769 \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence, the block is having an order $(6,6,6,6,6)^T$ with error constants

$$\left(\frac{-17}{26556}, \frac{-137}{14175}, \frac{-571}{14727}, \frac{-415}{4178}, \frac{-358}{1769} \right)^T$$

5.2.2.2 Zero Stability of Five–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

Applying the equation (3.2.2.2.1) to five-step block method (5.2.1.35 – 5.2.1.39) we have

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = \left| r \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \right| = 0$$

This implies $r = 0, 0, 0, 0, 1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

5.2.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Five–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

The conditions stated in Definition 1.4 are satisfied on block method (5.2.1.35 – 5.2.1.39) and this makes the method to be consistent. Hence, since the method is zero-stable and consistent, it is therefore convergent.

5.2.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Five–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

Equation (3.2.2.4.2) is applied to five-step block method (5.2.1.35 – 5.2.1.39), we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{5i\theta} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 147135 & -120480 & 76290 & -27930 & 4407 \\ 5443200 & 5443200 & 5443200 & 5443200 & 5443200 \\ 509440 & 314240 & 197120 & 71680 & 11264 \\ 907200 & 907200 & 907200 & 907200 & 907200 \\ 189945 & 79380 & 57510 & 21060 & 3321 \\ 67200 & 67200 & 67200 & 67200 & 67200 \\ 465920 & 117760 & 133120 & 45440 & 7168 \\ 56700 & 56700 & 56700 & 56700 & 56700 \\ 2631250 & 350000 & 837500 & 212500 & 37250 \\ 145152 & 145152 & 145152 & 145152 & 145152 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 147378 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5443200 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 272896 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 907200 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 76464 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 67200 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 161792 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 56700 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 836500 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 145152 \end{pmatrix}$$

Simplifying the above equation and equating the imaginary part to zero we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{(3.8442E + 58) \cos 5\theta - (3.8442E + 58)}{(4.3242E + 52) \cos 5\theta + (1.1433E + 55)}$$

Evaluating $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ at intervals of θ of 30° gives results as tabulated in Table 5.1.

Table 5.1

Interval of Absolute Stability of Five-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	-6294.81	-1677.99	-3362.33	-5053.05	-449.00	-6750.19

Therefore, the interval of absolute stability is $(-6750.19, 0)$. This is shown in the diagram below

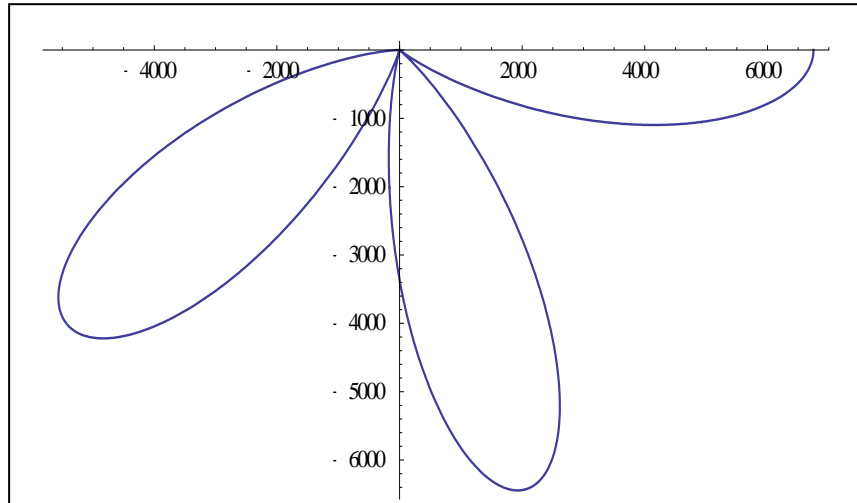


Figure 5.2. Region of absolute stability of five-step block method for fourth order ODEs.

5.3 Six –Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

This section considers the derivation of six-step block method and establishment of its properties for fourth order ODEs.

5.3.1 Derivation of Six–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

Power series of the form (5.2.1.1) is considered as an approximate solution to the general fourth order problem of the form (5.2.1.2) where in (5.2.1.1) $k=6$ is the step-length. The first, second and third derivatives of (5.2.1.1) are given in (5.2.1.3), (5.2.1.4), (5.2.1.5) and (5.2.1.6).

Equation (5.2.1.1) is interpolated at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 1(1)4$ and (5.2.1.6) is collocated at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)6$. The diagram is shown below

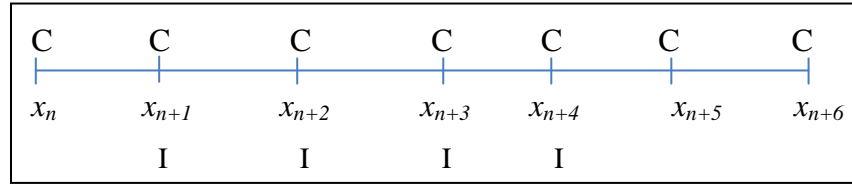


Figure 5.3. Six-step interpolation and collocation method for fourth order ODEs

This approach yields the result obtained below

$$AX = B \quad (5.3.1.1)$$

where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_{n+1} & x_{n+1}^2 & x_{n+1}^3 & x_{n+1}^4 & x_{n+1}^5 & x_{n+1}^6 & x_{n+1}^7 & x_{n+1}^8 & x_{n+1}^9 & x_{n+1}^{10} \\ 1 & x_{n+2} & x_{n+2}^2 & x_{n+2}^3 & x_{n+2}^4 & x_{n+2}^5 & x_{n+2}^6 & x_{n+2}^7 & x_{n+2}^8 & x_{n+2}^9 & x_{n+2}^{10} \\ 1 & x_{n+3} & x_{n+3}^2 & x_{n+3}^3 & x_{n+3}^4 & x_{n+3}^5 & x_{n+3}^6 & x_{n+3}^7 & x_{n+3}^8 & x_{n+3}^9 & x_{n+3}^{10} \\ 1 & x_{n+4} & x_{n+4}^2 & x_{n+4}^3 & x_{n+4}^4 & x_{n+4}^5 & x_{n+4}^6 & x_{n+4}^7 & x_{n+4}^8 & x_{n+4}^9 & x_{n+4}^{10} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_n & 360x_n^2 & 840x_n^3 & 1680x_n^4 & 3024x_n^5 & 5040x_n^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+1} & 360x_{n+1}^2 & 840x_{n+1}^3 & 1680x_{n+1}^4 & 3024x_{n+1}^5 & 5040x_{n+1}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+2} & 360x_{n+2}^2 & 840x_{n+2}^3 & 1680x_{n+2}^4 & 3024x_{n+2}^5 & 5040x_{n+2}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+3} & 360x_{n+3}^2 & 840x_{n+3}^3 & 1680x_{n+3}^4 & 3024x_{n+3}^5 & 5040x_{n+3}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+4} & 360x_{n+4}^2 & 840x_{n+4}^3 & 1680x_{n+4}^4 & 3024x_{n+4}^5 & 5040x_{n+4}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+5} & 360x_{n+5}^2 & 840x_{n+5}^3 & 1680x_{n+5}^4 & 3024x_{n+5}^5 & 5040x_{n+5}^6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+6} & 360x_{n+6}^2 & 840x_{n+6}^3 & 1680x_{n+6}^4 & 3024x_{n+6}^5 & 5040x_{n+6}^6 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$X = (a_0, a_1, a_2, a_3, a_4, a_5, a_6, a_7, a_8, a_9, a_{10})^T$$

$$B = (y_{n+1}, y_{n+2}, y_{n+3}, y_{n+4}, f_n, f_{n+1}, f_{n+2}, f_{n+3}, f_{n+4}, f_{n+5}, f_{n+6})^T$$

In order to find the values of a 's in (5.3.1.1) the use of Gaussian elimination method is applied and this produces

$$\begin{aligned} a_0 = & 4y_{n+1} - 6y_{n+2} + 4y_{n+3} - y_{n+4} + \frac{h^4}{15120}(-16f_n + 2574f_{n+1} + 10029f_{n+2} + 2504f_{n+3} \\ & + 54f_{n+4} - 30f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^4}{24}f_n + \frac{x_n^3h}{3628800}(183795f_n + 885080f_{n+1} + 168935f_{n+2} + \\ & 390440f_{n+3} - 159455f_{n+4} + 50080f_{n+5} + 6875f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^3h^3}{3628800}(25432f_n + 1796760f_{n+1} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& +4609500f_{n+2} + 1132000f_{n+3} - 4632f_{n+5} + 940f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^{10}}{3628800h^6}(f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} \\
& - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^7}{40320h^3}(49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + \\
& 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^3}{6h^3}(y_{n+1} - 3y_{n+2} + 3y_{n+3} - y_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^2}{2h^2}(3y_{n+1} - 8y_{n+2} \\
& + 7y_{n+3} - 2y_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^6}{129600h^2}(812f_n - 3132f_{n+1} + 5265f_{n+2} - 5080f_{n+3} + 2970f_{n+4} \\
& - 972f_{n+5} + 137f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^2h^2}{604800}(19523f_n + 325342f_{n+1} + 414440f_{n+2} + 137360f_{n+3} - \\
& 19825f_{n+4} + 5962f_{n+5} - 802f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^5}{7200h}(147f_n - 360f_{n+1} + 450f_{n+2} - 400f_{n+3} + \\
& 225f_{n+4} - 72f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n}{6h}(26y_{n+1} - 57y_{n+2} + 42y_{n+3} - 11y_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^9}{725760h^5}(7f_n \\
& - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^8}{241920h^4}(35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + \\
& 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_1 = & \frac{h^3}{3628800}(25432f_n + 1796760f_{n+1} + 4609500f_{n+2} + 1132000f_{n+3} - 4632f_{n+5} + \\
& 940f_{n+6}) + \frac{1}{6h}(26y_{n+1} - 57y_{n+2} + 42y_{n+3} - 11y_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^4}{1440h}(147f_n - 360f_{n+1} + \\
& 450f_{n+2} - 400f_{n+3} + 225f_{n+4} - 72f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^3}{6}f_n + \frac{x_n^2h}{1209600}(183795f_n + \\
& 885080f_{n+1} + 168935f_{n+2} + 390440f_{n+3} - 159455f_{n+4} + 50080f_{n+5} + 6875f_{n+6}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^2h^2}{302400}(19523f_n + 325342f_{n+1} + 414440f_{n+2} + 137360f_{n+3} - 19825f_{n+4} + 5962f_{n+5} \\
& - 802f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^9}{362880h^6}(f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) - \\
& \frac{x_n^2}{h^3}(y_{n+1} - 3y_{n+2} + 3y_{n+3} - y_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^6}{5760h^3}(49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + \\
& 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n}{h^2}(3y_{n+1} - 8y_{n+2} + 7y_{n+3} - 2y_{n+4}) - \frac{x_n^5}{21600h^2}(812f_n \\
& - 3132f_{n+1} + 5265f_{n+2} - 5080f_{n+3} + 2970f_{n+4} - 972f_{n+5} + 137f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^8}{80640h^5}(7f_n \\
& - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^7}{30240h^4}(35f_n - 186f_{n+1} \\
& + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_2 = & \frac{1}{2h^2} (3y_{n+1} - 8y_{n+2} + 7y_{n+3} - 2y_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^4}{8640h^2} (812f_n - 3132f_{n+1} + 5265f_{n+2} \\
& - 5080f_{n+3} + 2970f_{n+4} - 972f_{n+5} + 137f_{n+6}) + \frac{h^2}{604800} (19523f_n + 325342f_{n+1} + \\
& 414440f_{n+2} + 137360f_{n+3} - 19825f_{n+4} + 5962f_{n+5} - 802f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^2}{4} f_n + \frac{x_n^8}{80640h^6} (f_n \\
& - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n h}{1209600} (183795f_n + 885080f_{n+1} \\
& + 168935f_{n+2} + 390440f_{n+3} - 159455f_{n+4} + 50080f_{n+5} - 6875f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n}{2h^3} (y_{n+1} - \\
& 3y_{n+2} + 3y_{n+3} - y_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^5}{1920h^3} (49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - \\
& 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^7}{20160h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + \\
& 5f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^6}{8640h^4} (35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^3}{720h} (147f_n - 360f_{n+1} + 450f_{n+2} - 400f_{n+3} + 225f_{n+4} - 72f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_3 = & -\frac{h}{3628800} (183795f_n + 885080f_{n+1} + 168935f_{n+2} + 390440f_{n+3} - 159455f_{n+4} + \\
& 50080f_{n+5} - 6875f_{n+6}) - \frac{1}{6h^3} (y_{n+1} - 3y_{n+2} + 3y_{n+3} - y_{n+4}) + \frac{x_n^4}{1152h^3} (49f_n - 232f_{n+1} \\
& + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n}{6} f_n - \frac{x_n^7}{30240h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + \\
& 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^6}{8640h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} \\
& + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^5}{4320h^4} (35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} \\
& - 2970f_{n+4} - 972f_{n+5} + 137f_{n+6}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_4 = & \frac{1}{24} f_n + \frac{x_n^6}{17280h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n}{1440h} (147f_n - \\
& 360f_{n+1} + 450f_{n+2} - 400f_{n+3} + 225f_{n+4} - 72f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^5}{5760h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - \\
& 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^4}{3456h^4} (35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - \\
& 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^3}{1152h^3} (49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6})
\end{aligned}$$

$$+ \frac{x_n^2}{8640h^2} (812f_n - 3132f_{n+1} + 5265f_{n+2} - 5080f_{n+3} + 2970f_{n+4} - 972f_{n+5} + 137f_{n+6}).$$

$$\begin{aligned} a_5 = & -\frac{1}{7200h} (147f_n - 360f_{n+1} + 450f_{n+2} - 400f_{n+3} + 225f_{n+4} - 72f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^5}{14400h^6} (f_n \\ & - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n}{21600h^2} (812f_n - 3132f_{n+1} + 5265f_{n+2} - \\ & 5080f_{n+3} + 2970f_{n+4} - 972f_{n+5} + 137f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^4}{5760h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} \\ & - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^3}{4320h^4} (35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) \\ & - \frac{x_n^2}{1920h^3} (49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}). \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} a_6 = & \frac{1}{129600h^2} (812f_n - 3132f_{n+1} + 5265f_{n+2} - 5080f_{n+3} + 2970f_{n+4} - 972f_{n+5} + 137f_{n+6}) + \\ & \frac{x_n^4}{17280h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n}{5760h^3} (49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + \\ & 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^3}{8640h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} \\ & + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^2}{8640h^4} (35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} \\ & + 17f_{n+6}). \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} a_7 = & -\frac{1}{40320h^3} (49f_n - 232f_{n+1} + 461f_{n+2} - 496f_{n+3} + 307f_{n+4} - 104f_{n+5} + 15f_{n+6}) - \\ & \frac{x_n^3}{30240h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n}{30240h^4} (35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + \\ & 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n^2}{20160h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} \\ & + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}). \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} a_8 = & \frac{1}{241920h^4} (35f_n - 186f_{n+1} + 411f_{n+2} - 484f_{n+3} + 321f_{n+4} - 114f_{n+5} + 17f_{n+6}) \\ & + \frac{x_n^2}{80640h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n}{80640h^5} (7f_n \\ & - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) \end{aligned}$$

$$a_9 = \frac{1}{725760h^5} (7f_n - 40f_{n+1} + 95f_{n+2} - 120f_{n+3} + 85f_{n+4} - 32f_{n+5} + 5f_{n+6}) - \frac{x_n}{362880h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6})$$

$$a_{10} = \frac{1}{3628800h^6} (f_n - 6f_{n+1} + 15f_{n+2} - 20f_{n+3} + 15f_{n+4} - 6f_{n+5} + f_{n+6})$$

Substituting the values of a 's into equation (5.2.1.1) and simplifying, this gives a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=1}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^4 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (5.3.1.2)$$

$$\text{where } x = zh + x_n + 5h \quad (5.3.1.3)$$

Equation (5.3.1.3) is substituted into (5.3.1.2) and simplified to give

$$\alpha_1(z) = -1 - \frac{11z}{6} - z^2 - \frac{z^3}{6}$$

$$\alpha_2(z) = 4 + 7z + \frac{7z^2}{2} + \frac{z^3}{2}$$

$$\alpha_3(z) = -6 - \frac{19z}{2} - 4z^2 - \frac{z^3}{2}$$

$$\alpha_4(z) = 4 + \frac{13z}{3} + \frac{3z^2}{2} + \frac{z^3}{6}$$

$$\beta_0(z) = \frac{1}{3628800} (1200 + 1984z + 2088z^2 + 1955z^3 - 1008z^5 - 364z^6 + 90z^7 + 75z^8 + 15z^9 + z^{10}).$$

$$\beta_1(z) = \frac{1}{3628800} (-12240 - 19740z - 17898z^2 - 15080z^3 + 7560z^5 + 2604z^6 - 720z^7 - 540z^8 - 100z^9 - 6z^{10}).$$

$$\beta_2(z) = \frac{1}{3628800} (642960 + 1164900z + 655740z^2 + 149815z^3 - 25200z^5 - 7980z^6 + 2610z^7 + 1665z^8 + 275z^9 + 15z^{10}).$$

$$\beta_3(z) = \frac{1}{3628800} (2364960 + 4576600z + 2655060z^2 + 409560z^3 + 50400z^5 + 13160z^6 - 5760z^7 - 2760z^8 - 400z^9 - 20z^{10}).$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta_4(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (642960 + 1816500z + 1851000z^2 + 740705z^3 - 75600z^5 \\
&\quad - 7140z^6 + 7470z^7 + 2565z^8 + 325z^9 + 15z^{10}). \\
\beta_5(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (-12240 + 18852z + 150822z^2 + 231920z^3 + 151200z^4 + \\
&\quad 38808z^5 - 4116z^6 - 5040z^7 - 1260z^8 - 140z^9 - 6z^{10}). \\
\beta_6(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (1200 + 940z - 4812z^2 - 6875z^3 + 5040z^5 + 3836z^6 + 1350z^7 \\
&\quad + 255z^8 + 25z^9 + z^{10}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.3.1.4}$$

Evaluating (5.3.1.4) at the non-interpolating points. That is, at $z=-5, 0$ and 1 gives

$$15120y_{n+4} - 60480y_{n+3} + 90720y_{n+2} - 60480y_{n+1} + 15120y_n = h^4(5f_{n+6} - 30f_{n+5} + 54f_{n+4} + 2504f_{n+3} + 10029f_{n+2} + 2574f_{n+1} - 16f_n). \tag{5.3.1.5}$$

$$15120y_{n+5} - 60480y_{n+4} + 90720y_{n+3} - 60480y_{n+2} + 15120y_{n+1} = h^4(5f_{n+6} - 51f_{n+5} + 2679f_{n+4} + 9854f_{n+3} + 2679f_{n+2} - 51f_{n+1} + 5f_n). \tag{5.3.1.6}$$

$$15120y_{n+6} - 151200y_{n+4} + 302400y_{n+3} - 226800y_{n+2} + 60480y_{n+1} = h^4(4f_{n+6} + 2370f_{n+5} + 20745f_{n+4} + 41920f_{n+3} + 10770f_{n+2} - 234f_{n+1} + 25f_n). \tag{5.3.1.7}$$

The first derivative of (5.1.3.4) gives

$$\alpha'_1(z) = \frac{-11}{6} - 2z - \frac{z^2}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_2(z) = 7 + 7z + \frac{3z^2}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_3(z) = \frac{-19}{2} - 8z - \frac{3z^2}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_4(z) = \frac{13}{3} + 3z + \frac{3z^2}{6}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'_0(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (1984 + 4176z + 5865z^2 - 5040z^4 - 2184z^5 + 630z^6 \\
&\quad + 600z^7 + 135z^8 + 10z^9).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'_1(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (-19740 - 35796z - 45240z^2 + 37800z^4 + 15624z^5 \\
&\quad - 5040z^6 - 4320z^7 - 900z^8 - 60z^9).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'_2(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (1164900 + 1311480z + 449445z^2 - 126000z^4 - \\
&\quad 47880z^5 + 18270z^6 + 13320z^7 + 2475z^8 + 150z^9).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'_3(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (4576600 + 5310120z + 1228680z^2 + 252000z^4 \\
&\quad + 78960z^5 - 40320z^6 - 22080z^7 - 3600z^8 - 200z^9).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'_4(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (1816500 + 3702000z + 2222115z^2 - 378000z^4 \\
&\quad - 42840z^5 + 52290z^6 + 20520z^7 + 2925z^8 + 150z^9). \\
\beta'_5(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (18852 + 301644z + 695760z^2 + 604800z^3 + 194040z^4 \\
&\quad - 24696z^5 - 35280z^6 - 10080z^7 - 1260z^8 - 60z^9). \\
\beta'_6(z) &= \frac{1}{3628800} (940 - 9624z - 20625z^2 + 25200z^4 + 23016z^5 + \\
&\quad 9450z^6 + 2040z^7 + 225z^8 + 10z^9).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.3.1.8}$$

Equation (5.3.1.8) is evaluated at all the grid points. i.e, at $z=-5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 produces

$$\begin{aligned}
907200hy'_n - 1663200y_{n+4} + 6350400y_{n+3} - 8618400y_{n+2} + 3931200y_{n+1} = \\
h^4 (-235f_{n+6} + 1158f_{n+5} - 283000f_{n+3} - 1152375f_{n+2} - 449190f_{n+1} \\
- 6358f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.3.1.9}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
100800hy'_{n+1} - 3360y_{n+4} + 15120y_{n+3} - 30240y_{n+2} + 18480y_{n+1} = h^4 (7f_{n+6} \\
- 75f_{n+5} + 385f_{n+4} - 6690f_{n+3} - 17715f_{n+2} - 1147f_{n+1} + 35f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.3.1.10}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
907200hy'_{n+2} + 151200y_{n+4} - 907200y_{n+3} + 453600y_{n+2} + 302400y_{n+1} = \\
h^4 (-134f_{n+6} + 1122f_{n+5} - 4425f_{n+4} + 35440f_{n+3} + 44580f_{n+2} - 1146f_{n+1} \\
+ 163f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.3.1.11}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
907200hy'_{n+3} + 302400y_{n+4} + 453600y_{n+3} - 907200y_{n+2} + 151200y_{n+1} = \\
h^4 (134f_{n+6} - 1101f_{n+5} + 3960f_{n+4} - 49270f_{n+3} - 30750f_{n+2} + 1611f_{n+1} \\
- 184f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.3.1.12}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
10080hy'_{n+4} - 18480y_{n+4} + 30240y_{n+3} - 15120y_{n+2} + 3360y_{n+1} = h^4 (-7f_{n+6} \\
+ 14f_{n+5} + 1000f_{n+4} + 17960f_{n+3} + 6445f_{n+2} - 238f_{n+1} + 26f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.3.1.13}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
907200hy'_{n+5} + 3931200y_{n+4} + 8618400y_{n+3} - 6350400y_{n+2} + 1663200y_{n+1} = \\
h^4 (235f_{n+6} + 4713f_{n+5} + 454125f_{n+4} + 1144150f_{n+3} + 291225f_{n+2} - 4935f_{n+1} \\
+ 487f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.3.1.14}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
907200hy'_{n+6} - 7106400y_{n+4} + 17236800y_{n+3} - 14061600y_{n+2} + 3931200y_{n+1} \\
= h^4 (7658f_{n+6} + 435930f_{n+5} + 1848915f_{n+4} + 2845040f_{n+3} + 696540f_{n+2} \\
- 14418f_{n+1} + 1535f_n).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.3.1.15}$$

The second derivative of (5.3.1.4) gives

$$\alpha_1''(z) = -2 - z$$

$$\alpha_2''(z) = 7 + 3z$$

$$\alpha_3''(z) = -8 - 3z$$

$$\alpha_4''(z) = 3 + z$$

$$\beta_0''(z) = \frac{1}{604800} (696 + 1955z - 3360z^3 - 1820z^4 + 630z^5 + 700z^6 + 180z^7 + 15z^8).$$

$$\beta_1''(z) = \frac{1}{604800} (-5966 - 15080z + 25200z^3 + 13020z^4 - 5040z^5 - 5040z^6 - 1200z^7 - 90z^8).$$

$$\beta_2''(z) = \frac{1}{604800} (218580 + 149815z - 84000z^3 - 39900z^4 + 18270z^5 + 15540z^6 + 3300z^7 + 225z^8).$$

$$\beta_3''(z) = \frac{1}{604800} (885020 + 409560z + 168000z^3 + 65800z^4 - 40320z^5 - 25760z^6 - 4800z^7 - 300z^8).$$

$$\beta_4''(z) = \frac{1}{604800} (617000 + 740705z - 252000z^3 - 35700z^4 + 52290z^5 + 23940z^6 + 3900z^7 + 225z^8).$$

$$\beta_5''(z) = \frac{1}{604800} (50274 + 231920z + 302400z^2 + 129360z^3 - 20580z^4 - 35280z^5 - 11760z^6 - 1680z^7 - 90z^8). \quad (5.3.1.16)$$

$$\beta_6''(z) = \frac{1}{604800} (-1604 - 6875z + 16800z^3 + 19180z^4 + 9450z^5 + 2380z^6 + 300z^7 + 15z^8).$$

Evaluating (5.3.1.16) at all the grid points. That is, at $z=-5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 gives

$$302400h^2 y_n'' + 604800y_{n+4} - 2116800y_{n+3} + 2419200y_{n+2} - 907200y_{n+1} = h^4 (-802f_{n+6} + 5962f_{n+5} - 19825f_{n+4} + 137360f_{n+3} + 414440f_{n+2} + 325342f_{n+1} + 19523f_n). \quad (5.3.1.17)$$

$$302400h^2 y_{n+1}'' + 302400y_{n+4} - 1209600y_{n+3} + 1512000y_{n+2} - 604800y_{n+1} = h^4 (148f_{n+6} - 943f_{n+5} + 2130f_{n+4} + 48350f_{n+3} + 201340f_{n+2} + 27177f_{n+1} - 1002f_n). \quad (5.3.1.18)$$

$$302400h^2 y_{n+2}'' - 302400y_{n+3} + 604800y_{n+2} - 302400y_{n+1} = h^4 (-7f_{n+6} + 42f_{n+5} - 50f_{n+4} - 920f_{n+3} - 23295f_{n+2} - 1018f_{n+1} + 48f_n). \quad (5.3.1.19)$$

$$302400h^2 y_{n+3}'' - 302400y_{n+4} + 604800y_{n+3} - 302400y_{n+2} - 604800y_{n+1} = h^4 (-7f_{n+6} + 97f_{n+5} - 1165f_{n+4} - 7f_n). \quad (5.3.1.20)$$

$$302400h^2 y_{n+4}'' - 604800y_{n+4} + 1512000y_{n+3} - 120960y_{n+2} + 302400y_{n+1} = h^4 (148f_{n+6} - 2038f_{n+5} + 30285f_{n+4} + 196160f_{n+3} + 53530f_{n+2} - 978f_{n+1} + 93f_n). \quad (5.3.1.21)$$

$$302400h^2 y_{n+5}'' - 907200y_{n+4} + 2419200y_{n+3} - 2116800y_{n+2} + 604800y_{n+1} = h^4 (-802f_{n+6} + 25137f_{n+5} + 308500f_{n+4} + 442510f_{n+3} + 109290f_{n+2} - 2983f_{n+1} + 348f_n). \quad (5.3.1.22)$$

$$302400h^2 y_{n+6}'' - 1209600y_{n+4} + 3326400y_{n+3} - 3024000y_{n+2} + 907200y_{n+1} = h^4 (19823f_{n+6} + 322282f_{n+5} + 575180f_{n+4} + 728600f_{n+3} + 140915f_{n+2} + 2902f_{n+1} - 502f_n). \quad (5.3.1.23)$$

The third derivative of (5.3.1.4) gives

$$\alpha_1'''(z) = -1$$

$$\alpha_2'''(z) = 3$$

$$\alpha_3'''(z) = -3$$

$$\alpha_4'''(z) = 1$$

$$\beta_0'''(z) = \frac{1}{120960} (391 - 2016z^2 - 1456z^3 + 630z^4 + 840z^5 + 252z^6 + 24z^7).$$

$$\beta_1'''(z) = \frac{1}{120960} (-3016 + 15120z^2 + 10416z^3 - 5040z^4 - 6048z^5 - 1680z^6 - 144z^7).$$

$$\beta_2'''(z) = \frac{1}{120960} (29963 - 50400z^2 - 31920z^3 + 18270z^4 + 18648z^5 + 4620z^6 + 360z^7).$$

$$\beta_3'''(z) = \frac{1}{120960} (81912 + 100800z^2 + 52640z^3 - 40320z^4 - 30912z^5 - 6720z^6 - 480z^7).$$

$$\beta_4'''(z) = \frac{1}{120960} (148141 - 151200z^2 - 28560z^3 + 52290z^4 + 28728z^5 + 5460z^6 + 360z^7).$$

$$\beta_5'''(z) = \frac{1}{120960} (46384 + 120960z + 77616z^2 - 16464z^3 - 35280z^4 - 14112z^5 - 2352z^6 - 144z^7).$$

$$\beta_6'''(z) = \frac{1}{120960}(-1375 + 100800z^2 + 15344z^3 + 9450z^4 + 2856z^5 + 420z^6 + 24z^7). \quad (5.3.1.24)$$

Equation (5.3.1.24) is evaluated at all the grid points. i.e, at $z=-5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 yields

$$120960h^3 y_n''' - 120960y_{n+4} + 362880y_{n+3} - 362880y_{n+2} + 120960y_{n+1} = h^4(1375f_{n+6} - 10016f_{n+5} + 31891f_{n+4} - 78088f_{n+3} - 33787f_{n+2} - 177016f_{n+1} - 36759f_n). \quad (5.3.1.25)$$

$$120960h^3 y_{n+1}''' - 120960y_{n+4} + 362880y_{n+3} - 362880y_{n+2} + 120960y_{n+1} = h^4(-351f_{n+6} + 2608f_{n+5} - 8531f_{n+4} - 3080f_{n+3} - 126709f_{n+2} - 46792f_{n+1} + 1415f_n). \quad (5.3.1.26)$$

$$120960h^3 y_{n+2}''' - 120960y_{n+4} + 362880y_{n+3} - 362880y_{n+2} + 120960y_{n+1} = h^4(191f_{n+6} - 1568f_{n+5} + 6067f_{n+4} - 35592f_{n+3} - 32731f_{n+2} + 3464f_{n+1} - 311f_n). \quad (5.3.1.27)$$

$$120960h^3 y_{n+3}''' - 120960y_{n+4} + 362880y_{n+3} - 362880y_{n+2} + 120960y_{n+1} = h^4(-191f_{n+6} + 1648f_{n+5} - 7475f_{n+4} + 39416f_{n+3} + 28907f_{n+2} - 2056f_{n+1} + 231f_n). \quad (5.3.1.28)$$

$$120960h^3 y_{n+4}''' - 120960y_{n+4} + 362880y_{n+3} - 362880y_{n+2} + 120960y_{n+1} = h^4(351f_{n+6} - 3872f_{n+5} + 54163f_{n+4} + 114424f_{n+3} + 15365f_{n+2} + 1160f_{n+1} - 151f_n). \quad (5.3.1.29)$$

$$120960h^3 y_{n+5}''' - 120960y_{n+4} + 362880y_{n+3} - 362880y_{n+2} + 120960y_{n+1} = h^4(-1375f_{n+6} + 46384f_{n+5} + 148141f_{n+4} + 81912f_{n+3} + 29963f_{n+2} - 3016f_{n+1} + 391f_n). \quad (5.3.1.30)$$

$$120960h^3 y_{n+6}''' - 120960y_{n+4} + 362880y_{n+3} - 362880y_{n+2} + 120960y_{n+1} = h^4(36799f_{n+6} + 176608f_{n+5} + 55219f_{n+4} + 156920f_{n+3} - 10459f_{n+2} + 9608f_{n+1} - 1335f_n). \quad (5.3.1.31)$$

Joining equations (5.3.1.5) - (5.3.1.7), (5.3.1.9), (5.3.1.17) and (5.3.1.25) to form a block (1.10). This produces

$$\begin{pmatrix} -60480 & 90720 & -60480 & 15120 & 0 & 0 \\ 15120 & -60480 & 90720 & -60480 & 15120 & 0 \\ 60480 & -226800 & 302400 & -151200 & 0 & 15120 \\ 3931200 & -8618400 & 6350400 & -1663200 & 0 & 0 \\ -907200 & 2419200 & -2116800 & 604800 & 0 & 0 \\ 120960 & -362880 & 362880 & -120960 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -15120 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -907200 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -302400 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y''_{n-5} \\ y''_{n-4} \\ y''_{n-3} \\ y''_{n-2} \\ y''_{n-1} \\ y''_n \end{pmatrix} + h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -120960 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'''_{n-5} \\ y'''_{n-4} \\ y'''_{n-3} \\ y'''_{n-2} \\ y'''_{n-1} \\ y'''_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^4 \begin{pmatrix} 2574 & 10029 & 2504 & 54 & -30 & 5 \\ -51 & 2679 & 9854 & 2679 & -51 & 5 \\ -234 & 10770 & 41920 & 20745 & 2370 & 4 \\ -449190 & -1152375 & -283000 & 0 & 1158 & -235 \\ 325342 & 414440 & 137360 & -19825 & 5962 & -802 \\ -177016 & -33787 & -78088 & 31891 & -10016 & 1375 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^4 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -16 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 25 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -6358 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 19523 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -36759 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

Multiplying the above equation by $(A^0)^{-1}$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{9}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{8}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{25}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{18} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y''_{n-5} \\ y''_{n-4} \\ y''_{n-3} \\ y''_{n-2} \\ y''_{n-1} \\ y''_n \end{pmatrix} + h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{6} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{4}{6} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3}{6} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{9}{6} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{6} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{32}{6} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3}{6} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{125}{6} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{6}{36} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'''_{n-5} \\ y'''_{n-4} \\ y'''_{n-3} \\ y'''_{n-2} \\ y'''_{n-1} \\ y'''_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^4 \begin{pmatrix} 74 & -157 & 181 & -196 & 110 & -17 \\ 2397 & 4947 & 6749 & 13303 & 23653 & 26556 \\ 1135 & -199 & 388 & -127 & 998 & -137 \\ 1832 & 405 & 945 & 567 & 14175 & 14175 \\ 1447 & -721 & 261 & -196 & 3159 & -571 \\ 473 & 409 & 160 & 219 & 11200 & 14727 \\ 5050 & -667 & 1361 & -928 & 2048 & -415 \\ 573 & 187 & 314 & 405 & 2835 & 4178 \\ 11431 & -1743 & 7039 & -5539 & 3661 & -358 \\ 591 & 320 & 717 & 1231 & 2489 & 1769 \\ 6318 & -243 & 684 & -243 & 486 & -9 \\ 175 & 35 & 35 & 35 & 175 & 25 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^4 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{93}{3518} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{513}{1762} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{721}{656} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{997}{362} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1607}{289} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1719}{175} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

(5.3.1.32)

which gives

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{1}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{1}{6}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{3628800}(-2323f_{n+6} + 16876f_{n+5} - 53465f_{n+4} + 97320f_{n+3} - 115165f_{n+2} + 112028f_{n+1} + 95929f_n). \quad (5.3.1.33)$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + 2h^2y''_n + \frac{4}{3}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{14175}(-137f_{n+6} + 998f_{n+5} - 3175f_{n+4} + 5820f_{n+3} - 6965f_{n+2} + 8782f_{n+1} + 4127f_n). \quad (5.3.1.34)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{9}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{9}{2}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{44800}(-1737f_{n+6} + 12636f_{n+5} - 40095f_{n+4} + 73080f_{n+3} - 78975f_{n+2} + 137052f_{n+1} + 49239f_n). \quad (5.3.1.35)$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + 8h^2y''_n + \frac{32}{3}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{28350}(-2816f_{n+6} + 20480f_{n+5} - 64960f_{n+4} + 122880f_{n+3} - 101120f_{n+2} + 249856f_{n+1} + 78080f_n). \quad (5.3.1.36)$$

$$y_{n+5} = y_n + 5hy'_n + \frac{25}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{125}{6}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{145152}(-29375f_{n+6} + 213500f_{n+5} - 653125f_{n+4} + 1425000f_{n+3} - 790625f_{n+2} + 2807500f_{n+1} + 807125f_n). \quad (5.3.1.37)$$

$$y_{n+6} = y_n + 6hy'_n + 18h^2y''_n + 36h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{3628800}(-126f_{n+6} + 972f_{n+5} - 2430f_{n+4} + 6840f_{n+3} - 2430f_{n+2} + 12636f_{n+1} + 3438f_n). \quad (5.3.1.38)$$

Substituting (5.3.1.33) - (5.3.1.36) into (5.3.1.10) – (5.3.1.15) to give the first derivative of the block

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + hy''_n + \frac{1}{2}h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{3628800}(-9809f_{n+6} + 71364f_{n+5} - 226605f_{n+4} + 414160f_{n+3} - 494715f_{n+2} + 506604f_{n+1} + 343801f_n). \quad (5.3.1.39)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + 2hy''_n + 2h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{28350}(-491f_{n+6} + 3576f_{n+5} - 11370f_{n+4} + 20800f_{n+3} - 24465f_{n+2} + 35976f_{n+1} + 13774f_n). \quad (5.3.1.40)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + 3hy''_n + \frac{9}{2}h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{44800}(-1917f_{n+6} + 13932f_{n+5} - 44145f_{n+4} + 80640f_{n+3} - 72495f_{n+2} + 172692f_{n+1} + 52893f_n). \quad (5.3.1.41)$$

$$y'_{n+4} = y'_n + 4hy''_n + 8h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{28350}(-2272f_{n+6} + 16512f_{n+5} - 52080f_{n+4} + 108800f_{n+3} - 54240f_{n+2} + 223872f_{n+1} + 61808f_n). \quad (5.3.1.42)$$

$$y'_{n+5} = y'_n + 5hy''_n + \frac{25}{2}h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{145152}(-18625f_{n+6} + 136500f_{n+5} - 358125f_{n+4} + 1070000f_{n+3} - 256875f_{n+2} + 1945500f_{n+1} + 505625f_n). \quad (5.3.1.43)$$

$$y'_{n+6} = y'_n + 6hy''_n + 18h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{700}(-126f_{n+6} + 1296f_{n+5} - 1620f_{n+4} + 8640f_{n+3} - 810f_{n+2} + 14256f_{n+1} + 3564f_n). \quad (5.3.1.44)$$

Substituting (5.3.1.33) - (5.3.1.36) into (5.3.1.18) – (5.3.1.23) to give the second derivative of the block

$$y''_{n+1} = y''_n + hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{120960}(-995f_{n+6} + 7254f_{n+5} - 23109f_{n+4} + 42484f_{n+3} - 51453f_{n+2} + 57750f_{n+1} + 28549f_n). \quad (5.3.1.45)$$

$$y''_{n+2} = y''_n + 2hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{120960}(-2432f_{n+6} + 17664f_{n+5} - 55872f_{n+4} + 100864f_{n+3} - 107520f_{n+2} + 223488f_{n+1} + 65728f_n). \quad (5.3.1.46)$$

$$y''_{n+3} = y''_n + 3hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{4480}(-141f_{n+6} + 1026f_{n+5} - 3267f_{n+4} + 6300f_{n+3} - 2403f_{n+2} + 14850f_{n+1} + 3795f_n). \quad (5.3.1.47)$$

$$y''_{n+4} = y''_n + 4hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{945}(-40f_{n+6} + 288f_{n+5} - 840f_{n+4} + 2624f_{n+3} - 72f_{n+2} + 4512f_{n+1} + 1088f_n). \quad (5.3.1.48)$$

$$y''_{n+5} = y''_n + 5hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{24192}(-1375f_{n+6} + 11550f_{n+5} - 5625f_{n+4} + 102500f_{n+3} + 9375f_{n+2} + 150750f_{n+1} + 35225f_n). \quad (5.3.1.49)$$

$$y''_{n+6} = y''_n + 6hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{140}(216f_{n+5} + 54f_{n+4} + 816f_{n+3} + 108f_{n+2} + 1080f_{n+1} + 246f_n). \quad (5.3.1.50)$$

Substituting (5.3.1.33) - (5.3.1.36) into (5.3.1.26) – (5.3.1.31) to give the third derivative of the block

$$y'''_{n+1} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{60480}(-863f_{n+6} + 6312f_{n+5} - 20211f_{n+4} + 37504f_{n+3} - 46461f_{n+2} + 65112f_{n+1} + 19087f_n). \quad (5.3.1.51)$$

$$y'''_{n+2} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{3780}(-37f_{n+6} + 264f_{n+5} - 807f_{n+4} + 1328f_{n+3} + 33f_{n+2} + 5640f_{n+1} + 1139f_n). \quad (5.3.1.52)$$

$$y'''_{n+3} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{2240}(-29f_{n+6} + 216f_{n+5} - 729f_{n+4} + 2176f_{n+3} + 1161f_{n+2} + 3240f_{n+1} + 685f_n). \quad (5.3.1.53)$$

$$y'''_{n+4} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{1890} (-16f_{n+6} + 96f_{n+5} + 348f_{n+4} + 3008f_{n+3} + 768f_{n+2} + 572f_n). \quad (5.3.1.54)$$

$$y'''_{n+5} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{12096} (-275f_{n+6} + 5640f_{n+5} + 11625f_{n+4} + 16000f_{n+3} + 6375f_{n+2} + 17400f_{n+1} + 3715f_n). \quad (5.3.1.55)$$

$$y'''_{n+6} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{140} (41f_{n+6} + 216f_{n+5} + 27f_{n+4} + 272f_{n+3} + 27f_{n+2} + 216f_{n+1} + 41f_n). \quad (5.3.1.56)$$



UUM
Universiti Utara Malaysia

5.3.2 Properties of Six-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

In this segment, the order, zero-stability and region of absolute stability of six-step block method for fourth order ODEs are examined.

5.3.2.1 Order of Six-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

The approach discussed in section 3.2.2.1 is applied in finding the order of the block method (5.3.1.33 – 5.3.1.38) as shown below

$$\begin{pmatrix} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^3 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{95929}{3628800} h^4 y_n^{iv} - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{4+m}}{(3628800)(m!)} y_n^{(4+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 112028(1)^m - 115165(2)^m \\ + 97320(3)^m - 53465(4)^m \\ + 16876(5)^m - 2323(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^3 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{4127}{14175} h^4 y_n^{iv} - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{4+m}}{(14175)(m!)} y_n^{(4+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 8782(1)^m - 6965(2)^m \\ + 5820(3)^m - 3175(4)^m \\ + 998(5)^m - 137(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^3 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{49239}{44800} h^4 y_n^{iv} - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{4+m}}{(44800)(m!)} y_n^{(4+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 137052(1)^m - 78975(2)^m \\ + 73080(3)^m - 40095(4)^m \\ + 12636(5)^m - 1737(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^3 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{78080}{28350} h^4 y_n^{iv} - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{4+m}}{(28350)(m!)} y_n^{(4+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 249856(1)^m - 101120(2)^m \\ + 122880(3)^m - 64960(4)^m \\ + 20480(5)^m - 2816(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^3 \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{807125}{145152} h^4 y_n^{iv} - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{4+m}}{(145152)(m!)} y_n^{(4+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 2807500(1)^m - 790625(2)^m \\ + 1425000(3)^m - 653125(4)^m \\ + 213500(5)^m - 29375(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \\ \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \sum_{m=0}^3 \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{3438}{3628800} h^4 y_n^{iv} - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{4+m}}{(3628800)(m!)} y_n^{(4+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 12636(1)^m - 2430(2)^m \\ + 6840(3)^m - 2430(4)^m \\ + 972(5)^m - 126(6)^m \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and y_n^m yields

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \\ 5-5 \\ 6-6 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{1}{2!} \\ \frac{(2)^2}{2!} - \frac{(2)^2}{2!} \\ \frac{(3)^2}{3!} - \frac{(3)^2}{3!} \\ \frac{(4)^2}{4!} - \frac{(4)^2}{4!} \\ \frac{(5)^2}{5!} - \frac{(5)^2}{5!} \\ \frac{(6)^2}{6!} - \frac{(6)^2}{6!} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{1}{3!} \\ \frac{(2)^3}{3!} - \frac{(2)^3}{3!} \\ \frac{(3)^3}{3!} - \frac{(3)^3}{3!} \\ \frac{(4)^3}{4!} - \frac{(4)^3}{4!} \\ \frac{(5)^3}{5!} - \frac{(5)^3}{5!} \\ \frac{(6)^3}{6!} - \frac{(6)^3}{6!} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{95929}{3628800} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(0!)} \left(112028(1)^0 - 115165(2)^0 + 97320(3)^0 - 53465(4)^0 + 16876(5)^0 - 2323(6)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{4127}{14175} - \frac{1}{(14175)(0!)} \left(8782(1)^0 - 6965(2)^0 + 5820(3)^0 - 3175(4)^0 + 998(5)^0 - 137(6)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{49239}{44800} - \frac{1}{(44800)(0!)} \left(137052(1)^0 - 78975(2)^0 + 73080(3)^0 - 40095(4)^0 + 12636(5)^0 - 1737(6)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^4}{4!} - \frac{78080}{28350} - \frac{1}{(28350)(0!)} \left(249856(1)^0 - 101120(2)^0 + 122880(3)^0 - 64960(4)^0 + 20480(5)^0 - 2816(6)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^4}{4!} - \frac{807125}{145152} - \frac{1}{(145152)(0!)} \left(2807500(1)^0 - 790625(2)^0 + 1425000(3)^0 - 653125(4)^0 + 213500(5)^0 - 29375(6)^0 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^4}{4!} - \frac{3438}{3628800} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(0!)} \left(12636(1)^0 - 2430(2)^0 + 6840(3)^0 - 2430(4)^0 + 972(5)^0 - 126(6)^0 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_5 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(1!)} \left(112028(1)^1 - 115165(2)^1 + 97320(3)^1 - 53465(4)^1 + 16876(5)^1 - 2323(6)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(1!)} \left(8782(1)^1 - 6965(2)^1 + 5820(3)^1 - 3175(4)^1 + 998(5)^1 - 137(6)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(1!)} \left(137052(1)^1 - 78975(2)^1 + 73080(3)^1 - 40095(4)^1 + 12636(5)^1 - 1737(6)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(1!)} \left(249856(1)^1 - 101120(2)^1 + 122880(3)^1 - 64960(4)^1 + 20480(5)^1 - 2816(6)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(1!)} \left(2807500(1)^1 - 790625(2)^1 + 1425000(3)^1 - 653125(4)^1 + 213500(5)^1 - 29375(6)^1 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(1!)} \left(12636(1)^1 - 2430(2)^1 + 6840(3)^1 - 2430(4)^1 + 972(5)^1 - 126(6)^1 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(2!)} \left(112028(1)^2 - 115165(2)^2 + 97320(3)^2 - 53465(4)^2 + 16876(5)^2 - 2323(6)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(2!)} \left(8782(1)^2 - 6965(2)^2 + 5820(3)^2 - 3175(4)^2 + 998(5)^2 - 137(6)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(2!)} \left(137052(1)^2 - 78975(2)^2 + 73080(3)^2 - 40095(4)^2 + 12636(5)^2 - 1737(6)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(2!)} \left(249856(1)^2 - 101120(2)^2 + 122880(3)^2 - 64960(4)^2 + 20480(5)^2 - 2816(6)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(2!)} \left(2807500(1)^2 - 790625(2)^2 + 1425000(3)^2 - 653125(4)^2 + 213500(5)^2 - 29375(6)^2 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(2!)} \left(12636(1)^2 - 2430(2)^2 + 6840(3)^2 - 2430(4)^2 + 972(5)^2 - 126(6)^2 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(3!)} \left(\frac{112028(1)^3 - 115165(2)^3 + 97320(3)^3 - 53465(4)^3 + 16876(5)^3}{-2323(6)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(3!)} (8782(1)^3 - 6965(2)^3 + 5820(3)^3 - 3175(4)^3 + 998(5)^3 - 137(6)^3) \\ \frac{(3)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(3!)} \left(\frac{137052(1)^3 - 78975(2)^3 + 73080(3)^3 - 40095(4)^3}{+12636(5)^3 - 1737(6)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(3!)} \left(\frac{249856(1)^3 - 101120(2)^3 + 122880(3)^3 - 64960(4)^3}{+20480(5)^3 - 2816(6)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(3!)} \left(\frac{2807500(1)^3 - 790625(2)^3 + 1425000(3)^3 - 653125(4)^3}{+213500(5)^3 - 29375(6)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(3!)} (12636(1)^3 - 2430(2)^3 + 6840(3)^3 - 2430(4)^3 + 972(5)^3 - 126(6)^3) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_8 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{8!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(4!)} \left(\frac{112028(1)^4 - 115165(2)^4 + 97320(3)^4 - 53465(4)^4 + 16876(5)^4}{-2323(6)^4} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(4!)} (8782(1)^4 - 6965(2)^4 + 5820(3)^4 - 3175(4)^4 + 998(5)^4 - 137(6)^4) \\ \frac{(3)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(4!)} \left(\frac{137052(1)^4 - 78975(2)^4 + 73080(3)^4 - 40095(4)^4}{+12636(5)^4 - 1737(6)^4} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(4!)} \left(\frac{249856(1)^4 - 101120(2)^4 + 122880(3)^4 - 64960(4)^4}{+20480(5)^4 - 2816(6)^4} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(4!)} \left(\frac{2807500(1)^4 - 790625(2)^4 + 1425000(3)^4 - 653125(4)^4}{+213500(5)^4 - 29375(6)^4} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(4!)} (12636(1)^4 - 2430(2)^4 + 6840(3)^4 - 2430(4)^4 + 972(5)^4 - 126(6)^4) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_9 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{9!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(5!)} \left(\frac{112028(1)^5 - 115165(2)^5 + 97320(3)^5 - 53465(4)^5 + 16876(5)^5}{-2323(6)^5} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(5!)} (8782(1)^5 - 6965(2)^5 + 5820(3)^5 - 3175(4)^5 + 998(5)^5 - 137(6)^5) \\ \frac{(3)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(5!)} \left(\frac{137052(1)^5 - 78975(2)^5 + 73080(3)^5 - 40095(4)^5}{+12636(5)^5 - 1737(6)^5} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(5!)} \left(\frac{249856(1)^5 - 101120(2)^5 + 122880(3)^5 - 64960(4)^5}{+20480(5)^5 - 2816(6)^5} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(5!)} \left(\frac{2807500(1)^5 - 790625(2)^5 + 1425000(3)^5 - 653125(4)^5}{+213500(5)^5 - 29375(6)^5} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(5!)} (12636(1)^5 - 2430(2)^5 + 6840(3)^5 - 2430(4)^5 + 972(5)^5 - 126(6)^5) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{10} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{10!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(6!)} \left(112028(1)^6 - 115165(2)^6 + 97320(3)^6 - 53465(4)^6 + 16876(5)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(6!)} (8782(1)^6 - 6965(2)^6 + 5820(3)^6 - 3175(4)^6 + 998(5)^6 - 137(6)^6) \\ \frac{(3)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(6!)} \left(137052(1)^6 - 78975(2)^6 + 73080(3)^6 - 40095(4)^6 \right. \\ \left. + 12636(5)^6 - 1737(6)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(6!)} \left(249856(1)^6 - 101120(2)^6 + 122880(3)^6 - 64960(4)^6 \right) \\ \left. + 20480(5)^6 - 2816(6)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(6!)} \left(2807500(1)^6 - 790625(2)^6 + 1425000(3)^6 - 653125(4)^6 \right) \\ \left. + 213500(5)^6 - 29375(6)^6 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(6!)} (12636(1)^6 - 2430(2)^6 + 6840(3)^6 - 2430(4)^6 + 972(5)^6 - 126(6)^6) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{11} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{11!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(7!)} \left(112028(1)^7 - 115165(2)^7 + 97320(3)^7 - 53465(4)^7 + 16876(5)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(7!)} (8782(1)^7 - 6965(2)^7 + 5820(3)^7 - 3175(4)^7 + 998(5)^7 - 137(6)^7) \\ \frac{(3)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(7!)} \left(137052(1)^7 - 78975(2)^7 + 73080(3)^7 - 40095(4)^7 \right) \\ \left. + 12636(5)^7 - 1737(6)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(7!)} \left(249856(1)^7 - 101120(2)^7 + 122880(3)^7 - 64960(4)^7 \right) \\ \left. + 20480(5)^7 - 2816(6)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(7!)} \left(2807500(1)^7 - 790625(2)^7 + 1425000(3)^7 - 653125(4)^7 \right) \\ \left. + 213500(5)^7 - 29375(6)^7 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(7!)} (12636(1)^7 - 2430(2)^7 + 6840(3)^7 - 2430(4)^7 + 972(5)^7 - 126(6)^7) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{39}{74183} \\ \frac{109}{13912} \\ \frac{243}{7700} \\ \frac{361}{4457} \\ \frac{430}{2599} \\ \frac{81}{275} \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence, the block has order $(7,7,7,7,7,7)^T$ with error constants

$$\left(\frac{39}{74183}, \frac{109}{13912}, \frac{243}{7700}, \frac{361}{4457}, \frac{430}{2599}, \frac{81}{275} \right)^T$$

5.3.2.2 Zero Stability of Six-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

Equation (3.2.2.2.1) is applied to six-step block method (5.3.1.33 – 5.3.1.38). This gives

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = r \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} - \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

whis implies $r = 0,0,0,0,0,1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

5.3.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Six–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

The block method (5.3.1.33 – 5.3.1.38) is consistent because it fulfills the conditions highlighted in Definition 1.4. Hence, it is also convergent since it is zero-stable and consistent.

5.3.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Six–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

Equation (3.2.2.4.2) is applied to six-step block (5.3.1.33 – 5.3.1.38) we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{A - B}{C + D}$$

where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{5i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{6i\theta} \end{pmatrix}, \quad B = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{112028}{3628800}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{115165}{3628800}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{97320}{3628800}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{53465}{3628800}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{16876}{3628800}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{2323}{3628800}e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{8782}{14175}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{6965}{14175}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{5820}{14175}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{3175}{14175}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{998}{14175}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{137}{14175}e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{137052}{44800}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{78975}{44800}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{73080}{44800}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{40095}{44800}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{12636}{44800}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{1737}{44800}e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{249856}{28350}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{101120}{28350}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{122880}{28350}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{64960}{28350}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{20480}{28350}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{2816}{28350}e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{2807500}{145152}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{790625}{145152}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{1425000}{145152}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{653125}{145152}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{213500}{145152}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{29375}{145152}e^{6i\theta} \\ \frac{12636}{350}e^{i\theta} & -\frac{2430}{350}e^{2i\theta} & \frac{6840}{350}e^{3i\theta} & -\frac{2430}{350}e^{4i\theta} & \frac{972}{350}e^{5i\theta} & -\frac{126}{350}e^{6i\theta} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$D = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{95929}{3628800} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{4127}{14175} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{49239}{44800} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{78080}{28350} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{807125}{145152} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3438}{350} \end{pmatrix}$$

The matrix above is simplified, after finding the determinant and equating the imaginary part to zero we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{(3.3376E + 86) \cos 6\theta - (3.3376E + 86)}{(9.6573E + 79) \cos 6\theta - (4.2077E + 82)}$$

The value of $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ is evaluated at the intervals of θ of 30° and this produced the results tabulated in Table 5.2.

Table 5.2

Interval of Absolute Stability of Six-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	15828.05	0	15828.05	0	15828.05	0

Hence, the interval of absolute stability is $(0, 15828.05)$. This is shown in the diagram below

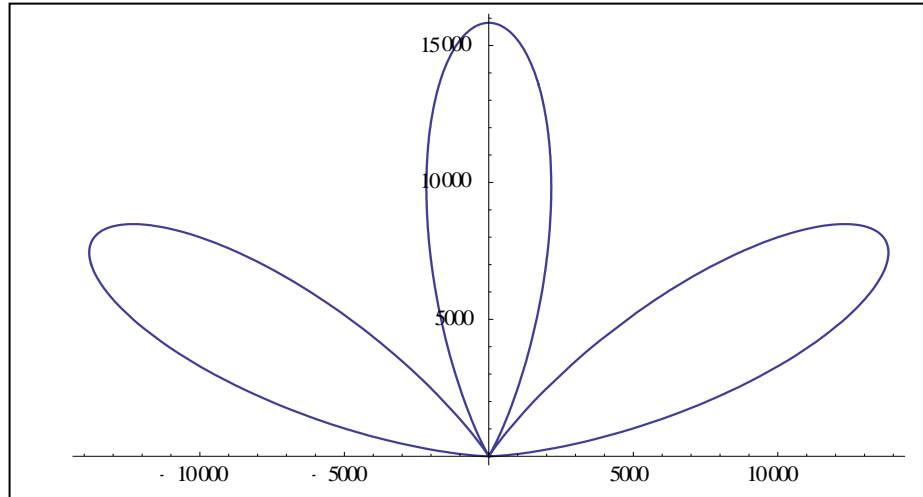


Figure 5.4. Region of absolute stability of six-step block method for fourth order ODEs.

5.4 Seven-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

This section contains the derivation of seven-step block method for solving fourth order ODEs. It also includes the properties of the block method.

5.4.1 Derivation of Seven-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

The power series of the form (5.2.1.1) is considered as an approximate solution to the general fourth order problem of the form (5.2.1.2) where in (5.2.1.1) $k = 7$. The first, second and third derivatives of (5.2.1.1) are given in (5.2.1.3), (5.2.1.4), (5.2.1.5) and (5.2.1.6).

Interpolating equation (5.2.1.1) at the points $x = x_{n+i}, i = 2(1)5$ and collocating (5.2.1.6) at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)7$. The diagram is demonstrated below

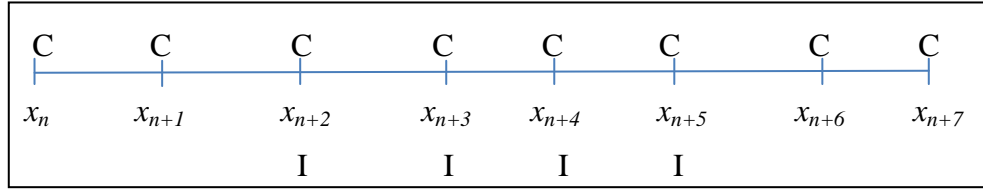


Figure 5.5. Seven-step interpolation and collocation method for fourth order ODEs.

This technique produces

$$AX = B \quad (5.4.1.1)$$

where

$$X = (a_0, a_1, a_2, a_3, a_4, a_5, a_6, a_7, a_8, a_9, a_{10}, a_{11})^T$$

$$B = (y_{n+2}, y_{n+3}, y_{n+4}, y_{n+5}, f_n, f_{n+1}, f_{n+2}, f_{n+3}, f_{n+4}, f_{n+5}, f_{n+6}, f_{n+7})^T$$

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_{n+2} & x_{n+2}^2 & x_{n+2}^3 & x_{n+2}^4 & x_{n+2}^5 & x_{n+2}^6 & x_{n+2}^7 & x_{n+2}^8 & x_{n+2}^9 & x_{n+2}^{10} & x_{n+2}^{11} \\ 1 & x_{n+3} & x_{n+3}^2 & x_{n+3}^3 & x_{n+3}^4 & x_{n+3}^5 & x_{n+3}^6 & x_{n+3}^7 & x_{n+3}^8 & x_{n+3}^9 & x_{n+3}^{10} & x_{n+3}^{11} \\ 1 & x_{n+4} & x_{n+4}^2 & x_{n+4}^3 & x_{n+4}^4 & x_{n+4}^5 & x_{n+4}^6 & x_{n+4}^7 & x_{n+4}^8 & x_{n+4}^9 & x_{n+4}^{10} & x_{n+4}^{11} \\ 1 & x_{n+5} & x_{n+5}^2 & x_{n+5}^3 & x_{n+5}^4 & x_{n+5}^5 & x_{n+5}^6 & x_{n+5}^7 & x_{n+5}^8 & x_{n+5}^9 & x_{n+5}^{10} & x_{n+5}^{11} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+2} & 360x_{n+2}^2 & 840x_{n+2}^3 & 1680x_{n+2}^4 & 3024x_{n+2}^5 & 5040x_{n+2}^6 & 7920x_{n+2}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+1} & 360x_{n+1}^2 & 840x_{n+1}^3 & 1680x_{n+1}^4 & 3024x_{n+1}^5 & 5040x_{n+1}^6 & 7920x_{n+1}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+2} & 360x_{n+2}^2 & 840x_{n+2}^3 & 1680x_{n+2}^4 & 3024x_{n+2}^5 & 5040x_{n+2}^6 & 7920x_{n+2}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+3} & 360x_{n+3}^2 & 840x_{n+3}^3 & 1680x_{n+3}^4 & 3024x_{n+3}^5 & 5040x_{n+3}^6 & 7920x_{n+3}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+4} & 360x_{n+4}^2 & 840x_{n+4}^3 & 1680x_{n+4}^4 & 3024x_{n+4}^5 & 5040x_{n+4}^6 & 7920x_{n+4}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+5} & 360x_{n+5}^2 & 840x_{n+5}^3 & 1680x_{n+5}^4 & 3024x_{n+5}^5 & 5040x_{n+5}^6 & 7920x_{n+5}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+6} & 360x_{n+6}^2 & 840x_{n+6}^3 & 1680x_{n+6}^4 & 3024x_{n+6}^5 & 5040x_{n+6}^6 & 7920x_{n+6}^7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+7} & 360x_{n+7}^2 & 840x_{n+7}^3 & 1680x_{n+7}^4 & 3024x_{n+7}^5 & 5040x_{n+7}^6 & 7920x_{n+7}^7 \end{pmatrix}$$

Gaussian elimination method is applied in finding the values of a 's in (5.4.1.1). This gives

$$a_0 = 10 y_{n+2} - 20 y_{n+3} + 15 y_{n+4} - 4 y_{n+5} + \frac{h^4}{15120} (9 f_n + 2335 f_{n+1} + 20850 f_{n+2} + 41745 f_{n+3} + 10945 f_{n+4} + 339 f_{n+5} + 60 f_{n+6} - 5 f_{n+7}) + \frac{h^3 x_n}{9979200} (86853 f_n + 4776925 f_{n+1} + 20392980 f_{n+2} + 31203915 f_{n+3} + 7753465 f_{n+4} - 213513 f_{n+5} +$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 35190f_{n+6} - 2615f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^4}{24}f_n + \frac{x_n^{11}}{39916800h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + \\
& 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n}{6h} (47y_{n+2} - 114y_{n+3} + 93y_{n+4} - 26y_{n+5}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^4}{50400h} (1089f_n - 2940f_{n+1} + 4410f_{n+2} - 4900f_{n+3} + 3675f_{n+4} - 1764f_{n+5} \\
& + 490f_{n+6} - 60f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^2h^2}{604800} (19162f_n + 326909f_{n+1} + 561299f_{n+2} + \\
& 751735f_{n+3} + 117780f_{n+4} + 16783f_{n+5} - 5129f_{n+6} + 661f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^{10}}{3628800h^6} (4f_n \\
& - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^8}{291420h^4} (56f_n \\
& - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^9}{2177289h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} \\
& - 25f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^3}{6h^3} (y_{n+2} - 3y_{n+3} + 3y_{n+4} - y_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^7}{604800h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + \\
& 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) \\
a_1 = & \frac{h^3}{9979200} (86853f_n + 4776925f_{n+1} + 20392980f_{n+2} + 31203915f_{n+3} + \\
& 7753465f_{n+4} - 213513f_{n+5} + 35190f_{n+6} - 2615f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^3}{6}f_n - \frac{x_n^4}{10080h} (1089f_n - \\
& 2940f_{n+1} + 4410f_{n+2} - 4900f_{n+3} + 3675f_{n+4} - 1764f_{n+5} + 490f_{n+6} - 60f_{n+7}) - \\
& \frac{x_n^2h}{3628800} (535111f_n + 2767238f_{n+1} + 473931f_{n+2} + 2944390f_{n+3} - 747475f_{n+4} \\
& + 498474f_{n+5} - 138143f_{n+6} + 16874f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^2h^2}{302400} (19162f_n + 326909f_{n+1} \\
& + 561299f_{n+2} + 751735f_{n+3} + 117780f_{n+4} + 16783f_{n+5} - 5129f_{n+6} + 661f_{n+7}) \\
& - \frac{x_n^{10}}{3628800h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) - \\
& + \frac{x_n^2}{2h^2} (4y_{n+2} - 11y_{n+3} + 10y_{n+4} - 3y_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^6}{129600h^2} (938f_n - 4014f_{n+1} + 7911f_{n+2} \\
& - 9490f_{n+3} + 7380f_{n+4} - 3618f_{n+5} + 1019f_{n+6} - 126f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^3}{6h^3} (y_{n+2} - 3y_{n+3} + \\
& 3y_{n+4} - y_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^7}{604800h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& -6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^5}{50400h} (1089f_n - 2940f_{n+1} + 4410f_{n+2} - \\
& 4900f_{n+3} + 3675f_{n+4} - 1764f_{n+5} + 490f_{n+6} - 60f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^3h}{10886400} (535111f_n + \\
& 2767238f_{n+1} + 473931f_{n+2} + 2944390f_{n+3} - 747475f_{n+4} + 498474f_{n+5} - \\
& 138143f_{n+6} - 16874f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^2}{2h^2} (4y_{n+2} - 11y_{n+3} + 10y_{n+4} - 3y_{n+5}) \\
& \frac{x_n}{h^2} (4y_{n+2} - 11y_{n+3} + 10y_{n+4} - 3y_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^5}{21600h^2} (938f_n - 4014f_{n+1} + 7911f_{n+2} \\
& - 9490f_{n+3} + 7380f_{n+4} - 3618f_{n+5} + 1019f_{n+6} - 126f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^9}{3628800h^6} (4f_n - \\
& 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^7}{30240h^4} (56f_n \\
& - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) - \\
& \frac{x_n^8}{241920h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} \\
& - 25f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^2}{2h^3} (y_{n+2} - 3y_{n+3} + 3y_{n+4} - y_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^6}{86400h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + \\
& 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) \\
a_2 = & \frac{h^2}{604800} (19162f_n + 326909f_{n+1} + 561299f_{n+2} + 751735f_{n+3} + 117780f_{n+4} \\
& + 16783f_{n+5} - 5129f_{n+6} + 661f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^2}{4} f_n + \frac{1}{2h^2} (4y_{n+2} - 11y_{n+3} + 10y_{n+4} - 3y_{n+5}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^4}{8640h^2} (938f_n - 4014f_{n+1} + 7911f_{n+2} - 9490f_{n+3} + 7380f_{n+4} - 3618f_{n+5} + \\
& 1019f_{n+6} - 126f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^9}{725760h^7} (f_n + 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} \\
& + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n}{2h^3} (y_{n+2} - 3y_{n+3} + 3y_{n+4} - y_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^5}{28800h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} \\
& + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^8}{80640h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^6}{8640h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} \\
& - 21f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^7}{60480h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} \\
& + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^3}{5040h} (1089f_n - 2940f_{n+1} + 4410f_{n+2} - 4900f_{n+3} + 3675f_{n+4}
\end{aligned}$$

$$-1764f_{n+5} + 490f_{n+6} - 60f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n h}{3628800} (535111f_n + 2767238f_{n+1} + 473931f_{n+2} + 2944390f_{n+3} - 747475f_{n+4} + 498474f_{n+5} - 138143f_{n+6} + 16874f_{n+7})$$

$$a_3 = \frac{h}{10886400} (535111f_n + 2767238f_{n+1} + 473931f_{n+2} + 2944390f_{n+3} - 747475f_{n+4} + 498474f_{n+5} - 138143f_{n+6} + 16874f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n}{6} f_n - \frac{1}{6} (y_{n+2} - 3y_{n+3} + 3y_{n+4} - y_{n+5}) - \frac{x_n^4}{17280h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^8}{725760h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^7}{30240h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) - \frac{h^2}{604800} (19162f_n + 326909f_{n+1} + 561299f_{n+2} + 751735f_{n+3} + 117780f_{n+4} + 16783f_{n+5} - 5129f_{n+6} + 661f_{n+7}) + \frac{1}{2h^2} (4y_{n+2} - 11y_{n+3} + 10y_{n+4} - 3y_{n+5}) + \frac{x_n^5}{28800h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^4}{17280h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^6}{25920h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^2}{5040h} (1089f_n - 2940f_{n+1} + 4410f_{n+2} - 4900f_{n+3} + 3675f_{n+4} - 1764f_{n+5} + 490f_{n+6} - 60f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^3}{6480h^2} (938f_n - 4014f_{n+1} + 7911f_{n+2} - 9490f_{n+3} + 7380f_{n+4} - 3618f_{n+5} + 1019f_{n+6} - 126f_{n+7}).$$

$$a_4 = \frac{x_n}{10080h} (1089f_n - 2940f_{n+1} + 4410f_{n+2} - 4900f_{n+3} + 3675f_{n+4} - 1764f_{n+5} + 490f_{n+6} - 60f_{n+7}) + \frac{1}{24} f_n + \frac{x_n^7}{120960h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^6}{17280h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^4}{3456h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 101f_{n+6} - 1f_{n+7}).$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& +164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^5}{17280h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - \\
& 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^2}{8640h^2} (938f_n - 4014f_{n+1} + 7911f_{n+2} - 9490f_{n+3} + \\
& 7380f_{n+4} - 3618f_{n+5} + 1019f_{n+6} - 126f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^3}{17280h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + \\
& 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_5 = & -\frac{1}{50400h} (1089f_n - 2940f_{n+1} + 4410f_{n+2} - 4900f_{n+3} + 3675f_{n+4} - 1764f_{n+5} + \\
& 490f_{n+6} - 60f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n}{21600h^2} (938f_n - 4014f_{n+1} + 7911f_{n+2} - 9490f_{n+3} + 7380f_{n+4} \\
& - 3618f_{n+5} + 1019f_{n+6} - 126f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^6}{86400h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} \\
& - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^5}{14400h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - \\
& 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^3}{4320h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} \\
& - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^4}{17280h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + \\
& 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^2}{28800h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} \\
& - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_6 = & \frac{1}{129600h} (938f_n - 4014f_{n+1} + 7911f_{n+2} - 9490f_{n+3} + 7380f_{n+4} - 3618f_{n+5} \\
& + 1019f_{n+6} - 126f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n}{86400h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} \\
& + 12725f_{n+4} - 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^5}{86400h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} \\
& - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^4}{17280h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - \\
& 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^2}{8640h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} \\
& - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^3}{25920h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} \\
& + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_7 = & -\frac{1}{604800h^3} (967f_n - 5104f_{n+1} + 11787f_{n+2} - 15560f_{n+3} + 12725f_{n+4} - \\
& 6432f_{n+5} + 1849f_{n+6} - 232f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n}{30240h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + \\
& 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^4}{120960h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} \\
& + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^3}{30240h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + \\
& 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^2}{60480h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} \\
& + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_8 = & \frac{1}{241920h^4} (56f_n - 333f_{n+1} + 852f_{n+2} - 1219f_{n+3} + 1056f_{n+4} - 555f_{n+5} + \\
& 164f_{n+6} - 21f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n}{241920h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} \\
& - 621f_{n+5} + 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^3}{241920h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} \\
& - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n^2}{80640h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - \\
& 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_9 = & -\frac{1}{2177280h^5} (46f_n - 295f_{n+1} + 810f_{n+2} - 1235f_{n+3} + 1130f_{n+4} - 621f_{n+5} + \\
& 190f_{n+6} - 25f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n}{362880h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} \\
& + 22f_{n+6} - 3f_{n+7}) - \frac{x_n^2}{725760h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + \\
& 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_{10} = & \frac{1}{3628800h^6} (4f_n - 27f_{n+1} + 78f_{n+2} - 125f_{n+3} + 120f_{n+4} - 69f_{n+5} + 22f_{n+6} - \\
& 3f_{n+7}) + \frac{x_n}{3628800h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7})
\end{aligned}$$

$$a_{11} = -\frac{1}{39916800h^7} (f_n - 7f_{n+1} + 21f_{n+2} - 35f_{n+3} + 35f_{n+4} - 21f_{n+5} + 7f_{n+6} - f_{n+7})$$

The values of a 's are substituted into equation (5.2.1.1) and simplified, this gives a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=2}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^4 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (5.4.1.2)$$

$$\text{where } x = zh + x_n + 6h \quad (5.4.1.3)$$

Substituting (5.4.1.3) into (5.4.1.2) and on simplifying we have as follows

$$\alpha_2(z) = -1 - \frac{11z}{6} - z^2 - \frac{z^3}{6}$$

$$\alpha_3(z) = 4 + 7z + \frac{7z^2}{2} + \frac{z^3}{2}$$

$$\alpha_4(z) = -6 - \frac{19z}{2} - 4z^2 - \frac{z^3}{2}$$

$$\alpha_5(z) = 4 + \frac{13z}{3} + \frac{3z^2}{2} + \frac{z^3}{6}$$

$$\beta_0(z) = \frac{1}{119750400} (-360z - 27918z^2 - 41261z^3 + 23760z^5 \\ + 10164z^6 - 1386z^7 - 1980z^8 - 550z^9 - 66z^{10} - 3z^{11}).$$

$$\beta_1(z) = \frac{1}{119750400} (66804z + 264330z^2 + 353342z^3 - 199584z^5 \\ - 83160z^6 + 12672z^7 + 16335z^8 + 4345z^9 + 495z^{10} + 21z^{11}).$$

$$\beta_2(z) = \frac{1}{13305600} (-44880 - 73220z - 130768z^2 - 151569z^3 \\ + 83160z^5 + 33264z^6 - 5874z^7 - 6600z^8 - 1650z^9 - 176z^{10} \\ - 7z^{11}).$$

$$\beta_3(z) = \frac{1}{23950080} (4243536 + 7690860z + 4523310z^2 + 1277606z^3 \\ - 332640z^5 - 123816z^6 + 26928z^7 + 24849z^8 + 5665z^9 + \\ 561z^{10} + 21z^{11}).$$

$$\beta_4(z) = \frac{1}{23950080} (15608736 + 30203040z + 17327970z^2 + 2414269z^3 \\ + 498960z^5 + 158004z^6 - 47718z^7 - 32076z^8 - 6490z^9 \\ - 594z^{10} - 21z^{11}).$$

$$\beta_5(z) = \frac{1}{13305600} (2357520 + 6661340z + 6852142z^2 + 2812194z^3 \\ - 332640z^5 - 49896z^6 + 30624z^7 + 14025z^8 + 2475z^9 + 209z^{10} \\ + 7z^{11}).$$

$$\beta_6(z) = \frac{1}{119750400} (-403920 + 619596z + 4781700z^2 + 7364533z^3 \\ + 4989600z^4 + 1446984z^5 - 64680z^6 - 176022z^7 - 55440z^8 \\ - 8470z^9 - 660z^{10} - 21z^{11}). \quad (5.4.1.4)$$

$$\beta_7(z) = \frac{1}{119750400} (39600 + 31380z - 130878z^2 - 185614z^3 + 142560z^5 + 116424z^6 + 45936z^7 + 10395z^8 + 1375z^9 + 99z^{10} + 3z^{11}).$$

Evaluating (5.4.1.4) at the non-interpolating points .that is, at $z=-6, -5$.

0 and 1 yields

$$60480 y_{n+5} - 226800 y_{n+4} + 302400 y_{n+3} + 151200 y_n - 151200 y_{n+2} = (9 f_n + 2335 f_{n+1} + 20850 f_{n+2} + 41745 f_{n+3} + 10945 f_{n+4} - 339 f_{n+5} + 60 f_{n+6} - 5 f_{n+7}). \quad (5.4.1.5)$$

$$15120 y_{n+5} - 60480 y_{n+4} + 90720 y_{n+3} - 60480 y_{n+2} + 15120 y_{n+1} = (5 f_n - 51 f_{n+1} + 2679 f_{n+2} + 9854 f_{n+3} + 2679 f_{n+4} - 51 f_{n+5} + 5 f_{n+6}). \quad (5.4.1.6)$$

$$15120 y_{n+6} - 60480 y_{n+5} + 90720 y_{n+4} - 60480 y_{n+3} + 15120 y_{n+2} = (5 f_{n+1} - 51 f_{n+2} + 2679 f_{n+3} + 9854 f_{n+4} + 2679 f_{n+5} - 51 f_{n+6} + 5 f_{n+7}). \quad (5.4.1.7)$$

$$151200 y_{n+7} - 151200 y_{n+5} + 302400 y_{n+4} - 226800 y_{n+3} + 60480 y_{n+2} = (5 f_n + 60 f_{n+1} - 339 f_{n+2} + 10945 f_{n+3} + 41745 f_{n+4} + 20850 f_{n+5} + 2335 f_{n+6} + 9 f_{n+7}). \quad (5.4.1.8)$$

The first derivative of (5.4.1.4) gives

$$\alpha'_2(z) = \frac{-11}{6} - 2z - \frac{z^2}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_3(z) = 7 + 7z + \frac{3z^2}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_4(z) = \frac{-19}{2} - 8z - \frac{3z^2}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_5(z) = \frac{13}{3} + 3z + \frac{3z^2}{6}$$

$$\beta'_0(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (-120 - 18612z - 41261z^2 + 39600z^4 + 20328z^5 - 3234z^6 - 5280z^7 - 1650z^8 - 220z^9 - 11z^{10}).$$

$$\beta'_1(z) = \frac{1}{39916800} (22268 + 176220z + 353342z^2 - 332640z^4 - 166320z^5 + 29568z^6 + 43560z^7 + 13035z^8 + 1650z^9 + 77z^{10}).$$

$$\beta'_2(z) = \frac{1}{13305600} (-73220 - 261536z - 454707z^2 + 415800z^4 - 199584z^5 - 41118z^6 - 52800z^7 - 14850z^8 - 1760z^9 - 77z^{10}).$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'_3(z) &= \frac{1}{7983360} (2563620 + 3015540z + 1277606z^2 - 554400z^4 - 247632z^5 \\
&\quad + 62832z^6 + 66264z^7 + 16995z^8 + 1870z^9 + 77z^{10}). \\
\beta'_4(z) &= \frac{1}{7983360} (10067680 + 11551980z + 2414269z^2 + 831600z^4 + 316008z^5 \\
&\quad - 111342z^6 - 85536z^7 - 19470z^8 - 1980z^9 - 77z^{10}). \\
\beta'_5(z) &= \frac{1}{13305600} (6661340 + 13704284z + 8436582z^2 - 1663200z^4 \\
&\quad - 299376z^5 + 214368z^6 + 112200z^7 + 22275z^8 + 2090z^9 \\
&\quad + 77z^{10}). \\
\beta'_6(z) &= \frac{h^3}{39916800} (206532 + 3187800z + 7364533z^2 + 6652800z^3 \\
&\quad + 2411640z^4 - 129360z^5 - 410718z^6 - 147840z^7 - 25410z^8 \\
&\quad - 2200z^9 - 77z^{10}). \tag{5.4.1.9}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'_7(z) &= \frac{h^3}{39916800} (10460 - 87252z - 185614z^2 + 237600z^4 + 232848z^5 \\
&\quad + 107184z^6 + 27720z^7 + 4125z^8 + 330z^9 + 11z^{10}).
\end{aligned}$$

Evaluating (5.4.1.9) at all the grid points. i.e, at $z=-6, -5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 gives

$$\begin{aligned}
9979200hy'_n - 43243200y_{n+5} + 154677600y_{n+4} - 189604800y_{n+3} \\
+ 78170400y_{n+2} = h^4(-86853f_n - 4776925f_{n+1} - 20392980f_{n+2} \\
- 31203915f_{n+3} - 7753465f_{n+4} + 213513f_{n+5} - 35190f_{n+6} + 2615f_{n+7}). \tag{5.4.1.10}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
9979200hy'_{n+1} - 18295200y_{n+5} + 69854400y_{n+4} - 94802400y_{n+3} \\
+ 43243200y_{n+2} = h^4(-2615f_n - 51633f_{n+1} - 4996005f_{n+2} \\
- 12584600f_{n+3} - 3204525f_{n+4} + 54915f_{n+5} - 5567f_{n+6} + 30f_{n+7}). \tag{5.4.1.11}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
3326400hy'_{n+2} - 1108800y_{n+5} + 4989600y_{n+4} - 9979200y_{n+3} + 6098400y_{n+2} \\
= h^4(-10f_n + 1225f_{n+1} - 38061f_{n+2} - 584245f_{n+3} - 221120f_{n+4} + 12915f_{n+5} \\
- 2545f_{n+6} + 241f_{n+7}). \tag{5.4.1.12}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
9979200hy'_{n+3} + 1663200y_{n+5} - 9979200y_{n+4} + 4989600y_{n+3} + 3326400y_{n+2} \\
= h^4(-723f_n + 6854f_{n+1} - 27789f_{n+2} + 515685f_{n+3} + 364535f_{n+4} \\
- 33492f_{n+5} + 7281f_{n+6} - 751f_{n+7}). \tag{5.4.1.13}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
9979200hy'_{n+4} - 3326400y_{n+5} - 4989600y_{n+4} + 9979200y_{n+3} - 1663200y_{n+2} \\
= h^4(751f_n - 7281f_{n+1} + 33492f_{n+2} - 364535f_{n+3} - 515685f_{n+4} + 27789f_{n+5} \\
- 6854f_{n+6} + 723f_{n+7}). \tag{5.4.1.14}
\end{aligned}$$

$$3326400hy'_{n+5} - 6098400y_{n+5} + 9979200y_{n+4} - 4989600y_{n+3} + 1108800y_{n+2} \\ = h^4(-241f_n + 2545f_{n+1} - 12915f_{n+2} + 221120f_{n+3} + 584245f_{n+4} + 38061f_{n+5} \\ - 1225f_{n+6} + 10f_{n+7}). \quad (5.4.1.15)$$

$$3326400hy'_{n+6} - 43243200y_{n+5} + 94802400y_{n+4} - 69854400y_{n+3} \\ + 18295200y_{n+2} = h^4(-30f_n + 5567f_{n+1} - 54915f_{n+2} + 3204525f_{n+3} \\ + 12584600f_{n+4} + 4996005f_{n+5} + 51633f_{n+6} + 2615f_{n+7}). \quad (5.4.1.16)$$

$$3326400hy'_{n+7} - 78170400y_{n+5} + 189604800y_{n+4} - 154677600y_{n+3} \\ + 43243200y_{n+2} = h^4(-2615f_n + 35190f_{n+1} - 213513f_{n+2} + \\ 7753465f_{n+3} + 31203915f_{n+4} + 20392980f_{n+5} + 4776925f_{n+6} \\ + 86853f_{n+7}). \quad (5.4.1.17)$$

The second derivative of (5.4.1.4) gives

$$\alpha_2''(z) = -2 - z$$

$$\alpha_3''(z) = 7 + 3z$$

$$\alpha_4''(z) = -8 - 3z$$

$$\alpha_5''(z) = 3 + z$$

$$\beta_0''(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (-846 - 3751z + 7200z^3 + 4620z^4 - 882z^5 - 1680z^6 \\ - 600z^7 - 90z^8 - 5z^9).$$

$$\beta_1''(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (8010 + 32122z - 60480z^3 - 37800z^4 + 8064z^5 \\ + 13860z^6 + 4740z^7 + 675z^8 + 35z^9).$$

$$\beta_2''(z) = \frac{1}{604800} (-11888 - 41337z + 75600z^3 + 45360z^4 - 11214z^5 \\ - 16800z^6 - 5400z^7 - 720z^8 - 35z^9).$$

$$\beta_3''(z) = \frac{1}{362880} (137070 + 116146z - 100800z^3 - 56280z^4 + 17136z^5 \\ + 21084z^6 + 6180z^7 + 765z^8 + 35z^9).$$

$$\beta_4''(z) = \frac{1}{362880} (525090 + 219479z + 151200z^3 + 71820z^4 - 30366z^5 \\ - 27216z^6 - 7080z^7 - 810z^8 - 35z^9).$$

$$\beta_5''(z) = \frac{1}{604800} (622922 + 766962z - 302400z^3 - 68040z^4 + 58464z^5 \\ + 35700z^6 + 8100z^7 + 855z^8 + 35z^9).$$

$$\beta_6''(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (144900 + 669503z + 907200z^2 + 438480z^3 - 29400z^4 \\ - 112014z^5 - 47040z^6 - 9240z^7 - 900z^8 - 35z^9).$$

$$\beta_7''(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (-3966 - 16874z + 43200z^3 + 52920z^4 + 29232z^5 + 8820z^6 + 1500z^7 + 135z^8 + 5z^9). \quad (5.4.1.18)$$

Equation (5.4.1.18) is evaluated at all the grid points. That is, at $z=-6, -5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 produces.

$$302400h^2 y_n'' + 907200y_{n+5} - 3024000y_{n+4} + 3326400y_{n+3} - 1209600y_{n+2} = h^4 (19162f_n + 326909f_{n+1} + 561299f_{n+2} + 751735f_{n+3} + 117780f_{n+4} + 661f_{n+5} - 5129f_{n+6} + 19523f_{n+7}). \quad (5.4.1.19)$$

$$302400h^2 y_{n+1}'' + 604800y_{n+5} - 2116800y_{n+4} + 2419200y_{n+3} - 907200y_{n+2} = h^4 (-661f_n + 24150f_{n+1} + 311461f_{n+2} + 437575f_{n+3} + 114225f_{n+4} - 5944f_{n+5} + 1335f_{n+6} - 141f_{n+7}). \quad (5.4.1.20)$$

$$302400h^2 y_{n+2}'' + 302400y_{n+5} - 1209600y_{n+4} + 1512000y_{n+3} - 604800y_{n+2} = h^4 (141f_n - 1989f_{n+1} + 30138f_{n+2} + 196405f_{n+3} + 53285f_{n+4} - 831f_{n+5} + 44f_{n+6} + 7f_{n+7}). \quad (5.4.1.21)$$

$$302400h^2 y_{n+3}'' - 302400y_{n+4} + 604800y_{n+3} - 302400y_{n+2} = h^4 (-7f_n + 97f_{n+1} - 1165f_{n+2} - 23050f_{n+3} - 1165f_{n+4} + 97f_{n+5} - 7f_{n+6}). \quad (5.4.1.22)$$

$$302400h^2 y_{n+4}'' - 302400y_{n+5} + 604800y_{n+4} - 302400y_{n+3} = h^4 (-7f_{n+1} + 97f_{n+2} - 1165f_{n+3} - 23050f_{n+4} - 1165f_{n+5} + 97f_{n+6} - 7f_{n+7}). \quad (5.4.1.23)$$

$$302400h^2 y_{n+5}'' + 604800y_{n+5} - 1512000y_{n+4} + 1209600y_{n+3} - 302400y_{n+2} = h^4 (7f_n + 44f_{n+1} - 831f_{n+2} + 53285f_{n+3} + 196405f_{n+4} + 30138f_{n+5} - 1989f_{n+6} + 141f_{n+7}). \quad (5.4.1.24)$$

$$302400h^2 y_{n+6}'' - 907200y_{n+5} + 2419200y_{n+4} - 2116800y_{n+3} + 604800y_{n+2} = h^4 (-141f_n + 1335f_{n+1} - 5944f_{n+2} + 114225f_{n+3} + 437575f_{n+4} + 311461f_{n+5} + 24150f_{n+6} - 661f_{n+7}). \quad (5.4.1.25)$$

$$302400h^2 y_{n+7}'' - 1209600y_{n+5} + 3326400y_{n+4} - 3024000y_{n+3} + 907200y_{n+2} = h^4 (661f_n - 5129f_{n+1} + 16783f_{n+2} + 117780f_{n+3} + 751735f_{n+4} + 561299f_{n+5} + 326909f_{n+6} + 19162f_{n+7}). \quad (5.4.1.26)$$

The third derivative of (4.1.4.4) gives

$$\alpha_2'''(z) = -1$$

$$\alpha_3'''(z) = 3$$

$$\alpha_4'''(z) = -3$$

$$\alpha_5'''(z) = 1$$

$$\beta_0'''(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (-3751 + 21600z^2 + 18480z^3 - 4410z^4 - 10080z^5 - 4200z^6 - 720z^7 - 45z^8).$$

$$\beta_1'''(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (32122 - 181440z^2 - 151200z^3 + 40320z^4 + 83160z^5 + 33180z^6 + 5400z^7 + 315z^8).$$

$$\beta_2'''(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (-124011 + 680400z^2 + 544320z^3 - 168210z^4 - 302400z^5 - 113400z^6 - 17280z^7 - 945z^8).$$

$$\beta_3'''(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (580730 - 1512000z^2 - 1125600z^3 + 428400z^4 + 632520z^5 + 216300z^6 + 30600z^7 + 1575z^8).$$

$$\beta_4'''(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (1097395 + 2268000z^2 + 1436400z^3 - 759150z^4 - 816480z^5 - 247800z^6 - 32400z^7 - 1575z^8).$$

$$\beta_5'''(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (2300886 - 2721600z^2 - 816480z^3 + 876960z^4 + 642600z^5 + 170100z^6 + 20520z^7 + 945z^8).$$

$$\beta_6'''(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (669503 + 1814400z + 1315440z^2 - 117600z^3 - 560070z^4 - 282240z^5 - 64680z^6 - 7200z^7 - 315z^8).$$

$$\beta_7'''(z) = \frac{1}{1814400} (-16874 + 129600z^2 + 211680z^3 + 146160z^4 + 52920z^5 + 10500z^6 + 1080z^7 + 45z^8). \quad (5.4.1.27)$$

Evaluating (5.4.1.27) at all the grid points. i.e, at $z=-6, -5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 yields

$$\begin{aligned} & 1814400h^3 y_n''' - 1814400y_{n+5} + 5443200y_{n+4} - 5443200y_{n+3} + 1814400y_{n+2} \\ & = h^4 (-535111f_n - 2767238f_{n+1} - 473931f_{n+2} - 2944390f_{n+3} + 747475f_{n+4} \\ & - 498474f_{n+5} + 138143f_{n+6} - 16874f_{n+7}). \end{aligned} \quad (5.4.1.28)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & 1814400h^3 y_{n+1}''' - 1814400y_{n+5} + 5443200y_{n+4} - 5443200y_{n+3} + 1814400y_{n+2} \\ & = h^4 (16874f_n - 669503f_{n+1} - 2300886f_{n+2} - 1097395f_{n+3} - 580730f_{n+4} \\ & + 124011f_{n+5} - 32122f_{n+6} + 3751f_{n+7}). \end{aligned} \quad (5.4.1.29)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3y_{n+2}''' - 1814400y_{n+5} + 5443200y_{n+4} - 5443200y_{n+3} + 1814400y_{n+2} \\
& = h^4(-3751f_n + 47482f_{n+1} - 780651f_{n+2} - 1769350f_{n+3} - 77485f_{n+4} \\
& - 49194f_{n+5} + 12863f_{n+6} - 1514f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.4.1.30}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3y_{n+3}''' - 1814400y_{n+5} + 5443200y_{n+4} - 5443200y_{n+3} + 1814400y_{n+2} \\
& = h^4(1514f_n - 15263f_{n+1} + 83754f_{n+2} - 543955f_{n+3} - 480890f_{n+4} \\
& + 59211f_{n+5} - 12922f_{n+6} + 1315f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.4.1.31}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3y_{n+4}''' - 1814400y_{n+5} + 5443200y_{n+4} - 5443200y_{n+3} + 1814400y_{n+2} \\
& = h^4(-1351f_n + 12922f_{n+1} - 59211f_{n+2} + 480890f_{n+3} + 543955f_{n+4} - 83754f_{n+5} \\
& + 15263f_{n+6} - 1514f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.4.1.32}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3y_{n+5}''' - 1814400y_{n+5} + 5443200y_{n+4} - 5443200y_{n+3} + 1814400y_{n+2} \\
& = h^4(1514f_n - 12863f_{n+1} + 49194f_{n+2} + 177485f_{n+3} + 1769350f_{n+4} \\
& + 780651f_{n+5} - 47482f_{n+6} + 3715f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.4.1.33}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3y_{n+6}''' - 1814400y_{n+5} + 5443200y_{n+4} - 5443200y_{n+3} + 1814400y_{n+2} \\
& = h^4(-3751f_n + 32122f_{n+1} - 124011f_{n+2} + 580730f_{n+3} + 1097395f_{n+4} \\
& + 2300886f_{n+5} + 669503f_{n+6} - 16874f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.4.1.34}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3y_{n+7}''' - 1814400y_{n+5} + 5443200y_{n+4} - 5443200y_{n+3} + 1814400y_{n+2} \\
& = h^4(16874f_n - 138143f_{n+1} + 498474f_{n+2} - 747475f_{n+3} + 2944390f_{n+4} \\
& + 473931f_{n+5} + 2767238f_{n+6} + 535111f_{n+7}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.4.1.35}$$

Combining equations (5.4.1.5) - (5.4.1.8), (5.4.1.10), (5.4.1.19) and (5.4.1.28) to form a block of the form (1.10) as follows

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & -151200 & 302400 & -226800 & 60480 & 0 & 0 \\ 15120 & -60480 & 90720 & -60480 & 15120 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 15120 & -60480 & 90720 & -60480 & 15120 & 0 \\ 0 & 60480 & -226800 & 302400 & -151200 & 0 & 151200 \\ 0 & 78170400 & -189604800 & 154677600 & -43243200 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1209600 & 3326400 & -3024000 & 907200 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1814400 & -5443200 & 5443200 & 1814400 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \\ y_{n+7} \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -151200 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-6} \\ y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -9979200 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-6} \\ y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -302400 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y''_{n-6} \\ y''_{n-5} \\ y''_{n-4} \\ y''_{n-3} \\ y''_{n-2} \\ y''_{n-1} \\ y''_n \end{pmatrix} + h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1814400 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'''_{n-6} \\ y'''_{n-5} \\ y'''_{n-4} \\ y'''_{n-3} \\ y'''_{n-2} \\ y'''_{n-1} \\ y'''_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^4 \begin{pmatrix} 2335 & 20850 & 41745 & 10945 & -339 & 60 & -5 \\ -51 & 2679 & 9854 & 2679 & -51 & 5 & 0 \\ 5 & -51 & 2679 & 9854 & 2679 & -51 & 5 \\ 60 & -339 & 10945 & 41745 & 20850 & 2335 & 9 \\ -4776925 & -20392980 & -31203915 & -7753465 & 213513 & -35190 & 2615 \\ 326909 & 561299 & 751735 & 117780 & 16783 & -5129 & 661 \\ -2767238 & -473931 & -2944390 & 747475 & -498474 & 138143 & -16874 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \\ f_{n+7} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$+ h^4 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 9 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -86853 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 19162 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -535111 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-6} \\ f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

Multiplying the equation above by the inverse of A^0

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \\ y_{n+7} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-6} \\ y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 7 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-6} \\ y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{9} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{9}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{8}{25} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{25}{18} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{18} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{49}{2} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y''_{n-6} \\ y''_{n-5} \\ y''_{n-4} \\ y''_{n-3} \\ y''_{n-2} \\ y''_{n-1} \\ y''_n \end{pmatrix}$$

$$+ h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{6} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{4}{3} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{9}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{32} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3}{125} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{6}{36} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{343}{6} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'''_{n-6} \\ y'''_{n-5} \\ y'''_{n-4} \\ y'''_{n-3} \\ y'''_{n-2} \\ y'''_{n-1} \\ y'''_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^4 \begin{pmatrix} \frac{86}{2489} & -\frac{167}{3904} & \frac{131}{2897} & -\frac{349}{10533} & \frac{108}{6883} & -\frac{79}{18286} & \frac{39}{74183} \\ \frac{1456}{2159} & -\frac{974}{1485} & \frac{969}{1415} & -\frac{974}{1955} & \frac{39}{166} & -\frac{321}{4976} & \frac{109}{13912} \\ \frac{1253}{1253} & -\frac{1727}{1485} & \frac{963}{1415} & -\frac{4193}{1955} & \frac{1249}{166} & -\frac{1891}{4976} & \frac{243}{13912} \\ \frac{382}{3133} & -\frac{712}{964} & \frac{352}{4151} & -\frac{2097}{4183} & \frac{1322}{2307} & -\frac{7282}{611} & \frac{7700}{361} \\ \frac{334}{149670} & -\frac{183}{1927} & \frac{579}{1951} & -\frac{816}{8685} & \frac{952}{1627} & -\frac{917}{2019} & \frac{4457}{430} \\ \frac{7301}{3244} & -\frac{216}{2967} & \frac{125}{11493} & -\frac{844}{6642} & \frac{329}{4553} & -\frac{1484}{666} & \frac{2599}{81} \\ \frac{85}{9841} & -\frac{226}{9014} & \frac{385}{3827} & -\frac{385}{3817} & \frac{508}{1201} & -\frac{275}{1832} & \frac{275}{795} \\ \frac{154}{154} & -\frac{511}{511} & \frac{74}{74} & -\frac{149}{149} & \frac{77}{77} & -\frac{487}{487} & \frac{16776}{16776} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \\ f_{n+7} \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^4 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{89}{3435} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1073}{3805} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1407}{1318} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2887}{1080} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1543}{286} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{18342}{1925} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{13093}{852} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-6} \\ f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix} \quad (5.4.1.36)$$

This leads to

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{1}{2}h^2 y''_n + \frac{1}{6}h^3 y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{119750400} (62956f_{n+7} - 517351f_{n+6} + 1878984f_{n+5} - 3967805f_{n+4} + 5415020f_{n+3} - 5122521f_{n+2} + 4137616f_{n+1} + 3102701f_n). \quad (5.4.1.37)$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + 2h^2 y''_n + \frac{4}{3}h^3 y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{467775} (3665f_{n+7} - 30176f_{n+6} + 109899f_{n+5} - 233050f_{n+4} + 320335f_{n+3} - 306810f_{n+2} + 315461f_{n+1} + 132526f_n). \quad (5.4.1.38)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{9}{2}h^2 y''_n + \frac{9}{2}h^3 y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{492800} (15552f_{n+7} - 127971f_{n+6} + 465588f_{n+5} - 985365f_{n+4} + 1348200f_{n+3} - 1195317f_{n+2} + 1616436f_{n+1} + 526077f_n). \quad (5.4.1.39)$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + 8h^2 y''_n + \frac{32}{3}h^3 y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{467775} (9472f_{n+7} - 77920f_{n+6} + 283392f_{n+5} - 599480f_{n+4} + 838400f_{n+3} - 616032f_{n+2} + 1096960f_{n+1} + 312608f_n). \quad (5.4.1.40)$$

$$y_{n+5} = y_n + 5hy'_n + \frac{25}{2}h^2 y''_n + \frac{125}{6}h^3 y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{4790016} (792500f_{n+7} - 6516875f_{n+6} + 23688000f_{n+5} - 49290625f_{n+4} + 74762500f_{n+3} - 42733125f_{n+2} + 98195000f_{n+1} + 25842625f_n). \quad (5.4.1.41)$$

$$y_{n+6} = y_n + 6hy'_n + 18h^2y''_n + 36h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{11550}(3402f_{n+7} - 27972f_{n+6} + 103518f_{n+5} - 199260f_{n+4} + 344790f_{n+3} - 151632f_{n+2} + 440802f_{n+1} + 110052f_n). \quad (5.4.1.42)$$

$$y_{n+7} = y_n + 7hy'_n + \frac{49}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{343}{6}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{17107200}(8163400f_{n+7} - 64354003f_{n+6} + 266827932f_{n+5} - 438242525f_{n+4} + 884720480f_{n+3} - 301769685f_{n+2} + 1093194508f_{n+1} + 262892693f_n). \quad (5.4.1.43)$$

Substituting (5.4.1.38) - (5.4.1.41) into (5.4.1.11) – (5.4.1.17) to give the first derivative of the block

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + hy''_n + \frac{1}{2}h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{3628800}(8002f_{n+7} - 65823f_{n+6} + 239406f_{n+5} - 506675f_{n+4} + 694230f_{n+3} - 662757f_{n+2} + 562618f_{n+1} + 335799f_n). \quad (5.4.1.44)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + 2hy''_n + 2h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{28350}(398f_{n+7} - 3277f_{n+6} + 11934f_{n+5} - 25300f_{n+4} + 34730f_{n+3} - 32823f_{n+2} + 38762f_{n+1} + 13376f_n). \quad (5.4.1.45)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + 3hy''_n + \frac{9}{2}h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{44800}(1566f_{n+7} - 12879f_{n+6} + 46818f_{n+5} - 98955f_{n+4} + 135450f_{n+3} - 105381f_{n+2} + 183654f_{n+1} + 51327f_n). \quad (5.4.1.46)$$

$$y'_{n+4} = y'_n + 4hy''_n + 8h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{14175}(928f_{n+7} - 7632f_{n+6} + 27744f_{n+5} - 58520f_{n+4} + 86880f_{n+3} - 46608f_{n+2} + 118432f_{n+1} + 29976f_n). \quad (5.4.1.47)$$

$$y'_{n+5} = y'_n + 5hy''_n + \frac{25}{2}h^2y'''_n + \frac{5h^3}{145152}(3050f_{n+7} - 25075f_{n+6} + 91350f_{n+5} - 178375f_{n+4} + 320750f_{n+3} - 115425f_{n+2} + 410450f_{n+1} + 98075f_n). \quad (5.4.1.48)$$

$$y'_{n+6} = y'_n + 6hy''_n + 18h^2y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{1400}(216f_{n+7} - 1764f_{n+6} + 7125f_{n+5} - 10800f_{n+4} + 24840f_{n+3} - 6156f_{n+2} + 30024f_{n+1} + 6912f_n). \quad (5.4.1.49)$$

$$y'_{n+7} = y'_n + 7hy''_n + \frac{49}{2}h^2y'''_n + \frac{7h^3}{518400}(16366f_{n+7} - 93639f_{n+6} + 619458f_{n+5} - 660275f_{n+4} + 1944810f_{n+3} - 338541f_{n+2} + 2242534f_{n+1} + 502887f_n). \quad (5.4.1.50)$$

Substituting (5.4.1.38) - (5.4.1.41) into (5.4.1.20) – (5.4.1.26) to give the second derivative of the block

$$y''_{n+1} = y''_n + hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{1814400} (12062f_{n+7} - 99359f_{n+6} + 36113f_{n+5} - 768805f_{n+4} + 1059430f_{n+3} - 1025096f_{n+2} + 950684f_{n+1} + 416173f_n). \quad (5.4.1.51)$$

$$y''_{n+2} = y''_n + 2hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{28350} (466f_{n+7} - 3832f_{n+6} + 13926f_{n+5} - 29405f_{n+4} + 39950f_{n+3} - 34986f_{n+2} + 55642f_{n+1} + 14939f_n). \quad (5.4.1.52)$$

$$y''_{n+3} = y''_n + 3hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{604800} (15552f_{n+7} - 127899f_{n+6} + 465102f_{n+5} - 985365f_{n+4} + 1394820f_{n+3} - 650997f_{n+2} + 2113614f_{n+1} + 496773f_n). \quad (5.4.1.53)$$

$$y''_{n+4} = y''_n + 4hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{14175} (496f_{n+7} - 4072f_{n+6} + 14736f_{n+5} - 29960f_{n+4} + 56720f_{n+3} - 11496f_{n+2} + 71152f_{n+1} + 15824f_n). \quad (5.4.1.54)$$

$$y''_{n+5} = y''_n + 5hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{72576} (3250f_{n+7} - 26875f_{n+6} + 102900f_{n+5} - 130625f_{n+4} + 421250f_{n+3} - 40125f_{n+2} + 475000f_{n+1} + 102425f_n). \quad (5.4.1.55)$$

$$y''_{n+6} = y''_n + 6hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{350} (18f_{n+7} - 126f_{n+6} + 918f_{n+5} - 495f_{n+4} + 2670f_{n+3} - 108f_{n+2} + 2826f_{n+1} + 597f_n). \quad (5.4.1.56)$$

$$y''_{n+7} = y''_n + 7hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{43182} (5453f_{n+7} + 24400f_{n+6} + 160800f_{n+5} - 34000f_{n+4} + 400000f_{n+3} + 1200f_{n+2} + 413600f_{n+1} + 86506f_n). \quad (5.4.1.57)$$

Substituting (5.4.1.38) - (5.4.1.41) into (5.4.1.29) – (5.4.1.35) to give the third derivative of the block

$$y'''_{n+1} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{120960} (1375f_{n+7} - 11351f_{n+6} + 41499f_{n+5} - 88547f_{n+4} + 123133f_{n+3} - 121797f_{n+2} + 139849f_{n+1} + 36799f_n). \quad (5.4.1.58)$$

$$y'''_{n+2} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{18900} (160f_{n+7} - 1305f_{n+6} + 4680f_{n+5} - 9635f_{n+4} + 12240f_{n+3} - 3195f_{n+2} + 29320f_{n+1} + 5535f_n). \quad (5.4.1.59)$$

$$y'''_{n+3} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{22400} (225f_{n+7} - 1865f_{n+6} + 6885f_{n+5} - 15165f_{n+4} + 29635f_{n+3} + 6885f_{n+2} + 33975f_{n+1} + 6625f_n). \quad (5.4.1.60)$$

$$y'''_{n+4} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{945} (8f_{n+7} - 64f_{n+6} + 216f_{n+5} - 106f_{n+4} + 1784f_{n+3} + 216f_{n+2} + 1448f_{n+1} + 278f_n). \quad (5.4.1.61)$$

$$y'''_{n+5} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{24192} (275f_{n+7} - 2475f_{n+6} + 17055f_{n+5} + 13625f_{n+4} + 41625f_{n+3} + 6975f_{n+2} + 36725f_{n+1} + 7155f_n). \quad (5.4.1.62)$$

$$y'''_{n+6} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{140} (41f_{n+6} + 216f_{n+5} + 27f_{n+4} + 272f_{n+3} + 27f_{n+2} + 216f_{n+1} + 41f_n). \quad (5.4.1.63)$$

$$y'''_{n+7} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{17280} (5257f_{n+7} + 25039f_{n+6} + 9261f_{n+5} + 20923f_{n+4} + 20923f_{n+3} + 9261f_{n+2} + 25039f_{n+1} + 5257f_n). \quad (5.4.1.64)$$



UUM
Universiti Utara Malaysia

5.4.2 Properties of Seven-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

The establishment of order, zero-stability and region of absolute stability of seven-step block method for fourth order ODEs are considered in this section.

5.4.2.1 Order of Seven-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

The method used in section 3.2.2.1 is applied in finding the order of block method (5.4.1.37 – 5.4.1.43) as shown below

$$\begin{pmatrix}
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{335799}{3628800} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(3628800)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 562618(1)^m - 662757(2)^m \\ + 694230(3)^m - 506675(4)^m \\ + 239406(5)^m - 65823(6)^m \\ + 8002(7)^m. \end{pmatrix} \\
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{13376}{28350} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(28350)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 38762(1)^m - 32823(2)^m \\ + 34730(3)^m - 25300(4)^m \\ + 11934(5)^m - 3277(6)^m \\ + 398(7)^m. \end{pmatrix} \\
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{51327}{44800} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(44800)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 183654(1)^m - 105381(2)^m \\ + 135450(3)^m - 98955(4)^m \\ + 46818(5)^m - 12879(6)^m \\ + 1566(7)^m. \end{pmatrix} \\
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{29976}{14175} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(14175)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 118432(1)^m - 46608(2)^m \\ + 86880(3)^m - 58520(4)^m \\ + 27744(5)^m - 7632(6)^m \\ + 928(7)^m. \end{pmatrix} \\
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{98075}{145152} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(145152)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 410450(1)^m - 115425(2)^m \\ + 320750(3)^m - 178375(4)^m \\ + 91350(5)^m - 25075(6)^m \\ + 3050(7)^m. \end{pmatrix} \\
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{6912}{1400} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(1400)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 30024(1)^m - 6156(2)^m \\ + 24840(3)^m - 10800(4)^m \\ + 7128(5)^m - 1764(6)^m \\ + 216(7)^m. \end{pmatrix} \\
 \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(7h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(7h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{7(502887)}{518400} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{7h^{3+m}}{(518400 * m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 2242534(1)^m - 338541(2)^m \\ + 1944810(3)^m - 660275(4)^m \\ + 619458(5)^m - 93639(6)^m \\ + 16366(7)^m. \end{pmatrix}
 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and y_n^m gives

$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \\ 5-5 \\ 6-6 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{1}{2!} \\ \frac{(2)!}{(2)^2} - \frac{(2)!}{(2)^2} \\ \frac{(2)!}{(3)^2} - \frac{(2)!}{(3)^2} \\ \frac{(2)!}{(4)^2} - \frac{(2)!}{(4)^2} \\ \frac{(2)!}{(5)^2} - \frac{(2)!}{(5)^2} \\ \frac{(2)!}{(6)^2} - \frac{(2)!}{(6)^2} \\ \frac{(2)!}{(7)^2} - \frac{(2)!}{(7)^2} \\ \frac{(2)!}{2!} - \frac{(2)!}{2!} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$



$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{335799}{3628800} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(0!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &562618(1)^0 - 662757(2)^0 + 694230(3)^0 \\ &- 506675(4)^0 + 239406(5)^0 - 65823(6)^0 \\ &+ 8002(7)^0 \end{aligned} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^3}{3!} - \frac{13376}{28350} - \frac{1}{(28350)(0!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &38762(1)^0 - 32823(2)^0 + 34730(3)^0 - 25300(4)^0 \\ &+ 11934(5)^0 - 3277(6)^0 + 398(7)^0 \end{aligned} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^3}{3!} - \frac{51327}{44800} - \frac{1}{(44800)(0!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &183654(1)^0 - 105381(2)^0 + 135450(3)^0 - 98955(4)^0 \\ &+ 46818(5)^0 - 12879(6)^0 + 1566(7)^0 \end{aligned} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^3}{3!} - \frac{29976}{14175} - \frac{1}{(14175)(0!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &118432(1)^0 - 46608(2)^0 + 86880(3)^0 - 58520(4)^0 \\ &+ 27744(5)^0 - 7632(6)^0 + 928(7)^0 \end{aligned} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^3}{3!} - \frac{98075}{145152} - \frac{1}{(145152)(0!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &410450(1)^0 - 115425(2)^0 + 320750(3)^0 - 178375(4)^0 \\ &+ 91350(5)^0 - 25075(6)^0 + 3050(7)^0 \end{aligned} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^3}{3!} - \frac{6912}{1400} - \frac{1}{(1400)(0!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &30024(1)^0 - 6156(2)^0 + 24840(3)^0 - 10800(4)^0 + 7128(5)^0 \\ &- 1764(6)^0 + 216(7)^0 \end{aligned} \right) \\ \frac{(7)^3}{3!} - \frac{7(502887)}{518400} - \frac{7}{(518400)(0!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &2242534(1)^0 - 338541(2)^0 + 1944810(3)^0 \\ &- 660275(4)^0 + 619458(5)^0 - 93639(6)^0 \\ &+ 16366(7)^0 \end{aligned} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(1!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &562618(1)^1 - 662757(2)^1 + 694230(3)^1 - 506675(4)^1 + \\ &239406(5)^1 - 65823(6)^1 + 8002(7)^1 \end{aligned} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(1!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &38762(1)^1 - 32823(2)^1 + 34730(3)^1 - 25300(4)^1 + 11934(5)^1 \\ &- 3277(6)^1 + 398(7)^1 \end{aligned} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(1!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &183654(1)^1 - 105381(2)^1 + 135450(3)^1 - 98955(4)^1 + 46818(5)^1 \\ &- 12879(6)^1 + 1566(7)^1 \end{aligned} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(1!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &118432(1)^1 - 46608(2)^1 + 86880(3)^1 - 58520(4)^1 + 27744(5)^1 - \\ &7632(6)^1 + 928(7)^1 \end{aligned} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(1!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &410450(1)^1 - 115425(2)^1 + 320750(3)^1 - 178375(4)^1 + 91350(5)^1 \\ &- 25075(6)^1 + 3050(7)^1 \end{aligned} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(1!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &30024(1)^1 - 6156(2)^1 + 24840(3)^1 - 10800(4)^1 + 7128(5)^1 - 1764(6)^1 \\ &+ 216(7)^1 \end{aligned} \right) \\ \frac{(7)^4}{4!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(1!)} \left(\begin{aligned} &2242534(1)^1 - 338541(2)^1 + 1944810(3)^1 - 660275(4)^1 + \\ &619458(5)^1 - 93639(6)^1 + 16366(7)^1 \end{aligned} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_s = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(2!)} \left(\frac{562618(1)^2 - 662757(2)^2 + 694230(3)^2 - 506675(4)^2 +}{239406(5)^2 - 65823(6)^2 + 8002(7)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(2!)} \left(\frac{38762(1)^2 - 32823(2)^2 + 34730(3)^2 - 25300(4)^2 + 11934(5)^2}{-3277(6)^2 + 398(7)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(2!)} \left(\frac{183654(1)^2 - 105381(2)^2 + 135450(3)^2 - 98955(4)^2 + 46818(5)^2}{-12879(6)^2 + 1566(7)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(2!)} \left(\frac{118432(1)^2 - 46608(2)^2 + 86880(3)^2 - 58520(4)^2 + 27744(5)^2 -}{7632(6)^2 + 928(7)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(2!)} \left(\frac{410450(1)^2 - 115425(2)^2 + 320750(3)^2 - 178375(4)^2 + 91350(5)^2}{-25075(6)^2 + 3050(7)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(2!)} \left(\frac{30024(1)^2 - 6156(2)^2 + 24840(3)^2 - 10800(4)^2 + 7128(5)^2 - 1764(6)^2}{+216(7)^2} \right) \\ \frac{(7)^5}{5!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(2!)} \left(\frac{2242534(1)^2 - 338541(2)^2 + 1944810(3)^2 - 660275(4)^2 +}{619458(5)^2 - 93639(6)^2 + 16366(7)^2} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(3!)} \left(\frac{562618(1)^3 - 662757(2)^3 + 694230(3)^3 - 506675(4)^3 +}{239406(5)^3 - 65823(6)^3 + 8002(7)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(3!)} \left(\frac{38762(1)^3 - 32823(2)^3 + 34730(3)^3 - 25300(4)^3 + 11934(5)^3}{-3277(6)^3 + 398(7)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(3!)} \left(\frac{183654(1)^3 - 105381(2)^3 + 135450(3)^3 - 98955(4)^3 + 46818(5)^3}{-12879(6)^3 + 1566(7)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(3!)} \left(\frac{118432(1)^3 - 46608(2)^3 + 86880(3)^3 - 58520(4)^3 + 27744(5)^3 -}{7632(6)^3 + 928(7)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(3!)} \left(\frac{410450(1)^3 - 115425(2)^3 + 320750(3)^3 - 178375(4)^3 + 91350(5)^3}{-25075(6)^3 + 3050(7)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(3!)} \left(\frac{30024(1)^3 - 6156(2)^3 + 24840(3)^3 - 10800(4)^3 + 7128(5)^3 - 1764(6)^3}{+216(7)^3} \right) \\ \frac{(7)^6}{6!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(3!)} \left(\frac{2242534(1)^3 - 338541(2)^3 + 1944810(3)^3 - 660275(4)^3 +}{619458(5)^3 - 93639(6)^3 + 16366(7)^3} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(4!)} \left(562618(1)^4 - 662757(2)^4 + 694230(3)^4 - 506675(4)^4 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(4!)} \left(38762(1)^4 - 32823(2)^4 + 34730(3)^4 - 25300(4)^4 + 11934(5)^4 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(4!)} \left(183654(1)^4 - 105381(2)^4 + 135450(3)^4 - 98955(4)^4 + 46818(5)^4 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(4!)} \left(118432(1)^4 - 46608(2)^4 + 86880(3)^4 - 58520(4)^4 + 27744(5)^4 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(4!)} \left(410450(1)^4 - 115425(2)^4 + 320750(3)^4 - 178375(4)^4 + 91350(5)^4 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(4!)} \left(30024(1)^4 - 6156(2)^4 + 24840(3)^4 - 10800(4)^4 + 7128(5)^4 - 1764(6)^4 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^7}{7!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(4!)} \left(2242534(1)^4 - 338541(2)^4 + 1944810(3)^4 - 660275(4)^4 + \right. \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \left. \frac{(7)^7}{7!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(4!)} \left(619458(5)^4 - 93639(6)^4 + 16366(7)^4 \right) \right) \right) \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_8 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{8!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(5!)} \left(562618(1)^5 - 662757(2)^5 + 694230(3)^5 - 506675(4)^5 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(5!)} \left(38762(1)^5 - 32823(2)^5 + 34730(3)^5 - 25300(4)^5 + 11934(5)^5 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(5!)} \left(183654(1)^5 - 105381(2)^5 + 135450(3)^5 - 98955(4)^5 + 46818(5)^5 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(5!)} \left(118432(1)^5 - 46608(2)^5 + 86880(3)^5 - 58520(4)^5 + 27744(5)^5 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(5!)} \left(410450(1)^5 - 115425(2)^5 + 320750(3)^5 - 178375(4)^5 + 91350(5)^5 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(5!)} \left(30024(1)^5 - 6156(2)^5 + 24840(3)^5 - 10800(4)^5 + 7128(5)^5 - 1764(6)^5 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^8}{8!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(5!)} \left(2242534(1)^5 - 338541(2)^5 + 1944810(3)^5 - 660275(4)^5 + \right. \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \left. \frac{(7)^8}{8!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(5!)} \left(619458(5)^5 - 93639(6)^5 + 16366(7)^5 \right) \right) \right) \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_9 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{9!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(6!)} \left(562618(1)^6 - 662757(2)^6 + 694230(3)^6 - 506675(4)^6 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(6!)} \left(38762(1)^6 - 32823(2)^6 + 34730(3)^6 - 25300(4)^6 + 11934(5)^6 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(6!)} \left(183654(1)^6 - 105381(2)^6 + 135450(3)^6 - 98955(4)^6 + 46818(5)^6 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(6!)} \left(118432(1)^6 - 46608(2)^6 + 86880(3)^6 - 58520(4)^6 + 27744(5)^6 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(6!)} \left(410450(1)^6 - 115425(2)^6 + 320750(3)^6 - 178375(4)^6 + 91350(5)^6 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(6!)} \left(30024(1)^6 - 6156(2)^6 + 24840(3)^6 - 10800(4)^6 + 7128(5)^6 - 1764(6)^6 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^9}{9!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(6!)} \left(2242534(1)^6 - 338541(2)^6 + 1944810(3)^6 - 660275(4)^6 + \right. \right. \right. \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{10} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{10!} - \frac{1}{(3628800)(7!)} \left(562618(1)^7 - 662757(2)^7 + 694230(3)^7 - 506675(4)^7 + \right. \\ \left. \frac{(2)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(7!)} \left(38762(1)^7 - 32823(2)^7 + 34730(3)^7 - 25300(4)^7 + 11934(5)^7 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(3)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(7!)} \left(183654(1)^7 - 105381(2)^7 + 135450(3)^7 - 98955(4)^7 + 46818(5)^7 \right) \right. \\ \left. \frac{(4)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(7!)} \left(118432(1)^7 - 46608(2)^7 + 86880(3)^7 - 58520(4)^7 + 27744(5)^7 - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(5)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(7!)} \left(410450(1)^7 - 115425(2)^7 + 320750(3)^7 - 178375(4)^7 + 91350(5)^7 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(6)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(7!)} \left(30024(1)^7 - 6156(2)^7 + 24840(3)^7 - 10800(4)^7 + 7128(5)^7 - 1764(6)^7 \right) \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. \frac{(7)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(7!)} \left(2242534(1)^7 - 338541(2)^7 + 1944810(3)^7 - 660275(4)^7 + \right. \right. \right. \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{11} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{1!} - \frac{1}{(362880)(8!)} \left(562618(1)^8 - 662757(2)^8 + 694230(3)^8 - 506675(4)^8 \right. \\ \left. + 239406(5)^8 - 65823(6)^8 + 8002(7)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(2)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(28350)(8!)} \left(38762(1)^8 - 32823(2)^8 + 34730(3)^8 - 25300(4)^8 + \right. \\ \left. 11934(5)^8 - 3277(6)^8 + 398(7)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(3)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(44800)(8!)} \left(183654(1)^8 - 105381(2)^8 + 135450(3)^8 - 98955(4)^8 \right. \\ \left. + 46818(5)^8 - 12879(6)^8 + 1566(7)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(4)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(14175)(8!)} \left(118432(1)^8 - 46608(2)^8 + 86880(3)^8 - 58520(4)^8 \right. \\ \left. + 27744(5)^8 - 7632(6)^8 + 928(7)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(5)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(145152)(8!)} \left(410450(1)^8 - 115425(2)^8 + 320750(3)^8 - 178375(4)^8 \right. \\ \left. + 91350(5)^8 - 25075(6)^8 + 3050(7)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(6)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{1}{(1400)(8!)} \left(30024(1)^8 - 6156(2)^8 + 24840(3)^8 - 10800(4)^8 + 7128(5)^8 \right. \\ \left. - 1764(6)^8 + 216(7)^8 \right) \\ \frac{(7)^{11}}{1!} - \frac{7}{(518400)(8!)} \left(2242534(1)^8 - 338541(2)^8 + 1944810(3)^8 - 660275(4)^8 + \right. \\ \left. 619458(5)^8 - 93639(6)^8 + 16366(7)^8 \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -165 \\ 89141 \\ -179 \\ 15283 \\ -2889 \\ 98560 \\ -256 \\ 4661 \\ -460 \\ 5209 \\ -999 \\ 7700 \\ -2402 \\ 13423 \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence, the block has order $(8,8,8,8,8,8,8)^T$ with error constants

$$\left(\frac{-165}{89141}, \frac{-179}{15283}, \frac{-2889}{98560}, \frac{-256}{4661}, \frac{-460}{5209}, \frac{-999}{7700}, \frac{2402}{13423} \right)^T$$

5.4.2.2 Zero Stability of Seven-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

Applying the equation (3.2.2.2.1) to seven-step block method (5.4.1.37 –5.4.1.43) we have

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = r \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} - \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

which implies $r = 0,0,0,0,0,0,1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

5.4.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Seven-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

The conditions highlighted in Definition 1.4 are satisfied on block method (5.4.1.37 – 5.4.1.43). This implies that the method is consistent. Hence, it is also convergent because it is zero-stable and consistent.

5.4.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Seven-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

Equation (3.2.2.4.2) is applied to seven-step block (5.4.1.37 – 5.4.1.43), to produce

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{A - B}{C + D}$$

where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{5i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{6i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{7i\theta} \end{pmatrix}, \quad B = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{562618}{3628800}e^{i\theta} - \frac{662757}{38762}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{694230}{34730}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{506675}{25300}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{239406}{11934}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{65823}{3277}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{8002}{398}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{28350}{183654}e^{i\theta} - \frac{28350}{105381}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{28350}{135450}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{28350}{98955}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{28350}{46818}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{28350}{12879}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{28350}{1566}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{44800}{118432}e^{i\theta} - \frac{44800}{46608}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{44800}{86880}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{44800}{58520}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{44800}{27744}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{44800}{7632}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{44800}{928}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{14175}{2052250}e^{i\theta} - \frac{14175}{577125}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{14175}{1603750}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{14175}{891875}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{14175}{456750}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{14175}{125375}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{14175}{15250}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{145152}{30024}e^{i\theta} - \frac{145152}{6156}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{145152}{24840}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{145152}{10800}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{145152}{7128}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{145152}{1764}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{145152}{216}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{700}{15697738}e^{i\theta} - \frac{700}{2369787}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{700}{13613670}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{700}{4621925}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{700}{4336206}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{700}{655473}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{700}{114562}e^{7i\theta} \\ \frac{518400}{518400}e^{i\theta} - \frac{518400}{518400}e^{2i\theta} + \frac{518400}{518400}e^{3i\theta} - \frac{518400}{518400}e^{4i\theta} + \frac{518400}{518400}e^{5i\theta} - \frac{518400}{518400}e^{6i\theta} + \frac{518400}{518400}e^{7i\theta} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$D = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{335799}{3628800} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{13376}{28350} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{51327}{44800} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{29976}{14175} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{490375}{145152} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{6912}{700} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3520209}{518400} \end{pmatrix}$$

Simplifying the above matrix and equating the imaginary part to zero we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{= 1.4775E + 113\cos 7\theta - 1.4775E + 113}{4.2753E + 108\cos 7\theta + 7.0527E + 110}$$

Evaluating $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ at intervals of θ of 30° , the following tabulation are obtained.

Table 5.3

Interval of Absolute Stability of Seven–Step Block Method for Third Order ODEs

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	-29.39	-7.33	-15.04	-23.16	-1.93	-31.74

Therefore, the interval of absolute stability is $(-31.74, 0)$. This is demonstrated in the diagram below

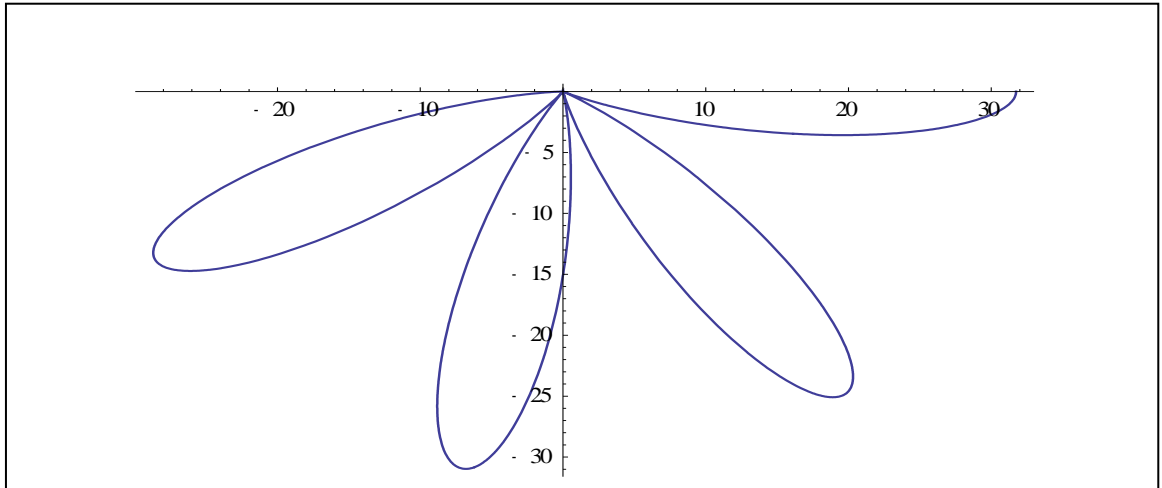


Figure 5.6. Region of absolute stability of Seven-step block method for fourth order ODEs.

5.5 Eight-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

This section contains the derivation of eight-step block method for solving fourth order ODEs. It also includes the properties of the block method.

5.5.1 Derivation of Eight-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

Power series of the form (5.2.1.1) is considered as an approximate solution to the general fourth order problem of the form (5.2.1.2) where in (5.2.1.1) the step-length $k=8$ is used. The first, second and third derivatives of (5.2.1.1) are given in (5.2.1.3), (5.2.1.4), (5.2.1.5) and (5.2.1.6).

Interpolating equation (5.2.1.1) at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 3(1)6$ and collocating (5.2.1.6) at $x = x_{n+i}, i = 0(1)8$ as represented in the Figure 5.7 below

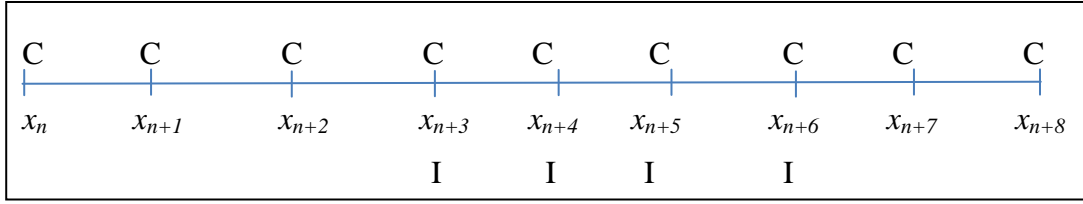


Figure 5.7. Eight –step interpolation and collocation method for fourth order ODEs.

This produces the result in matrix below

$$AX = B \quad (5.5.1.1)$$

where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & x_{n+3} & x_{n+3}^2 & x_{n+3}^3 & x_{n+3}^4 & x_{n+3}^5 & x_{n+3}^6 & x_{n+3}^7 & x_{n+3}^8 & x_{n+3}^9 & x_{n+3}^{10} & x_{n+3}^{11} & x_{n+3}^{12} \\ 1 & x_{n+4} & x_{n+4}^2 & x_{n+4}^3 & x_{n+4}^4 & x_{n+4}^5 & x_{n+4}^6 & x_{n+4}^7 & x_{n+4}^8 & x_{n+4}^9 & x_{n+4}^{10} & x_{n+4}^{11} & x_{n+4}^{12} \\ 1 & x_{n+5} & x_{n+5}^2 & x_{n+5}^3 & x_{n+5}^4 & x_{n+5}^5 & x_{n+5}^6 & x_{n+5}^7 & x_{n+5}^8 & x_{n+5}^9 & x_{n+5}^{10} & x_{n+5}^{11} & x_{n+5}^{12} \\ 1 & x_{n+6} & x_{n+6}^2 & x_{n+6}^3 & x_{n+6}^4 & x_{n+6}^5 & x_{n+6}^6 & x_{n+6}^7 & x_{n+6}^8 & x_{n+6}^9 & x_{n+6}^{10} & x_{n+6}^{11} & x_{n+6}^{12} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+3} & 360x_{n+3}^2 & 840x_{n+3}^3 & 1680x_{n+3}^4 & 3024x_{n+3}^5 & 5040x_{n+3}^6 & 7920x_{n+3}^7 & 11880x_{n+3}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+4} & 360x_{n+4}^2 & 840x_{n+4}^3 & 1680x_{n+4}^4 & 3024x_{n+4}^5 & 5040x_{n+4}^6 & 7920x_{n+4}^7 & 11880x_{n+4}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+5} & 360x_{n+5}^2 & 840x_{n+5}^3 & 1680x_{n+5}^4 & 3024x_{n+5}^5 & 5040x_{n+5}^6 & 7920x_{n+5}^7 & 11880x_{n+5}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+6} & 360x_{n+6}^2 & 840x_{n+6}^3 & 1680x_{n+6}^4 & 3024x_{n+6}^5 & 5040x_{n+6}^6 & 7920x_{n+6}^7 & 11880x_{n+6}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+7} & 360x_{n+7}^2 & 840x_{n+7}^3 & 1680x_{n+7}^4 & 3024x_{n+7}^5 & 5040x_{n+7}^6 & 7920x_{n+7}^7 & 11880x_{n+7}^8 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 120x_{n+8} & 360x_{n+8}^2 & 840x_{n+8}^3 & 1680x_{n+8}^4 & 3024x_{n+8}^5 & 5040x_{n+8}^6 & 7920x_{n+8}^7 & 11880x_{n+8}^8 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$X = (a_0, a_1, a_2, a_3, a_4, a_5, a_6, a_7, a_8, a_9, a_{10}, a_{11}, a_{12})^T$$

$$B = (y_{n+3}, y_{n+4}, y_{n+5}, y_{n+6}, f_n, f_{n+1}, f_{n+2}, f_{n+3}, f_{n+4}, f_{n+5}, f_{n+6}, f_{n+7}, f_{n+8})^T$$

In order to find the values a 's in (5.5.1.1), Gaussian elimination method is employed.

The values of a 's are below:

$$a_0 = \frac{x_n^{12}}{479001600h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^{11}}{79833600h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} +$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 210f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^{10}}{14515200h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + \\
& 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^9}{2177280h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} \\
& + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^8}{9676800h^4} (3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - \\
& 6352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^7}{1209600h^3} (2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + \\
& 36706f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} - 39128f_{n+5} + 16830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^6}{3628800h^2} (29531f_n - 138528f_{n+1} + 312984f_{n+2} - 448672f_{n+3} + 435330f_{n+4} - \\
& 284256f_{n+5} + 120008f_{n+6} - 29664f_{n+7} + 3267f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^5}{100800h} (2283f_n - 6720f_{n+1} + \\
& 11760f_{n+2} - 15680f_{n+3} + 14700f_{n+4} - 9408f_{n+5} + 3920f_{n+6} - 960f_{n+7} + 105f_{n+8}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^4}{24} f_n + \frac{x_n^3 h}{43545600} (2082753f_n + 11532880f_{n+1} + 255896f_{n+2} + 16294176f_{n+3} - \\
& 2298350f_{n+4} + 6510512f_{n+5} - 2192400f_{n+6} + 531424f_{n+7} - 57691f_{n+8}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^2 h^2}{958003200} (29248987f_n + 527286424f_{n+1} + 851733508f_{n+2} + 1592033896f_{n+3} \\
& + 1358008930f_{n+4} + 427869928f_{n+5} - 45488444f_{n+6} + 10509592f_{n+7} - \\
& 1103621f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^3}{6h^3} (y_{n+3} - 3y_{n+4} + 3y_{n+5} - y_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n^2}{2h^2} (5y_{n+3} - 14y_{n+4} + 13y_{n+5} \\
& - 4y_{n+6}) + \frac{x_n h^3}{53222400} (436331f_n + 25829880f_{n+1} + 106603540f_{n+2} + 241795400f_{n+3} \\
& + 311177490f_{n+4} + 74235784f_{n+5} - 1971340f_{n+6} + 339000f_{n+7} - 26885f_{n+8}) + \\
& \frac{x_n}{6h} (74y_{n+3} - 189y_{n+4} + 162y_{n+5} - 47y_{n+6}) + 20y_{n+3} - 45y_{n+4} + 36y_{n+5} - 10y_{n+6} + \\
& \frac{h^4}{241920} (19f_n + 39160f_{n+1} + 321940f_{n+2} + 1103560f_{n+3} + 1743010f_{n+4} + 430216f_{n+5} \\
& - 10700f_{n+6} + 1720f_{n+7} - 125f_{n+8})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_1 = & -\frac{x_n^{11}}{39916800h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} \\
& + f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^{10}}{7257600h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 210f_{n+6} \\
& - 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^9}{1451520h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - \\
& 1564f_{n+5} + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^8}{241920h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} -
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 3195f_{n+3}+3580f_{n+4}-2581f_{n+5}+1170f_{n+6}-305f_{n+7}+35f_{n+8})-\frac{x_n^7}{1209600h^4}(3207f_n \\
& -21056f_{n+1}+61156f_{n+2}-102912f_{n+3}+109930f_{n+4}-76352f_{n+5}+33636f_{n+6}-8576f_{n+7} \\
& +967f_{n+8})-\frac{x_n^{11}}{39916800h^8}(f_n-8f_{n+1}+28f_{n+2}-56f_{n+3}+70f_{n+4}-56f_{n+5}+28f_{n+6}-8f_{n+7} \\
& -\frac{x_n^4}{20160h}(2283f_n-6720f_{n+1}+11760f_{n+2}-15680f_{n+3}+14700f_{n+4}-9408f_{n+5}+3920f_{n+6} \\
& -960f_{n+7}+105f_{n+8})-\frac{x_n^3}{6}f_n-\frac{x_n^2h}{14515200h^8}(2082753f_n+11532880f_{n+1}+255896f_{n+2} \\
& +16294176f_{n+3}-2298350f_{n+4}+6510512f_{n+5}-2192400f_{n+6}+531424f_{n+7}- \\
& 57691f_{n+8})-\frac{x_n^2}{2h^3}(y_{n+3}-3y_{n+4}+3y_{n+5}-y_{n+6})-\frac{x_nh^2}{479001600}(29248987f_n+ \\
& 29248987f_{n+1}+851733508f_{n+2}+1592033896f_{n+3}+1358008930f_{n+4}+427869928f_{n+5} \\
& -45488444f_{n+6}+10509592f_{n+7}-1103621f_{n+8})-\frac{x_n}{h^2}(5y_{n+3}-14y_{n+4}+13y_{n+5}-4y_{n+6}) \\
& -\frac{h^3}{53222400}(436331f_n+25829880f_{n+1}+106603540f_{n+2}+241795400f_{n+3}+ \\
& 311177490f_{n+4}+74235784f_{n+5}-1971340f_{n+6}+339000f_{n+7}-26885f_{n+8}) \\
& -\frac{1}{6h}(74y_{n+3}-189y_{n+4}+162y_{n+5}-47y_{n+6}) \\
a_2 = & \frac{x_n^{10}}{7257600h^8}(f_n-8f_{n+1}+28f_{n+2}-56f_{n+3}+70f_{n+4}-56f_{n+5}+28f_{n+6}-8f_{n+7}+f_{n+8}) \\
& +\frac{x_n^9}{1451520h^7}(9f_n-70f_{n+1}+238f_{n+2}-462f_{n+3}+560f_{n+4}-434f_{n+5}+210f_{n+6}-58f_{n+7} \\
& +7f_{n+8})+\frac{x_n^8}{322560h^6}(39f_n-292f_{n+1}+956f_{n+2}-1788f_{n+3}+2090f_{n+4}-1564f_{n+5}+ \\
& 732f_{n+6}-196f_{n+7}+23f_{n+8})+\frac{x_n^7}{60480h^5}(81f_n-575f_{n+1}+1790f_{n+2}-3195f_{n+3}+3580f_{n+4} \\
& -2581f_{n+5}+1170f_{n+6}-305f_{n+7}+35f_{n+8})+\frac{x_n^6}{345600h^4}(3207f_n-21056f_{n+1}+61156f_{n+2} \\
& -102912f_{n+3}+109930f_{n+4}-76352f_{n+5}+33636f_{n+6}-8576f_{n+7}+967f_{n+8})+ \\
& \frac{x_n^5}{57600h^3}(2403f_n-13960f_{n+1}+36706f_{n+2}-57384f_{n+3}+58280f_{n+4}-39128f_{n+5}+ \\
& 16830f_{n+6}-4216f_{n+7}+469f_{n+8})+\frac{x_n^4}{241920h^2}(29531f_n-138528f_{n+1}+312984f_{n+2}- \\
& 448672f_{n+3}+435330f_{n+4}-284256f_{n+5}+120008f_{n+6}-29664f_{n+7}+3267f_{n+8})+ \\
& \frac{x_n^3}{10080h}(2283f_n-6720f_{n+1}+11760f_{n+2}-15680f_{n+3}+14700f_{n+4}-9408f_{n+5}+3920f_{n+6}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& -960f_{n+7}+105f_{n+8})+\frac{x_n^2}{4}f_n+\frac{x_n}{2h^3}(y_{n+3}-3y_{n+4}+3y_{n+5}-y_{n+6})+ \\
& \frac{x_nh}{14515200}(2082753f_n+11532880f_{n+1}+255896f_{n+2}+16294176f_{n+3} \\
& -2298350f_{n+4}+6510512f_{n+5}-2192400f_{n+6}+531424f_{n+7}-57691f_{n+8}) \\
& +\frac{1}{2h^2}(5y_{n+3}-14y_{n+4}+13y_{n+5}-4y_{n+6})+\frac{h^2}{958003200}(29248987f_n+ \\
& 527286424f_{n+1}+851733508f_{n+2}+1592033896f_{n+3}+1358008930f_{n+4}+ \\
& 427869928f_{n+5}-45488444f_{n+6}+10509592f_{n+7}-1103621f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_3 = & -\frac{x_n^9}{2177280h^8}(f_n-8f_{n+1}+28f_{n+2}-56f_{n+3}+70f_{n+4}-56f_{n+5}+28f_{n+6}-8f_{n+7} \\
& +f_{n+8})-\frac{x_n^8}{483840h^7}(9f_n-70f_{n+1}+238f_{n+2}-462f_{n+3}+560f_{n+4}-434f_{n+5}+210f_{n+6} \\
& -58f_{n+7}+7f_{n+8})-\frac{x_n^7}{120960h^6}(39f_n-292f_{n+1}+956f_{n+2}-1788f_{n+3}+2090f_{n+4}- \\
& 1564f_{n+5}+732f_{n+6}-196f_{n+7}+23f_{n+8})-\frac{x_n^6}{25920h^5}(81f_n-575f_{n+1}+1790f_{n+2}- \\
& 3195f_{n+3}+3580f_{n+4}-2581f_{n+5}+1170f_{n+6}-305f_{n+7}+35f_{n+8})-\frac{x_n^5}{172800h^4}(3207f_n \\
& -21056f_{n+1}+61156f_{n+2}-102912f_{n+3}+109930f_{n+4}-76352f_{n+5}+33636f_{n+6}- \\
& 8576f_{n+7}+967f_{n+8})-\frac{x_n^4}{34560h^3}(2403f_n-13960f_{n+1}+36706f_{n+2}-57384f_{n+3}+ \\
& 58280f_{n+4}-39128f_{n+5}+16830f_{n+6}-4216f_{n+7}+469f_{n+8})-\frac{x_n^3}{181440h^2}(29531f_n \\
& -138528f_{n+1}+312984f_{n+2}-448672f_{n+3}+435330f_{n+4}-284256f_{n+5}+120008f_{n+6} \\
& -29664f_{n+7}+3267f_{n+8})-\frac{x_n^2}{10080h}(2283f_n-6720f_{n+1}+11760f_{n+2}-15680f_{n+3} \\
& +14700f_{n+4}-9408f_{n+5}+3920f_{n+6}-960f_{n+7}+105f_{n+8})-\frac{h}{43545600}(2082753f_n \\
& +11532880f_{n+1}+255896f_{n+2}+16294176f_{n+3}-2298350f_{n+4}+6510512f_{n+5}- \\
& 2192400f_{n+6}+531424f_{n+7}-57691f_{n+8})-\frac{x_n}{6}f_n-\frac{1}{6h^3}(y_{n+3}-3y_{n+4}+3y_{n+5}-y_{n+6})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_4 = & \frac{x_n^8}{967680h^8}(f_n-8f_{n+1}+28f_{n+2}-56f_{n+3}+70f_{n+4}-56f_{n+5}+28f_{n+6}-8f_{n+7}+f_{n+8}) \\
& +\frac{x_n^7}{241920h^7}(9f_n-70f_{n+1}+238f_{n+2}-462f_{n+3}+560f_{n+4}-434f_{n+5}+10f_{n+6}-58f_{n+7}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& +7f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^6}{69120h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} \\
& + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^5}{17280h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} \\
& + 3580f_{n+4} - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^4}{138240h^4} (3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} \\
& + 61156f_{n+2} - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 6352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) + \\
& \frac{x_n^3}{34560h^3} (2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36706f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} - 39128f_{n+5} + \\
& 6830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^2}{241920h^2} (29531f_n - 138528f_{n+1} + 312984f_{n+2} - \\
& 448672f_{n+3} + 435330f_{n+4} - 284256f_{n+5} + 120008f_{n+6} - 29664f_{n+7} + 3267f_{n+8}) + \\
& \frac{x_n}{20160h} (2283f_n - 6720f_{n+1} + 11760f_{n+2} - 15680f_{n+3} + 14700f_{n+4} - 9408f_{n+5} + 3920f_{n+6} \\
& - 960f_{n+7} + 105f_{n+8}) + \frac{1}{24} f_n
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_5 = & -\frac{x_n^7}{604800h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) \\
& -\frac{x_n^6}{172800h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} \\
& + 7f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^5}{57600h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + \\
& 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^4}{17280h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} \\
& - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^3}{172800h^4} (3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} \\
& - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 6352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) - \\
& \frac{x_n^2}{57600h^3} (2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36706f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} - 39128f_{n+5} + \\
& 6830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n}{604800h^2} (29531f_n - 138528f_{n+1} + 312984f_{n+2} - \\
& 448672f_{n+3} + 435330f_{n+4} - 284256f_{n+5} + 120008f_{n+6} - 29664f_{n+7} + 3267f_{n+8}) - \\
& \frac{1}{100800h} (2283f_n - 6720f_{n+1} + 11760f_{n+2} - 15680f_{n+3} + 14700f_{n+4} - 9408f_{n+5} + 3920f_{n+6} \\
& - 960f_{n+7} + 105f_{n+8})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
a_6 = & \frac{x_n^6}{518400h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^5}{172800h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} \\
& + 7f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^4}{69120h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + \\
& 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^3}{25920h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} \\
& - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^2}{345600h^4} (3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} \\
& - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 6352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) + \\
& \frac{x_n}{172800h^3} (2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36706f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} - 39128f_{n+5} + \\
& 6830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) + \frac{1}{3628800h^2} (29531f_n - 138528f_{n+1} + 312984f_{n+2} - \\
& 448672f_{n+3} + 435330f_{n+4} - 284256f_{n+5} + 120008f_{n+6} - 29664f_{n+7} + 3267f_{n+8}) \\
a_7 = & -\frac{x_n^5}{604800h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + \\
& f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^4}{241920h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6} - \\
& 58f_{n+7} + 7f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^3}{120960h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} \\
& + 732f_{n+6} - 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n^2}{60480h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} \\
& - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n}{120600h^4} (3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} \\
& - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 6352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) - \\
& \frac{1}{1209600h^3} (2403f_n - 13960f_{n+1} + 36706f_{n+2} - 57384f_{n+3} + 58280f_{n+4} - 39128f_{n+5} \\
& 6830f_{n+6} - 4216f_{n+7} + 469f_{n+8}) \\
a_8 = & \frac{x_n^4}{967680h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) \\
& + \frac{x_n^3}{483840h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} \\
& + 7f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n^2}{322560h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} +
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 732f_{n+6} + 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) + \frac{x_n}{241920h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} \\
& - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) + \frac{1}{9676800h^4} (3207f_n - 21056f_{n+1} + 61156f_{n+2} \\
& - 102912f_{n+3} + 109930f_{n+4} - 6352f_{n+5} + 33636f_{n+6} - 8576f_{n+7} + 967f_{n+8}) \\
a_9 = & -\frac{x_n^3}{2177280h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) \\
& -\frac{x_n^2}{1451520h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} \\
& + 7f_{n+8}) - \frac{x_n}{1451520h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + \\
& 732f_{n+6} + 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) - \frac{1}{2177280h^5} (81f_n - 575f_{n+1} + 1790f_{n+2} - 3195f_{n+3} + 3580f_{n+4} \\
& - 2581f_{n+5} + 1170f_{n+6} - 305f_{n+7} + 35f_{n+8}) \\
a_{10} = & \frac{x_n^2}{7257600h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) \\
& + \frac{x_n}{7257600h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} \\
& + 7f_{n+8}) + \frac{1}{14515200h^6} (39f_n - 292f_{n+1} + 956f_{n+2} - 1788f_{n+3} + 2090f_{n+4} - 1564f_{n+5} + \\
& 732f_{n+6} + 196f_{n+7} + 23f_{n+8}) \\
a_{11} = & -\frac{x_n}{39916800h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8}) \\
& - \frac{1}{79833600h^7} (9f_n - 70f_{n+1} + 238f_{n+2} - 462f_{n+3} + 560f_{n+4} - 434f_{n+5} + 10f_{n+6} - 58f_{n+7} \\
& + 7f_{n+8}) \\
a_{12} = & -\frac{x_n}{479001600h^8} (f_n - 8f_{n+1} + 28f_{n+2} - 56f_{n+3} + 70f_{n+4} - 56f_{n+5} + 28f_{n+6} - 8f_{n+7} + f_{n+8})
\end{aligned}$$

Substituting the values of a 's into equation (5.2.1.1) and simplifying, this gives a continuous linear multistep method of the form:

$$y(x) = \sum_{j=3}^{k-2} \alpha_j(x) y_{n+j} + h^4 \sum_{j=0}^k \beta_j(x) f_{n+j} \quad (5.5.1.2)$$

$$\text{where } x = zh + x_n + 7h \quad (5.5.1.3)$$

Equation (5.5.1.3) is substituted into (5.5.1.2) and simplified as follows

$$\alpha_3(z) = -1 - \frac{11z}{6} - z^2 - \frac{z^3}{6}$$

$$\alpha_4(z) = 4 + 7z + \frac{7z^2}{2} + \frac{z^3}{2}$$

$$\alpha_5(z) = -6 - \frac{19z}{2} - 4z^2 - \frac{z^3}{2}$$

$$\alpha_6(z) = 4 + \frac{13z}{3} + \frac{3z^2}{2} + \frac{z^3}{6}$$

$$\beta_0(z) = \frac{1}{958003200} (-54120 + 76510z + 132823z^2 - 233750z^3 - 142560z^5 - 68904z^6 + 3960z^7 + 12573z^8 + 4400z^9 + 726z^{10} + 60z^{11} + 2z^{12}).$$

$$\beta_1(z) = \frac{1}{119750400} (54120 + 76150z - 160741z^2 - 275011z^3 - 166320z^5 - 79068z^6 - 5346z^7 - 14553z^8 - 4950z^9 - 792z^{10} - 63z^{11} - 2z^{12}).$$

$$\beta_2(z) = \frac{1}{239500800} (-299640 - 401962z + 1458421z^2 + 2342934z^3 - 1397088z^5 - 648648z^6 + 53064z^7 + 120681z^8 + 39490z^9 + 6072z^{10} + 462z^{11} + 14z^{12}).$$

$$\beta_3(z) = \frac{1}{119750400} (-25080 - 123410z - 2106673z^2 - 3000371z^3 - 1746360z^5 + 781704z^6 - 80586z^7 - 147411z^8 - 45650z^9 - 6666z^{10} - 483z^{11} - 14z^{12}).$$

$$\beta_4(z) = \frac{1}{95800320} (16595304 + 30227870z + 19023001z^2 + 6746674z^3 - 2328480z^5 - 977592z^6 + 135432z^7 + 187407z^8 + 53460z^9 + 7326z^{10} + 504z^{11} + 14z^{12}).$$

$$\beta_5(z) = \frac{1}{119750400} (78422520 + 151550770z + 85710089z^2 + 10435095z^3 + 3492720z^5 + 1272348z^6 - 266310z^7 - 248391z^8 - 63250z^9 - 8052z^{10} - 525z^{11} - 14z^{12}).$$

$$\beta_6(z) = \frac{1}{239500800} (42056520 + 119368550z + 124268317z^2 + 52255742z^3 - 6985440z^5 - 1380456z^6 + 578952z^7 + 340461z^8 + 75350z^9 + 8844z^{10} + 546z^{11} + 14z^{12}).$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta_7(z) &= \frac{h^4}{119750400} (-349800 + 696106z + 4648877z^2 + 71307831z^3 + \\
&\quad 4989600z^4 + 1589544z^5 + 4224z^6 - 179982z^7 \\
&\quad - 68013z^8 - 12870z^9 - 1386z^{10} - 81z^{11} - 2z^{12}). \\
\beta_8(z) &= \frac{h^4}{958003200} (262680 + 174530z - 914201z^2 - 1251162z^3 \\
&\quad + 997920z^5 + 862488z^6 + 371448z^7 + 95733z^8 \\
&\quad + 15400z^9 + 1518z^{10} + 84z^{11} + 2z^{12}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.4}$$

Evaluating (5.5.1.4) at the non-interpolating points .i.e, at $z = -7, -6, -5, 0$ and 1 yields

$$\begin{aligned}
&2419200y_{n+6} - 8709120y_{n+5} + 10886400y_{n+4} - 4838400y_{n+3} + 241920y_n \\
&= (19f_n + 39160f_{n+1} + 321940f_{n+2} + 1103560f_{n+3} + 1743010f_{n+4} \\
&\quad + 430216f_{n+5} - 10700f_{n+6} + 1720f_{n+7} - 125f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.5}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&2903040y_{n+6} - 10886400y_{n+5} + 14515200y_{n+4} - 7257600y_{n+3} + 725760y_{n+1} \\
&= (35f_n + 152f_{n+1} + 113060f_{n+2} + 998840f_{n+3} + 2006210f_{n+4} + 523400f_{n+5} \\
&\quad - 15292f_{n+6} + 2600f_{n+7} - 205f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.6}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&725760y_{n+6} - 2903040y_{n+5} + 4354560y_{n+4} - 2903040y_{n+3} + 725760y_{n+2} \\
&= (-41f_n + 568f_{n+1} - 3596f_{n+2} + 130888f_{n+3} + 470122f_{n+4} + 130888f_{n+5} \\
&\quad - 3596f_{n+6} + 568f_{n+7} - 41f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.7}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&725760y_{n+7} - 2903040y_{n+6} + 4354560y_{n+5} - 2903040y_{n+4} + 725760y_{n+3} \\
&= (-41f_n + 328f_{n+1} - 908f_{n+2} - 152f_{n+3} + 125722f_{n+4} + 475288f_{n+5} \\
&\quad + 127444f_{n+6} - 2120f_{n+7} + 199f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.8}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&725760y_{n+8} - 7257600y_{n+6} + 14515200y_{n+5} - 10886400y_{n+4} + 2903040y_{n+3} \\
&= (-35f_n - 520f_{n+1} + 3860f_{n+2} - 18232f_{n+3} + 527810f_{n+4} + 2001800f_{n+5} \\
&\quad + 1001780f_{n+6} + 111800f_{n+7} + 467f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.9}$$

The first derivative of (5.5.1.4) gives

$$\alpha'_3(z) = \frac{-11}{6} - 2z - \frac{z^2}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_4(z) = 7 + 7z + \frac{3z^2}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_5(z) = \frac{-19}{2} - 8z - \frac{3z^2}{2}$$

$$\alpha'_6(z) = \frac{13}{3} + 3z + \frac{3z^2}{6}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'_0(z) &= \frac{1}{479001600} (-38255 + 132823z + 350625z^2 - 356400z^4 - 206712z^5 \\
&\quad + 13860z^6 + 50292z^7 + 19800z^8 + 3630z^9 + 330z^{10} + 12z^{11}). \\
\beta'_1(z) &= \frac{1}{119750400} (76150 - 321482z - 825033z^2 + 831600z^4 \\
&\quad + 474408z^5 - 37422z^6 - 116424z^7 - 44550z^8 - 7920z^9 \\
&\quad - 693z^{10} - 24z^{11}). \\
\beta'_2(z) &= \frac{1}{119750400} (-200981 + 1458421z + 3514401z^2 - 3492720z^4 \\
&\quad - 1945944z^5 + 185724z^6 + 482724z^7 + 177705z^8 + 30360z^9 \\
&\quad + 2541z^{10} + 84z^{11}). \\
\beta'_3(z) &= \frac{1}{119750400} (-123410 - 4213346z - 9001113z^2 + 8731800z^4 \\
&\quad + 4690224z^5 - 564102z^6 - 1179288z^7 - 410850z^8 - 66660z^9 \\
&\quad - 5313z^{10} - 168z^{11}). \\
\beta'_4(z) &= \frac{1}{47900160} (15113935 + 19023001z + 10120011z^2 - 5821200z^4 \\
&\quad - 2932776z^5 + 474012z^6 + 749628z^7 + 240570z^8 + 36630z^9 \\
&\quad + 2772z^{10} + 84z^{11}). \\
\beta'_5(z) &= \frac{h^3}{119750400} (151550770 + 171420178z + 31305285z^2 \\
&\quad + 17463600z^4 + 7634088z^5 - 1864170z^6 - 1987128z^7 \\
&\quad - 569250z^8 - 80520z^9 - 5775z^{10} - 168z^{11}). \\
\beta'_6(z) &= \frac{h^3}{119750400} (59684275 + 124268317z + 78383613z^2 \\
&\quad - 17463600z^4 + 7634088z^5 + 2026332z^6 + 1361844z^7 \\
&\quad + 339075z^8 + 44220z^9 + 3003z^{10} + 84z^{11}). \\
\beta'_7(z) &= \frac{h^3}{119750400} (696106 + 9297754z + 21392349z^2 + 19958400z^3 \\
&\quad + 7947720z^4 + 25344z^5 - 1259874z^6 - 544104z^7 - 115830z^8 \\
&\quad - 13860z^9 - 891z^{10} - 24z^{11}). \\
\beta'_8(z) &= \frac{h^3}{479001600} (87265 - 914201z - 1876743z^2 + 2494800z^4 \\
&\quad + 2587464z^5 + 1300068z^6 + 382932z^7 + 69300z^8 + 7590z^9 \\
&\quad + 462z^{10} + 12z^{11}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.10}$$

Evaluating (5.5.1.10) at all the grid points. That is, at $z = -7, -6, -5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 yields

$$\begin{aligned}
& 53222400hy'_{n+1} - 416908800y_{n+6} + 1437004800y_{n+5} - 1676505600y_{n+4} \\
& + 656409600y_{n+3} = h^4(-436331f_n - 25829880f_{n+1} - 106603540f_{n+2} \\
& - 241795400f_{n+3} - 311177490f_{n+4} - 74235784f_{n+5} + 1971340f_{n+6} \\
& - 339000f_{n+7} + 26885f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.11}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 479001600hy'_{n+1} - 2075673600y_{n+6} + 7424524800y_{n+5} - 9101030400y_{n+4} \\
& + 3752179200y_{n+3} = h^4(-4408904f_n + 29995f_{n+1} - 228452540f_{n+2} \\
& - 980542760f_{n+3} - 1495688270f_{n+4} - 373846040f_{n+5} + 11088484f_{n+6} \\
& - 1929080f_{n+7} + 155515f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.12}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 479001600hy'_{n+2} - 878169600y_{n+6} + 3353011200y_{n+5} - 4550515200y_{n+4} \\
& + 2075673600y_{n+3} = h^4(38255f_n - 431560f_{n+1} - 1407244f_{n+2} \\
& - 241950520f_{n+3} - 601382950f_{n+4} - 155959480f_{n+5} + 3707060f_{n+6} \\
& - 573256f_{n+7} + 39695f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.13}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 159667200hy'_{n+3} - 53222400y_{n+6} + 239500800y_{n+5} - 479001600y_{n+4} \\
& + 292723200y_{n+3} = h^4(-3305f_n + 25960f_{n+1} - 33740f_{n+2} - 1641848f_{n+3} \\
& - 28275110f_{n+4} - 10428680f_{n+5} + 527380f_{n+6} - 95720f_{n+7} + 8263f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.14}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 479001600hy'_{n+4} + 79833600y_{n+6} - 479001600y_{n+5} + 239500800y_{n+4} \\
& + 159667200y_{n+3} = h^4(15769f_n - 160856f_{n+1} + 770524f_{n+2} \\
& - 2216936f_{n+3} + 25856710f_{n+4} + 16614616f_{n+5} - 1166084f_{n+6} \\
& + 223336f_{n+7} - 20279f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.15}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 479001600hy'_{n+5} - 159667200y_{n+6} - 239500800y_{n+5} + 479001600y_{n+4} \\
& - 79833600y_{n+3} = h^4(-15769f_n + 162200f_{n+1} - 791020f_{n+2} \\
& + 2490680f_{n+3} - 18601510f_{n+4} - 23869816f_{n+5} + 892340f_{n+6} \\
& - 202840f_{n+7} + 18935f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.16}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 159667200hy'_{n+6} - 292723200y_{n+6} + 479001600y_{n+5} - 239500800y_{n+4} \\
& + 53222400y_{n+3} = h^4(3305f_n - 38008f_{n+1} + 214700f_{n+2} - 805000f_{n+3} \\
& + 10845110f_{n+4} + 27858680f_{n+5} + 1919468f_{n+6} - 85240f_{n+7} \\
& + 3785f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.17}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 479001600hy'_{n+7} - 2075673600y_{n+6} + 4550515200y_{n+5} - 3353011200y_{n+4} \\
& + 878169600y_{n+3} = h^4(-38255f_n + 304600f_{n+1} - 803924f_{n+2} - 493640f_{n+3} \\
& + 151139350f_{n+4} + 606203080f_{n+5} + 238737100f_{n+6} + 2784424f_{n+7} \\
& + 87265f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.18}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 479001600hy'_{n+8} - 3752179200y_{n+6} + 9101030400y_{n+5} - 7424524800y_{n+4} \\
& + 2075673600y_{n+3} = h^4(-29995f_n + 114440f_{n+1} + 849260f_{n+2} \\
& - 8568904f_{n+3} + 370066670f_{n+4} + 1499467640f_{n+5} + 978023180f_{n+6} \\
& + 229532360f_{n+7} + 4138949f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.19}$$

The second derivative of (5.5.1.4) gives

$$\alpha_3''(z) = -2 - z$$

$$\alpha_4''(z) = 7 + 3z$$

$$\alpha_5''(z) = -8 - 3z$$

$$\alpha_6''(z) = 3 + z$$

$$\beta_0''(z) = \frac{1}{479001600} (132823 + 701250z - 1425600z^3 - 1033560z^4 + 83160z^5 + 352044z^6 + 158400z^7 + 32670z^8 + 3300z^9 + 132z^{10})$$

$$\beta_1''(z) = \frac{1}{59875200} (-160741 - 825033z + 1663200z^3 + 1186020z^4 - 112266z^5 - 407484z^6 - 178200z^7 - 35640z^8 - 3465z^9 - 132z^{10}).$$

$$\beta_2''(z) = \frac{1}{119750400} (1458421 + 7028802z - 13970880z^3 - 9729720z^4 + 1114344z^5 + 3379068z^6 + 1421640z^7 + 273240z^8 + 25410z^9 + 924z^{10}).$$

$$\beta_3''(z) = \frac{1}{59875200} (-2106673 - 9001113z + 17463600z^3 + 11725560z^4 - 1692306z^5 - 4127508z^6 - 1643400z^7 - 299970z^8 - 26565z^9 - 924z^{10}).$$

$$\beta_4''(z) = \frac{1}{47900160} (19023001 + 20240022z - 23284800z^3 - 14663880z^4 + 2844072z^5 + 5247396z^6 + 1924560z^7 + 329670z^8 + 27720z^9 + 924z^{10}).$$

(5.5.1.20)

$$\beta_5''(z) = \frac{1}{59875200} (85710089 + 31305285z + 34927200z^3 + 19085220z^4 - 5592510z^5 - 6954948z^6 - 2277000z^7 - 362340z^8 - 28875z^9 - 924z^{10}).$$

$$\beta_6''(z) = \frac{1}{119750400} (124268317 + 156767226z - 69854400z^3 - 20706840z^4 + 12157992z^5 + 9532908z^6 + 2712600z^7 + 397980z^8 + 30030z^9 + 924z^{10}).$$

$$\beta_7''(z) = \frac{1}{59875200} (4648877 + 21392349z + 29937600z^2 + 15895440z^3 + 63360z^4 - 3779622z^5 - 1904364z^6 - 463320z^7 - 62370z^8 - 4455z^9 - 132z^{10}).$$

$$\beta_8''(z) = \frac{1}{479001600} (-914201 - 3753486z + 9979200z^3 + 12937320z^4 + 7800408z^5 + 2680524z^6 + 554400z^7 + 68310z^8 + 4620z^9 + 132z^{10}).$$

Evaluating (5.5.1.20) at all the grid points. That is, at $z=-7, -6, -5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 produces

$$\begin{aligned} & 479001600h^2y_{n+6}'' + 1916006400y_{n+6} - 6227020800y_{n+5} + 6706022400y_{n+4} \\ & = h^4(29248987f_n + 527286424f_{n+1} + 851733508f_{n+2} + 1592033896f_{n+3} \\ & - 2395008000y_{n+3} + 1358008930f_{n+4} + 427869928f_{n+5} \\ & - 45488444f_{n+6} + 10509592f_{n+7} - 1103621f_{n+8}). \end{aligned} \quad (5.5.1.21)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & 479001600h^2y_{n+1}'' + 1437004800y_{n+6} - 4790016000y_{n+5} + 5269017600y_{n+4} \\ & = h^4(-995381f_n + 38315656f_{n+1} + 489953188f_{n+2} + 944838952f_{n+3} \\ & - 1916006400y_{n+3} + 1121071570f_{n+4} + 242304856f_{n+5} \\ & - 1286396f_{n+6} - 161288f_{n+7} + 51643f_{n+8}). \end{aligned} \quad (5.5.1.22)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & 479001600h^2y_{n+2}'' + 958003200y_{n+6} - 3353011200y_{n+5} + 3832012800y_{n+4} \\ & = h^4(132823f_n + 2109608f_{n+1} + 41972644f_{n+2} + 485916136f_{n+3} \\ & - 1437004800y_{n+3} + 702416410f_{n+4} + 173494312f_{n+5} - 5696252f_{n+6} \\ & + 1052056f_{n+7} - 90521f_{n+8}). \end{aligned} \quad (5.5.1.23)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & 479001600h^2y_{n+3}'' + 479001600y_{n+6} - 1916006400y_{n+5} + 2395008000y_{n+4} \\ & = h^4(-36401f_n + 514552f_{n+1} - 4169804f_{n+2} + 49777048f_{n+3} \\ & + 308557450f_{n+4} + 86441896f_{n+5} - 2335532f_{n+6} + 360904f_{n+7} \\ & - 25313f_{n+8}). \end{aligned} \quad (5.5.1.24)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & 479001600h^2y_{n+4}'' - 479001600y_{n+5} + 958003200y_{n+4} - 479001600y_{n+3} \\ & = h^4(-1747f_n + 25064f_{n+1} - 202564f_{n+2} + 1943192f_{n+3} + 36388910f_{n+4} \\ & + 1943192f_{n+5} - 202564f_{n+6} + 25064f_{n+7} - 1747f_{n+8}). \end{aligned} \quad (5.5.1.25)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & 479001600h^2y_{n+5}'' - 479001600y_{n+6} + 958003200y_{n+5} - 479001600y_{n+4} \\ & = h^4(1747f_n - 13976f_{n+1} + 37828f_{n+2} + 55816f_{n+3} - 1723070f_{n+4} \\ & - 36609032f_{n+5} - 1796444f_{n+6} + 139672f_{n+7} - 9341f_{n+8}). \end{aligned} \quad (5.5.1.26)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & 479001600h^2y_{n+6}'' - 958003200y_{n+6} + 2395008000y_{n+5} - 1916006400y_{n+4} \\ & = h^4(-36401f_n + 302296f_{n+1} - 949532f_{n+2} + 722152f_{n+3} \\ & + 479001600y_{n+3} + 81855370f_{n+4} + 313143976f_{n+5} \\ & + 46719364f_{n+6} - 2859368f_{n+7} + 186943f_{n+8}). \end{aligned} \quad (5.5.1.27)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & 479001600h^2y_{n+7}'' - 1437004800y_{n+6} + 3832012800y_{n+5} - 3353011200y_{n+4} \\ & + 958003200y_{n+3} = h^4(132823f_n - 1285928f_{n+1} + 5833684f_{n+2} - 16853384f_{n+3} \\ & + 190230010f_{n+4} + 685680712f_{n+5} + 497073268f_{n+6} + 37191016f_{n+7} \\ & - 914201f_{n+8}). \end{aligned} \quad (5.5.1.28)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 479001600h^2y''_{n+8} - 1916006400y_{n+6} + 5269017600y_{n+5} - 4790016000y_{n+4} \\
& + 1437004800y_{n+3} = h^4(-995381f_n + 9010072f_{n+1} - 35995004f_{n+2} \\
& + 82325608f_{n+3} + 116886850f_{n+4} + 1246489576f_{n+5} + 861226948f_{n+6} \\
& + 525786904f_{n+7} + 29357227f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.29}$$

The third derivative of (5.5.1.4) gives

$$\alpha'''_3(z) = -1$$

$$\alpha'''_4(z) = 3$$

$$\alpha'''_5(z) = -3$$

$$\alpha'''_6(z) = 1$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'''_0(z) = & \frac{1}{7257600} (10625 - 64800z^2 - 62640z^3 + 6300z^4 + 32004z^5 \\
& + 16800z^6 + 3960z^7 + 450z^8 + 20z^9).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'''_1(z) = & \frac{1}{1814400} (-25001 + 151200z^2 + 143760z^3 - 17010z^4 \\
& - 74088z^5 - 37800z^6 - 8640z^7 - 945z^8 - 40z^9).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'''_2(z) = & \frac{1}{1814400} (106497 - 635040z^2 - 589680z^3 + 84420z^4 \\
& + 307188z^5 + 150780z^6 + 33120z^7 + 3465z^8 + 140z^9).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'''_3(z) = & \frac{1}{1814400} (-272761 + 1587600z^2 + 1421280z^3 - 256410z^4 \\
& - 750456z^5 - 348600z^6 - 72720z^7 - 7245z^8 - 280z^9).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'''_4(z) = & \frac{1}{725760} (306667 - 1058400z^2 - 888720z^3 + 215460z^4 \\
& + 477036z^5 + 204120z^6 + 39960z^7 + 3780z^8 + 140z^9).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'''_5(z) = & \frac{1}{1814400} (948645 + 3175200z^2 + 2313360z^3 - 847350z^4 \\
& - 1264536z^5 - 483000z^6 - 87840z^7 - 7875z^8 - 280z^9).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'''_6(z) = & \frac{1}{1814400} (2375261 - 3175200z^2 - 1254960z^3 + 921060z^4 \\
& + 866628z^5 + 287700z^6 + 48240z^7 + 4095z^8 + 140z^9).
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'''_7(z) = & \frac{1}{1814400} (648253 + 1814400z + 1445040z^2 + 7680z^3 - 572670z^4 - \\
& 346248z^5 - 98280z^6 - 15120z^7 - 1215z^8 - 40z^9).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.30}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta'''_8(z) = & \frac{1}{7257600} (-56871 + 453600z^2 + 784080z^3 + 590940z^4 + 243684z^5 \\
& + 58800z^6 + 8280z^7 + 630z^8 + 20z^9).
\end{aligned}$$

Equation (5.5.1.30) is evaluated at all the grid points. i.e, at $z = -7, -6, -5, -4, -3, -2, -1, 0$ and 1 gives

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3 y_n''' - 7257600 y_{n+6} + 21772800 y_{n+5} - 21772800 y_{n+4} + 7257600 y_{n+3} \\
& = h^4 (-2082753 f_n - 11532880 f_{n+1} - 255896 f_{n+2} - 16294176 f_{n+3} + 2298350 f_{n+4} \\
& - 6510512 f_{n+5} + 2192400 f_{n+6} - 531424 f_{n+7} + 57691 f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.31}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3 y_{n+1}''' - 7257600 y_{n+6} + 21772800 y_{n+5} - 21772800 y_{n+4} + 7257600 y_{n+3} \\
& = h^4 (57281 f_n - 2598692 f_{n+1} - 9465084 f_{n+2} - 5103460 f_{n+3} - 7767890 f_{n+4} \\
& - 217836 f_{n+5} - 390028 f_{n+6} + 94324 f_{n+7} - 10215 f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.32}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3 y_{n+2}''' - 7257600 y_{n+6} + 21772800 y_{n+5} - 21772800 y_{n+4} + 7257600 y_{n+3} \\
& = h^4 (-10625 f_n + 152496 f_{n+1} - 2975512 f_{n+2} - 8608544 f_{n+3} - 5133330 f_{n+4} \\
& - 1727920 f_{n+5} + 198544 f_{n+6} - 43488 f_{n+7} + 4379 f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.33}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3 y_{n+3}''' - 7257600 y_{n+6} + 21772800 y_{n+5} - 21772800 y_{n+4} + 7257600 y_{n+3} \\
& = h^4 (3969 f_n - 46756 f_{n+1} + 301060 f_{n+2} - 3344868 f_{n+3} - 6799570 f_{n+4} \\
& - 932204 f_{n+5} - 85644 f_{n+6} + 19700 f_{n+7} - 2087 f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.1.5.34}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3 y_{n+4}''' - 7257600 y_{n+6} + 21772800 y_{n+5} - 21772800 y_{n+4} + 7257600 y_{n+3} \\
& = h^4 (-2497 f_n + 26032 f_{n+1} - 130968 f_{n+2} + 474848 f_{n+3} - 2350610 f_{n+4} \\
& - 1783728 f_{n+5} + 166928 f_{n+6} - 31712 f_{n+7} + 2907 f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.35}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3 y_{n+5}''' - 7257600 y_{n+6} + 21772800 y_{n+5} - 21772800 y_{n+4} + 7257600 y_{n+3} \\
& = h^4 (2497 f_n - 25380 f_{n+1} + 121604 f_{n+2} - 376676 f_{n+3} + 2098350 f_{n+4} \\
& + 2035988 f_{n+5} - 265100 f_{n+6} + 41076 f_{n+7} - 3559 f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.36}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3 y_{n+6}''' - 7257600 y_{n+6} + 21772800 y_{n+5} - 21772800 y_{n+4} + 7257600 y_{n+3} \\
& = h^4 (-3969 f_n + 37808 f_{n+1} - 162584 f_{n+2} + 419040 f_{n+3} + 432110 f_{n+4} \\
& + 7299664 f_{n+5} + 3011472 f_{n+6} - 158176 f_{n+7} + 11035 f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.37}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3 y_{n+7}''' - 7257600 y_{n+6} + 21772800 y_{n+5} - 21772800 y_{n+4} + 7257600 y_{n+3} \\
& = h^4 (10625 f_n - 100004 f_{n+1} + 425988 f_{n+2} - 1091044 f_{n+3} + 3066670 f_{n+4} \\
& + 3794580 f_{n+5} + 9501044 f_{n+6} + 2593012 f_{n+7} - 56871 f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.38}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& 1814400h^3 y_{n+8}''' - 7257600 y_{n+6} + 21772800 y_{n+5} - 21772800 y_{n+4} + 7257600 y_{n+3} \\
& = h^4 (-57281 f_n + 525744 f_{n+1} - 2156440 f_{n+2} + 5201632 f_{n+3} - 6999570 f_{n+4} \\
& + 14985296 f_{n+5} + 291856 f_{n+6} + 11527200 f_{n+7} + 2083163 f_{n+8}).
\end{aligned} \tag{5.5.1.39}$$

Joining equations (5.5.1.5) - (5.5.1.9), (5.5.1.11), (5.5.1.21) and (5.5.1.31) to give a block of the form (1.10) as follows

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & -4838400 & 10886400 & -8709120 & 2419200 & 0 & 0 \\ 725760 & 0 & -7257600 & 14515200 & -10886400 & 2903040 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 725760 & -2903040 & 4354560 & -2903040 & 725760 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 725760 & -2903040 & 4354560 & -2903040 & 725760 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 2903040 & -10886400 & 14515200 & -7257600 & 0 & 725760 \\ 0 & 0 & 656409600 & -1676505600 & 1437004800 & -416908800 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -2395008000 & 6706022400 & -6227020800 & 1916006400 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 7257600 & -21772800 & 21772800 & -7257600 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \\ y_{n+7} \\ y_{n+8} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -241920 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-7} \\ y_{n-6} \\ y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} + h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-7} \\ y'_{n-6} \\ y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y''_{n-7} \\ y''_{n-6} \\ y''_{n-5} \\ y''_{n-4} \\ y''_{n-3} \\ y''_{n-2} \\ y''_{n-1} \\ y''_n \end{pmatrix} + h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'''_{n-7} \\ y'''_{n-6} \\ y'''_{n-5} \\ y'''_{n-4} \\ y'''_{n-3} \\ y'''_{n-2} \\ y'''_{n-1} \\ y'''_n \end{pmatrix}$$

$$+ h^4 \begin{pmatrix} 39160 & 321940 & 1103560 & 1743010 & 430216 & -10700 & 1720 & -125 \\ 152 & 113060 & 998840 & 2006210 & 523400 & -15292 & 2600 & -205 \\ 568 & -3596 & 130888 & 470122 & 130888 & -3596 & 568 & -41 \\ 328 & -908 & -152 & 125722 & 475288 & 127444 & -2120 & 199 \\ -520 & 3860 & -18232 & 527810 & 2001800 & 1001780 & 111800 & 467 \\ -25829880 & 106603540 & -241795400 & -311177490 & -74235784 & 1971340 & -339000 & 26885 \\ 527286424 & 851733508 & 1592033896 & 1358008930 & 427869928 & -45488444 & 10509592 & -1103621 \\ -11532880 & -255896 & -16294176 & 2298350 & -6510512 & 2192400 & -531424 & 57691 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \\ f_{n+7} \\ f_{n+8} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$+ h^4 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 19 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 35 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -41 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -41 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -35 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -436331 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 29248987 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -2082753 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-7} \\ f_{n-6} \\ f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

The above equation is multiplied by the inverse of A^0

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n+1} \\ y_{n+2} \\ y_{n+3} \\ y_{n+4} \\ y_{n+5} \\ y_{n+6} \\ y_{n+7} \\ y_{n+8} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-7} \\ y_{n-6} \\ y_{n-5} \\ y_{n-4} \\ y_{n-3} \\ y_{n-2} \\ y_{n-1} \\ y_n \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 8 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y'_{n-7} \\ y'_{n-6} \\ y'_{n-5} \\ y'_{n-4} \\ y'_{n-3} \\ y'_{n-2} \\ y'_{n-1} \\ y'_n \end{pmatrix} + h^2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{9}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{8} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{25}{8} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{18} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{49}{18} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{32} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y''_{n-7} \\ y''_{n-6} \\ y''_{n-5} \\ y''_{n-4} \\ y''_{n-3} \\ y''_{n-2} \\ y''_{n-1} \\ y''_n \end{pmatrix}$$

$$+ h^3 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{6} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{4}{3} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{9}{2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{32}{3} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{125}{6} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{36}{343} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{6}{256} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{3}{3} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} y_{n-7}''' \\ y_{n-6}''' \\ y_{n-5}''' \\ y_{n-4}''' \\ y_{n-3}''' \\ y_{n-2}''' \\ y_{n-1}''' \\ y_n''' \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^4 \begin{pmatrix} \frac{269}{7060} & \frac{-875}{15851} & \frac{416}{5937} & \frac{-123}{1916} & \frac{4358}{107497} & \frac{-32}{1911} & \frac{101}{24781} & \frac{-13}{29296} \\ \frac{944}{1299} & \frac{-417}{497} & \frac{1831}{1742} & \frac{-1915}{2003} & \frac{1767}{2939} & \frac{-712}{2875} & \frac{82}{1363} & \frac{-44}{6727} \\ \frac{1407}{14458} & \frac{-1133}{-6831} & \frac{29698}{1799} & \frac{-8661}{-800} & \frac{2021}{1531} & \frac{-926}{-5795} & \frac{596}{632} & \frac{-73}{-53} \\ \frac{403}{1457} & \frac{358}{953} & \frac{7047}{164} & \frac{2251}{81} & \frac{834}{246} & \frac{927}{2258} & \frac{2455}{1013} & \frac{2765}{781} \\ \frac{14458}{5381} & \frac{-6831}{-1268} & \frac{1799}{1777} & \frac{-800}{-5502} & \frac{1531}{3167} & \frac{-5795}{-488} & \frac{632}{1327} & \frac{-53}{-103} \\ \frac{403}{249} & \frac{358}{99} & \frac{7047}{76} & \frac{2251}{275} & \frac{834}{249} & \frac{927}{93} & \frac{2455}{1040} & \frac{2765}{742} \\ \frac{14458}{10999} & \frac{-6831}{-7599} & \frac{1799}{27703} & \frac{-800}{-3974} & \frac{1531}{3649} & \frac{-5795}{-2420} & \frac{632}{793} & \frac{-53}{-332} \\ \frac{403}{274} & \frac{358}{379} & \frac{7047}{634} & \frac{2251}{115} & \frac{834}{160} & \frac{927}{259} & \frac{2455}{349} & \frac{2765}{1343} \\ \frac{14458}{8053} & \frac{-6831}{-1443} & \frac{1799}{10901} & \frac{-800}{-18086} & \frac{1531}{5059} & \frac{-5795}{-3311} & \frac{632}{20455} & \frac{-53}{-335} \\ \frac{403}{120} & \frac{358}{50} & \frac{7047}{147} & \frac{2251}{337} & \frac{834}{133} & \frac{927}{221} & \frac{2455}{5554} & \frac{2765}{836} \\ \frac{14458}{22901} & \frac{-6831}{-9524} & \frac{1799}{7721} & \frac{-800}{-33226} & \frac{1531}{18572} & \frac{-5795}{-8104} & \frac{632}{5905} & \frac{-53}{-1122} \\ \frac{403}{220} & \frac{358}{243} & \frac{7047}{166} & \frac{2251}{429} & \frac{834}{309} & \frac{927}{375} & \frac{2455}{1028} & \frac{2765}{1847} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n+1} \\ f_{n+2} \\ f_{n+3} \\ f_{n+4} \\ f_{n+5} \\ f_{n+6} \\ f_{n+7} \\ f_{n+8} \end{pmatrix} +$$

$$h^4 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{97}{3809} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1145}{4137} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{481}{462} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2957}{1135} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{4389}{835} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2014}{217} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{449}{30} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{34646}{1533} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} f_{n-7} \\ f_{n-6} \\ f_{n-5} \\ f_{n-4} \\ f_{n-3} \\ f_{n-2} \\ f_{n-1} \\ f_n \end{pmatrix}$$

(5.5.1.40)

which gives

$$y_{n+1} = y_n + hy'_n + \frac{1}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{1}{6}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{958003200}(-425111f_{n+8} + 3904536f_{n+7} - 16041916f_{n+6} + 38838088f_{n+5} - 61500210f_{n+4} + 67126376f_{n+3} - 52883276f_{n+2} + 36501816f_{n+1} + 24396497f_n). \quad (5.5.1.41)$$

$$y_{n+2} = y_n + 2hy'_n + 2h^2y''_n + \frac{4}{3}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{3742200}(-24477f_{n+8} + 225136f_{n+7} - 926764f_{n+6} + 2249904f_{n+5} - 3577790f_{n+4} + 3933392f_{n+3} - 3139836f_{n+2} + 2719504f_{n+1} + 1035731f_n). \quad (5.5.1.42)$$

$$y_{n+3} = y_n + 3hy'_n + \frac{9}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{9}{2}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{3942400}(-104085f_{n+8} + 957096f_{n+7} - 3938148f_{n+6} + 9553464f_{n+5} - 15168870f_{n+4} + 16614360f_{n+3} - 12476916f_{n+2} + 13764168f_{n+1} + 4104531f_n). \quad (5.5.1.43)$$

$$y_{n+4} = y_n + 4hy'_n + 8h^2y''_n + \frac{32}{3}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{467775}(-7936f_{n+8} + 72960f_{n+7} - 300128f_{n+6} + 727808f_{n+5} - 1155000f_{n+4} + 1282816f_{n+3} - 838240f_{n+2} + 1160448f_{n+1} + 304672f_n). \quad (5.5.1.44)$$

$$y_{n+5} = y_n + 5hy'_n + \frac{25}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{125}{6}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{38320128}(-5319375f_{n+8} + 48895000f_{n+7} - 201077500f_{n+6} + 487389000f_{n+5} - 766681250f_{n+4} + 895985000f_{n+3} - 490807500f_{n+2} + 828115000f_{n+1} + 201421625f_n). \quad (5.5.1.45)$$

$$y_{n+6} = y_n + 6hy'_n + 18h^2y''_n + 36h^3y'''_n + \frac{6h^4}{30800}(-1269f_{n+8} + 11664f_{n+7} - 47964f_{n+6} + 117072f_{n+5} - 177390f_{n+4} + 224304f_{n+3} - 102924f_{n+2} + 206064f_{n+1} + 47643f_n). \quad (5.5.1.46)$$

$$y_{n+7} = y_n + 7hy'_n + \frac{49}{2}h^2y''_n + \frac{343}{6}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{136857600}(-54841241f_{n+8} + 504037128f_{n+7} - 2050386772f_{n+6} + 5205732952f_{n+5} - 7344827070f_{n+4} + 10148873336f_{n+3} - 3949712228f_{n+2} + 9184285992f_{n+1} + 2048300303f_n). \quad (5.5.1.47)$$

$$y_{n+8} = y_n + 8hy'_n + 32h^2y''_n + \frac{256}{3}h^3y'''_n + \frac{h^4}{467775}(-284160f_{n+8} + 2686976f_{n+7} - 10108928f_{n+6} + 28114944f_{n+5} - 36229120f_{n+4} + 54722560f_{n+3} - 18333696f_{n+2} + 48693248f_{n+1} + 10571776f_n). \quad (5.5.1.48)$$

Substituting (5.5.1.43) - (5.5.1.46) into (5.5.1.12) – (5.5.1.19) to give the first derivative of the block

$$y'_{n+1} = y'_n + hy''_n + \frac{1}{2}h^2 y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{39916800}(-73886f_{n+8} + 679110f_{n+7} - 2792861f_{n+6} + 6771082f_{n+5} - 10745445f_{n+4} + 11774146f_{n+3} - 9359135f_{n+2} + 6779886f_{n+1} + 3619903f_n). \quad (5.5.1.49)$$

$$y'_{n+2} = y'_n + 2hy''_n + 2h^2 y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{623700}(-7305f_{n+8} + 67196f_{n+7} - 276634f_{n+6} + 671628f_{n+5} - 1067950f_{n+4} + 1173140f_{n+3} - 926646f_{n+2} + 911204f_{n+1} + 286967f_n). \quad (5.5.1.50)$$

$$y'_{n+3} = y'_n + 3hy''_n + \frac{9}{2}h^2 y'''_n + \frac{3h^3}{492800}(-4815f_{n+8} + 44262f_{n+7} - 182043f_{n+6} + 441306f_{n+5} - 699885f_{n+4} + 766290f_{n+3} - 521217f_{n+2} + 711918f_{n+1} + 183384f_n). \quad (5.5.1.51)$$

$$y'_{n+4} = y'_n + 4hy''_n + 8h^2 y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{155925}(-8564f_{n+8} + 78720f_{n+7} - 323744f_{n+6} + 784768f_{n+5} - 1243200f_{n+4} + 1435264f_{n+3} - 752480f_{n+2} + 1371264f_{n+1} + 321172f_n). \quad (5.5.1.52)$$

$$y'_{n+5} = y'_n + 5hy''_n + \frac{25}{2}h^2 y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{1596672}(-141000f_{n+8} + 1295750f_{n+7} - 5327125f_{n+6} + 12920250f_{n+5} - 19680625f_{n+4} + 25537250f_{n+3} - 10296375f_{n+2} + 23702750f_{n+1} + 5253125f_n). \quad (5.5.1.53)$$

$$y'_{n+6} = y'_n + 6hy''_n + 18h^2 y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{15400}(-1998f_{n+8} + 18360f_{n+7} - 75348f_{n+6} + 190296f_{n+5} - 258660f_{n+4} + 385128f_{n+3} - 123660f_{n+2} + 346248f_{n+1} + 74034f_n). \quad (5.5.1.54)$$

$$y'_{n+7} = y'_n + 7hy''_n + \frac{49}{2}h^2 y'''_n + \frac{h^3}{5702400}(-1020425f_{n+8} + 9423582f_{n+7} - 35782103f_{n+6} + 104842066f_{n+5} - 122270925f_{n+4} + 206894170f_{n+3} - 54639557f_{n+2} + 180838518f_{n+1} + 37701874f_n). \quad (5.5.1.55)$$

$$y'_{n+8} = y'_n + 8hy''_n + 32h^2 y'''_n + \frac{8h^3}{155925}(-4440f_{n+8} + 51712f_{n+7} - 134528f_{n+6} + 508416f_{n+5} - 510560f_{n+4} + 970240f_{n+3} - 216192f_{n+2} + 828928f_{n+1} + 169624f_n). \quad (5.5.1.56)$$

Substituting (5.5.1.43) - (5.5.1.46) into (5.5.1.22) – (5.5.1.29) to give the second derivative of the block

$$y''_{n+1} = y''_n + hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{7257600}(-40187f_{n+8} + 369744f_{n+7} - 1522673f_{n+6} + 3698922f_{n+5} - 64888311f_{n+4} + 6488191f_{n+3} - 5225623f_{n+2} + 4124231f_{n+1} + 1624505f_n). \quad (5.5.1.57)$$

$$y''_{n+2} = y''_n + 2hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{113400}(-1563f_{n+8} + 14368f_{n+7} - 59092f_{n+6} + 143232f_{n+5} - 227030f_{n+4} + 247328f_{n+3} - 183708f_{n+2} + 235072f_{n+1} + 58193f_n). \quad (5.5.1.58)$$

$$y''_{n+3} = y''_n + 3hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{89600}(-1935f_{n+8} + 17784f_{n+7} - 73128f_{n+6} + 177264f_{n+5} - 281430f_{n+4} + 315000f_{n+3} - 150624f_{n+2} + 328608f_{n+1} + 71661f_n). \quad (5.5.1.59)$$

$$y''_{n+4} = y''_n + 4hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{28350}(-836f_{n+8} + 7680f_{n+7} - 31552f_{n+6} + 76288f_{n+5} - 118440f_{n+4} + 160256f_{n+3} - 46400f_{n+2} + 148992f_{n+1} + 30812f_n). \quad (5.5.1.60)$$

$$y''_{n+5} = y''_n + 5hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{290304}(-10875f_{n+8} + 100000f_{n+7} - 412000f_{n+6} + 1020600f_{n+5} - 1283750f_{n+4} + 2294000f_{n+3} - 465000f_{n+2} + 1987000f_{n+1} + 398825f_n). \quad (5.5.1.61)$$

$$y''_{n+6} = y''_n + 6hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{1400}(-63f_{n+8} + 576f_{n+7} - 2268f_{n+6} + 7200f_{n+5} - 6390f_{n+4} + 14208f_{n+3} - 2196f_{n+2} + 11808f_{n+1} + 2325f_n). \quad (5.5.1.62)$$

$$y''_{n+7} = y''_n + 7hy'''_n + \frac{7h^2}{1036800}(-8183f_{n+8} + 84168f_{n+7} - 145432f_{n+6} + 1009792f_{n+5} - 689430f_{n+4} + 1830248f_{n+3} - 225008f_{n+2} + 1484112f_{n+1} + 288533f_n). \quad (5.5.1.63)$$

$$y''_{n+8} = y''_n + 8hy'''_n + \frac{h^2}{28350}(47104f_{n+7} - 14848f_{n+6} + 251904f_{n+5} - 145280f_{n+4} + 419840f_{n+3} - 44544f_{n+2} + 329728f_{n+1} + 63296f_n). \quad (5.5.1.64)$$

Substituting (5.5.1.43) - (5.5.1.46) into (5.5.1.32) – (5.5.1.39) to give the third derivative of the block

$$y'''_{n+1} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{1069200}(-10004f_{n+8} + 92186f_{n+7} - 380447f_{n+6} + 927046f_{n+5} - 1482974f_{n+4} + 1648632f_{n+3} - 1356711f_{n+2} + 1316197f_{n+1} + 315273f_n). \quad (5.5.1.65)$$

$$y'''_{n+2} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{113400} (-833f_{n+8} + 7624f_{n+7} - 31154f_{n+6} + 74728f_{n+5} - 116120f_{n+4} + 120088f_{n+3} - 42494f_{n+2} + 182584f_{n+1} + 32377f_n). \quad (5.5.1.66)$$

$$y'''_{n+3} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{44800} (-369f_{n+8} + 3402f_{n+7} - 14062f_{n+6} + 34434f_{n+5} - 56160f_{n+4} + 79934f_{n+3} + 3438f_{n+2} + 70902f_{n+1} + 12881f_n). \quad (5.5.1.67)$$

$$y'''_{n+4} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{28350} (-214f_{n+8} + 1952f_{n+7} - 7912f_{n+6} + 18464f_{n+5} - 18160f_{n+4} + 65504f_{n+3} + 488f_{n+2} + 45152f_{n+1} + 8126f_n). \quad (5.5.1.68)$$

$$y'''_{n+5} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{145152} (-1225f_{n+8} + 11450f_{n+7} - 49150f_{n+6} + 170930f_{n+5} - 4000f_{n+4} + 318350f_{n+3} + 7550f_{n+2} + 230150f_{n+1} + 41705f_n). \quad (5.5.1.69)$$

$$y'''_{n+6} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{1400} (-9f_{n+8} + 72f_{n+7} + 158f_{n+6} + 2664f_{n+5} - 360f_{n+4} + 3224f_{n+3} + 18f_{n+2} + 2232f_{n+1} + 401f_n). \quad (5.5.1.70)$$

$$y'''_{n+7} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{518400} (-8183f_{n+8} + 223174f_{n+7} + 522046f_{n+6} + 736078f_{n+5} + 54880f_{n+4} + 1085937f_{n+3} + 48706f_{n+2} + 816634f_{n+1} + 149527f_n). \quad (5.5.1.71)$$

$$y'''_{n+8} = y'''_n + \frac{h}{28350} (7912f_{n+8} + 47104f_{n+7} - 7424f_{n+6} + 83968f_{n+5} - 36320f_{n+4} + 83968f_{n+3} - 7424f_{n+2} + 47104f_{n+1} + 7912f_n). \quad (5.5.1.72)$$

5.5.2 Properties of Eight–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

This section establishes the order, zero-stability and region of absolute stability of eight–step block method for fourth order ODEs.

5.5.2.1 Order of Eight–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

In finding the order of the block method (5.5.1.41 – 5.5.1.48), the same strategy mentioned in section 3.2.2.1 is used as displayed below

$$\begin{pmatrix}
\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{h^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{3619903}{39916800} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(39916800)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 6779886(1)^m - 9359135(2)^m \\ + 11774146(3)^m - 10745445(4)^m \\ + 6771082(5)^m - 2792861(6)^m \\ + 679110(7)^m - 73886(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(2h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{286967}{623700} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(623700)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 911204(1)^m - 926646(2)^m \\ + 1173140(3)^m - 1067950(4)^m + \\ 671628(5)^m - 276634(6)^m \\ + 67196(7)^m - 7305(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(3h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{183384}{492800} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(492800)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 711918(1)^m - 521217(2)^m + \\ 766290(3)^m - 699885(4)^m \\ + 441306(5)^m - 182043(6)^m \\ + 44262(7)^m - 4815(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(4h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{321172}{155925} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(155925)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 137126(1)^m - 752480(2)^m \\ + 1435264(3)^m - 1243200(4)^m \\ + 784768(5)^m - 323744(6)^m \\ + 78720(7)^m - 8564(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(5h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{5253125}{1596672} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(1596672)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 23702750(1)^m - 10296375(2)^m \\ + 25537250(3)^m - 19680625(4)^m \\ + 12920250(5)^m - 5327125(6)^m \\ + 1295750(7)^m - 141000(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(6h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{74034}{15400} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{h^{3+m}}{(15400)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 346248(1)^m - 123660(2)^m + \\ 385128(3)^m - 258660(4)^m + \\ 190296(5)^m - 75348(6)^m \\ + 18360(7)^m - 1998(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(7h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(7h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{37701874}{5702400} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{7h^{3+m}}{(5702400)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 180838518(1)^m - 54639557(2)^m \\ + 206894170(3)^m - 122270925(4)^m \\ + 104842066(5)^m - 35782103(6)^m \\ + 9423582(7)^m - 1020425(8)^m \end{pmatrix} \\
\sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(8h)^m}{m!} y_n^m - \sum_{m=0}^2 \frac{(8h)^m}{m!} y_n^{(m)} - \frac{8(169624)}{155925} h^2 y_n'' - \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{8h^{3+m}}{(155925)(m!)} y_n^{(3+m)} & \begin{pmatrix} 828928(1)^m - 216192(2)^m + \\ 970240(3)^m - 510560(4)^m + \\ 508416(5)^m - 134528(6)^m \\ + 51712(7)^m - 4440(8)^m \end{pmatrix}
\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Comparing the coefficients of h^m and y_n^m produces

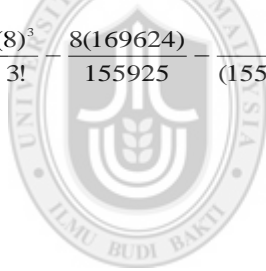
$$C_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \\ 1-1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1-1 \\ 2-2 \\ 3-3 \\ 4-4 \\ 5-5 \\ 6-6 \\ 7-7 \\ 8-8 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2!} - \frac{1}{(2)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(3)^2} - \frac{2!}{(3)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(4)^2} - \frac{2!}{(4)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(5)^2} - \frac{2!}{(5)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(6)^2} - \frac{2!}{(6)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(7)^2} - \frac{2!}{(7)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{(8)^2} - \frac{2!}{(8)^2} \\ \frac{2!}{2!} - \frac{2!}{2!} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

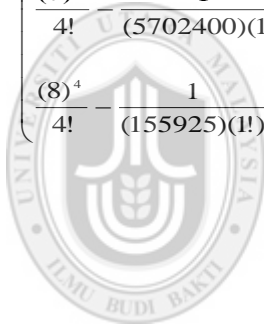


$$C_3 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{3!} - \frac{3619903}{39916800} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(0!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 6779886(1)^0 - 9359135(2)^0 + 11774146(3)^{00} \\ - 10745445(4)^0 + 6771082(5)^0 - 2792861(6)^0 \\ + 679110(7)^0 - 73886(8)^0 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(2)^3}{3!} - \frac{286967}{623700} - \frac{1}{(623700)(0!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 911204(1)^0 - 926646(2)^0 + 1173140(3)^0 \\ - 1067950(4)^0 + 671628(5)^0 - 276634(6)^0 \\ + 67196(7)^0 - 7305(8)^0 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(3)^3}{3!} - \frac{183384}{492800} - \frac{1}{(492800)(0!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 711918(1)^0 - 521217(2)^0 + 766290(3)^0 \\ - 699885(4)^0 + 41306(5)^0 - 182043(6)^0 \\ + 44262(7)^0 - 4815(8)^0 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(4)^3}{3!} - \frac{321172}{155925} - \frac{1}{(155925)(0!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 137126(1)^0 - 752480(2)^0 + 1435264(3)^0 \\ - 1243200(4)^0 + 784768(5)^0 - 323744(6)^0 \\ + 78720(7)^0 - 8564(8)^0 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(5)^3}{3!} - \frac{5253125}{1596672} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(0!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 23702750(1)^0 - 10296375(2)^0 + 25537250(3)^0 \\ - 19680625(4)^0 + 12920250(5)^0 - 5327125(6)^0 \\ + 1295750(7)^0 - 141000(8)^0 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(6)^3}{3!} - \frac{74034}{15400} - \frac{1}{(15400)(0!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 346248(1)^0 - 123660(2)^0 + 385128(3)^0 - 258660(4)^0 \\ + 190296(5)^0 - 75348(6)^0 + 18360(7)^0 - 1998(8)^0 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(7)^3}{3!} - \frac{37701874}{5702400} - \frac{1}{(5702400)(0!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 180838518(1)^0 - 54639557(2)^0 + 206894170(3)^0 \\ - 122270925(4)^0 + 104842066(5)^0 - 35782103(6)^0 \\ + 9423582(7)^0 - 1020425(8)^0 \end{matrix} \right) \\ \frac{(8)^3}{3!} - \frac{8(169624)}{155925} - \frac{1}{(155925)(0!)} \left(\begin{matrix} 828928(1)^0 - 216192(2)^0 + 970240(3)^0 - 510560(4)^0 \\ + 508416(5)^0 - 134528(6)^0 + 51712(7)^0 - 4440(8)^0 \end{matrix} \right) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$



Universiti Utara Malaysia

$$C_4 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{4!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(1!)} \begin{pmatrix} 6779886(1)^1 - 9359135(2)^1 + 11774146(3)^1 \\ - 10745445(4)^1 + 6771082(5)^1 - 2792861(6)^1 \\ + 679110(7)^1 - 73886(8)^1 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(2)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(1!)} \begin{pmatrix} 911204(1)^1 - 926646(2)^1 + 1173140(3)^1 - \\ 1067950(4)^1 + 671628(5)^1 - 276634(6)^1 + \\ 67196(7)^1 - 7305(8)^1 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(3)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(1!)} \begin{pmatrix} 711918(1)^1 - 521217(2)^1 + 766290(3)^1 \\ - 699885(4)^1 + 441306(5)^1 - 182043(6)^1 \\ + 44262(7)^1 - 4815(8)^1 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(4)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(1!)} \begin{pmatrix} 137126(1)^1 - 752480(2)^1 + 1435264(3)^1 \\ - 1243200(4)^1 + 784768(5)^1 - 323744(6)^1 \\ + 78720(7)^1 - 8564(8)^1 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(5)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(1!)} \begin{pmatrix} 23702750(1)^1 - 10296375(2)^1 + 25537250(3)^1 \\ - 19680625(4)^1 + 12920250(5)^1 - 5327125(6)^1 \\ + 1295750(7)^1 - 141000(8)^1 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(6)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(1!)} \begin{pmatrix} 346248(1)^1 - 123660(2)^1 + 385128(3)^1 - 258660(4)^1 \\ + 190296(5)^1 - 75348(6)^1 + 18360(7)^1 - 1998(8)^1 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(7)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(5702400)(1!)} \begin{pmatrix} 180838518(1)^1 - 54639557(2)^1 + 206894170(3)^1 \\ - 122270925(4)^1 + 104842066(5)^1 - 35782103(6)^1 \\ + 9423582(7)^1 - 1020425(8)^1 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(8)^4}{4!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(1!)} \begin{pmatrix} 828928(1)^1 - 216192(2)^1 + 970240(3)^1 - 510560(4)^1 + \\ 508416(5)^1 - 134528(6)^1 + 51712(7)^1 - 4440(8)^1 \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$



Universiti Utara Malaysia

$$C_s = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(2!)} \begin{pmatrix} 6779886(1)^2 - 9359135(2)^2 + 11774146(3)^2 \\ - 10745445(4)^2 + 6771082(5)^2 - 2792861(6)^2 \\ + 679110(7)^2 - 73886(8)^2 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(2)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(2!)} \begin{pmatrix} 911204(1)^2 - 926646(2)^2 + 1173140(3)^2 - \\ 1067950(4)^2 + 671628(5)^2 - 276634(6)^2 \\ + 67196(7)^2 - 7305(8)^2 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(3)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(2!)} \begin{pmatrix} 711918(1)^2 - 521217(2)^2 + 766290(3)^2 \\ - 699885(4)^2 + 441306(5)^2 - 182043(6)^2 \\ + 44262(7)^2 - 4815(8)^2 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(4)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(2!)} \begin{pmatrix} 137126(1)^2 - 752480(2)^2 + 1435264(3)^2 \\ - 1243200(4)^2 + 784768(5)^2 - 323744(6)^2 \\ + 78720(7)^2 - 8564(8)^2 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(5)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(2!)} \begin{pmatrix} 23702750(1)^2 - 10296375(2)^2 + 25537250(3)^2 \\ - 19680625(4)^2 + 12920250(5)^2 - 5327125(6)^2 \\ + 1295750(7)^2 - 141000(8)^2 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(6)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(2!)} \begin{pmatrix} 346248(1)^2 - 123660(2)^2 + 385128(3)^2 - 258660(4)^2 \\ + 190296(5)^2 - 75348(6)^2 + 18360(7)^2 - 1998(8)^2 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(7)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(5702400)(2!)} \begin{pmatrix} 180838518(1)^2 - 54639557(2)^2 + 206894170(3)^2 \\ - 122270925(4)^2 + 104842066(5)^2 - 35782103(6)^2 \\ + 9423582(7)^2 - 1020425(8)^2 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(8)^5}{5!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(2!)} \begin{pmatrix} 828928(1)^2 - 216192(2)^2 + 970240(3)^2 \\ - 510560(4)^2 + 508416(5)^2 - 134528(6)^2 \\ + 51712(7)^2 - 4440(8)^2 \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_6 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{6!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(3!)} \begin{pmatrix} 6779886(1)^3 - 9359135(2)^3 + 11774146(3)^3 \\ - 10745445(4)^3 + 6771082(5)^3 - 2792861(6)^3 \\ + 679110(7)^3 - 73886(8)^3 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(2)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(3!)} \begin{pmatrix} 911204(1)^3 - 926646(2)^3 + 1173140(3)^3 \\ - 1067950(4)^3 + 671628(5)^3 - 276634(6)^3 \\ + 67196(7)^3 - 7305(8)^3 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(3)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(3!)} \begin{pmatrix} 711918(1)^3 - 521217(2)^3 + 766290(3)^3 \\ - 699885(4)^3 + 441306(5)^3 - 182043(6)^3 \\ + 44262(7)^3 - 4815(8)^3 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(4)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(3!)} \begin{pmatrix} 137126(1)^3 - 752480(2)^3 + 1435264(3)^3 \\ - 1243200(4)^3 + 784768(5)^3 - 323744(6)^3 \\ + 78720(7)^3 - 8564(8)^3 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(5)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(3!)} \begin{pmatrix} 23702750(1)^3 - 10296375(2)^3 + 25537250(3)^3 \\ - 19680625(4)^3 + 12920250(5)^3 - 5327125(6)^3 \\ + 1295750(7)^3 - 141000(8)^3 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(6)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(3!)} \begin{pmatrix} 346248(1)^3 - 123660(2)^3 + 385128(3)^3 - 258660(4)^3 \\ + 190296(5)^3 - 75348(6)^3 + 18360(7)^3 - 1998(8)^3 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(7)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(5702400)(3!)} \begin{pmatrix} 180838518(1)^3 - 54639557(2)^3 + 206894170(3)^3 \\ - 122270925(4)^3 + 104842066(5)^3 - 35782103(6)^3 \\ + 9423582(7)^3 - 1020425(8)^3 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(8)^6}{6!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(3!)} \begin{pmatrix} 828928(1)^3 - 216192(2)^3 + 970240(3)^3 \\ - 510560(4)^3 + 508416(5)^3 - 134528(6)^3 \\ + 51712(7)^3 - 4440(8)^3 \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

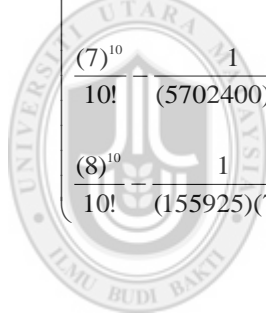
$$C_7 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{7!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(4!)} \begin{pmatrix} 6779886(1)^4 - 9359135(2)^4 + 11774146(3)^4 \\ - 10745445(4)^4 + 6771082(5)^4 - 2792861(6)^4 \\ + 679110(7)^4 - 73886(8)^4 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(2)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(4!)} \begin{pmatrix} 911204(1)^4 - 926646(2)^4 + 1173140(3)^4 \\ - 1067950(4)^4 + 671628(5)^4 - 276634(6)^4 \\ + 67196(7)^4 - 7305(8)^4 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(3)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(4!)} \begin{pmatrix} 711918(1)^4 - 521217(2)^4 + 766290(3)^4 \\ - 699885(4)^4 + 441306(5)^4 - 182043(6)^4 \\ + 44262(7)^4 - 4815(8)^4 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(4)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(4!)} \begin{pmatrix} 137126(1)^4 - 752480(2)^4 + 1435264(3)^4 \\ - 1243200(4)^4 + 784768(5)^4 - 323744(6)^4 \\ + 78720(7)^4 - 8564(8)^4 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(5)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(4!)} \begin{pmatrix} 23702750(1)^4 - 10296375(2)^4 + 25537250(3)^4 \\ - 19680625(4)^4 + 12920250(5)^4 - 5327125(6)^4 \\ + 1295750(7)^4 - 141000(8)^4 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(6)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(4!)} \begin{pmatrix} 346248(1)^4 - 123660(2)^4 + 385128(3)^4 - 258660(4)^4 \\ + 190296(5)^4 - 75348(6)^4 + 18360(7)^4 - 1998(8)^4 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(7)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(5702400)(4!)} \begin{pmatrix} 180838518(1)^4 - 54639557(2)^4 + 206894170(3)^4 \\ - 122270925(4)^4 + 104842066(5)^4 - 35782103(6)^4 \\ + 9423582(7)^4 - 1020425(8)^4 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(8)^7}{7!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(4!)} \begin{pmatrix} 828928(1)^4 - 216192(2)^4 + 970240(3)^4 \\ - 510560(4)^4 + 508416(5)^4 - 134528(6)^4 + 51712(7)^4 \\ - 4440(8)^4 \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_8 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{8!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(5!)} \begin{pmatrix} 6779886(1)^5 - 9359135(2)^5 + 11774146(3)^5 \\ - 10745445(4)^5 + 6771082(5)^5 - 2792861(6)^5 \\ + 679110(7)^5 - 73886(8)^5 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(2)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(5!)} \begin{pmatrix} 911204(1)^5 - 926646(2)^5 + 1173140(3)^5 \\ - 1067950(4)^5 + 671628(5)^5 - 276634(6)^5 \\ + 67196(7)^5 - 7305(8)^5 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(3)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(5!)} \begin{pmatrix} 711918(1)^5 - 521217(2)^5 + 766290(3)^5 \\ - 699885(4)^5 + 441306(5)^5 - 182043(6)^5 \\ + 44262(7)^5 - 4815(8)^5 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(4)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(5!)} \begin{pmatrix} 137126(1)^5 - 752480(2)^5 + 1435264(3)^5 \\ - 1243200(4)^5 + 784768(5)^5 - 323744(6)^5 \\ + 78720(7)^5 - 8564(8)^5 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(5)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(5!)} \begin{pmatrix} 23702750(1)^5 - 10296375(2)^5 + 25537250(3)^5 \\ - 19680625(4)^5 + 12920250(5)^5 - 5327125(6)^5 \\ + 1295750(7)^5 - 141000(8)^5 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(6)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(5!)} \begin{pmatrix} 346248(1)^5 - 123660(2)^5 + 385128(3)^5 - 258660(4)^5 \\ + 190296(5)^5 - 75348(6)^5 + 18360(7)^5 - 1998(8)^5 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(7)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(5702400)(5!)} \begin{pmatrix} 180838518(1)^5 - 54639557(2)^5 + 206894170(3)^5 \\ - 122270925(4)^5 + 104842066(5)^5 - 35782103(6)^5 \\ + 9423582(7)^5 - 1020425(8)^5 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(8)^8}{8!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(5!)} \begin{pmatrix} 828928(1)^5 - 216192(2)^5 + 970240(3)^5 - 510560(4)^5 + \\ 508416(5)^5 - 134528(6)^5 + 51712(7)^5 - 4440(8)^5 \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Universiti Utara Malaysia

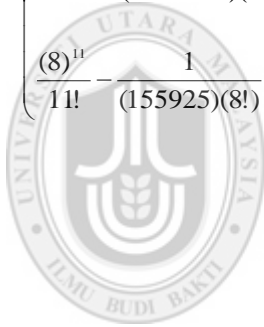
$$C_9 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{9!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(6!)} \begin{pmatrix} 6779886(1)^6 - 9359135(2)^6 + 11774146(3)^6 \\ - 10745445(4)^6 + 6771082(5)^6 - 2792861(6)^6 \\ + 679110(7)^6 - 73886(8)^6 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(2)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(6!)} \begin{pmatrix} 911204(1)^6 - 926646(2)^6 + 1173140(3)^6 \\ - 1067950(4)^6 + 671628(5)^6 - 276634(6)^6 \\ + 67196(7)^6 - 7305(8)^6 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(3)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(6!)} \begin{pmatrix} 711918(1)^6 - 521217(2)^6 + 766290(3)^6 \\ - 699885(4)^6 + 441306(5)^6 - 182043(6)^6 \\ + 44262(7)^6 - 4815(8)^6 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(4)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(6!)} \begin{pmatrix} 137126(1)^6 - 752480(2)^6 + 1435264(3)^6 \\ - 1243200(4)^6 + 784768(5)^6 - 323744(6)^6 \\ + 78720(7)^6 - 8564(8)^6 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(5)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(6!)} \begin{pmatrix} 23702750(1)^6 - 10296375(2)^6 + 25537250(3)^6 \\ - 19680625(4)^6 + 12920250(5)^6 - 5327125(6)^6 \\ + 1295750(7)^6 - 141000(8)^6 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(6)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(6!)} \begin{pmatrix} 346248(1)^6 - 123660(2)^6 + 385128(3)^6 - 258660(4)^6 \\ + 190296(5)^6 - 75348(6)^6 + 18360(7)^6 - 1998(8)^6 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(7)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(5702400)(6!)} \begin{pmatrix} 180838518(1)^6 - 54639557(2)^6 + 206894170(3)^6 \\ - 122270925(4)^6 + 104842066(5)^6 - 35782103(6)^6 \\ + 9423582(7)^6 - 1020425(8)^6 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(8)^9}{9!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(6!)} \begin{pmatrix} 828928(1)^6 - 216192(2)^6 + 970240(3)^6 - 510560(4)^6 \\ + 508416(5)^6 - 134528(6)^6 + 51712(7)^6 - 4440(8)^6 \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C_{10} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{10!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(7!)} \begin{pmatrix} 6779886(1)^7 - 9359135(2)^7 + 11774146(3)^7 \\ - 10745445(4)^7 + 6771082(5)^7 - 2792861(6)^7 \\ + 679110(7)^7 - 73886(8)^7 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(2)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(7!)} \begin{pmatrix} 911204(1)^7 - 926646(2)^7 + 1173140(3)^7 \\ - 1067950(4)^7 + 671628(5)^7 - 276634(6)^7 \\ + 67196(7)^7 - 7305(8)^7 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(3)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(7!)} \begin{pmatrix} 711918(1)^7 - 521217(2)^7 + 766290(3)^7 \\ - 699885(4)^7 + 441306(5)^7 - 182043(6)^7 \\ + 44262(7)^7 - 4815(8)^7 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(4)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(7!)} \begin{pmatrix} 137126(1)^7 - 752480(2)^7 + 1435264(3)^7 \\ - 1243200(4)^7 + 784768(5)^7 - 323744(6)^7 \\ + 78720(7)^7 - 8564(8)^7 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(5)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(7!)} \begin{pmatrix} 23702750(1)^7 - 10296375(2)^7 + 25537250(3)^7 \\ - 19680625(4)^7 + 12920250(5)^7 - 5327125(6)^7 \\ + 1295750(7)^7 - 141000(8)^7 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(6)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(7!)} \begin{pmatrix} 346248(1)^7 - 123660(2)^7 + 385128(3)^7 - 258660(4)^7 \\ + 190296(5)^7 - 75348(6)^7 + 18360(7)^7 - 1998(8)^7 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(7)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(5702400)(7!)} \begin{pmatrix} 180838518(1)^7 - 54639557(2)^7 + 206894170(3)^7 \\ - 122270925(4)^7 + 104842066(5)^7 - 35782103(6)^7 \\ + 9423582(7)^7 - 1020425(8)^7 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(8)^{10}}{10!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(7!)} \begin{pmatrix} 828928(1)^7 - 216192(2)^7 + 970240(3)^7 - 510560(4)^7 + \\ 508416(5)^7 - 134528(6)^7 + 51712(7)^7 - 4440(8)^7 \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$



Universiti Utara Malaysia

$$C_{11} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{11!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(8!)} \begin{pmatrix} 6779886(1)^8 - 9359135(2)^8 + 11774146(3)^8 \\ -10745445(4)^8 + 6771082(5)^8 - 2792861(6)^8 \\ + 679110(7)^8 - 73886(8)^8 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(2)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(8!)} \begin{pmatrix} 911204(1)^8 - 926646(2)^8 + 1173140(3)^8 - 1067950(4)^8 \\ + 671628(5)^8 - 276634(6)^8 + 67196(7)^8 - 7305(8)^8 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(3)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(8!)} \begin{pmatrix} 711918(1)^8 - 521217(2)^8 + 766290(3)^8 - 699885(4)^8 + \\ 441306(5)^8 - 182043(6)^8 + 44262(7)^8 - 4815(8)^8 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(4)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(8!)} \begin{pmatrix} 137126(1)^8 - 752480(2)^8 + 1435264(3)^8 - 1243200(4)^8 \\ + 784768(5)^8 - 323744(6)^8 + 78720(7)^8 - 8564(8)^8 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(5)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(8!)} \begin{pmatrix} 23702750(1)^8 - 10296375(2)^8 + 25537250(3)^8 \\ - 19680625(4)^8 + 12920250(5)^8 - 5327125(6)^8 \\ + 1295750(7)^8 - 141000(8)^8 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(6)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(8!)} \begin{pmatrix} 346248(1)^8 - 123660(2)^8 + 385128(3)^8 - 258660(4)^8 \\ + 190296(5)^8 - 75348(6)^8 + 18360(7)^8 - 1998(8)^8 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(7)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(5702400)(8!)} \begin{pmatrix} 180838518(1)^8 - 54639557(2)^8 + 206894170(3)^8 \\ - 122270925(4)^8 + 104842066(5)^8 - 35782103(6)^8 \\ + 9423582(7)^8 - 1020425(8)^8 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(8)^{11}}{11!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(8!)} \begin{pmatrix} 828928(1)^8 - 216192(2)^8 + 970240(3)^8 - 510560(4)^8 + \\ 508416(5)^8 - 134528(6)^8 + 51712(7)^8 - 4440(8)^8 \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$



UUM
Universiti Utara Malaysia

$$C_{12} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{12!} - \frac{1}{(39916800)(9!)} \begin{pmatrix} 6779886(1)^9 - 9359135(2)^9 + 11774146(3)^9 \\ -10745445(4)^9 + 6771082(5)^9 - 2792861(6)^9 \\ + 679110(7)^9 - 73886(8)^0 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(2)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{1}{(623700)(9!)} \begin{pmatrix} 911204(1)^9 - 926646(2)^9 + 1173140(3)^9 - 1067950(4)^9 \\ + 671628(5)^9 - 276634(6)^9 + 67196(7)^9 - 7305(8)^9 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(3)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{1}{(492800)(9!)} \begin{pmatrix} 711918(1)^9 - 521217(2)^9 + 766290(3)^9 - 699885(4)^9 + \\ 441306(5)^9 - 182043(6)^9 + 44262(7)^9 - 4815(8)^9 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(4)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(9!)} \begin{pmatrix} 137126(1)^9 - 752480(2)^9 + 1435264(3)^9 - 1243200(4)^9 \\ + 784768(5)^9 - 323744(6)^9 + 78720(7)^9 - 8564(8)^9 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(5)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{1}{(1596672)(9!)} \begin{pmatrix} 23702750(1)^9 - 10296375(2)^9 + 25537250(3)^9 \\ -19680625(4)^9 + 12920250(5)^9 - 5327125(6)^9 \\ + 1295750(7)^9 - 141000(8)^9 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(6)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{1}{(15400)(9!)} \begin{pmatrix} 346248(1)^9 - 123660(2)^9 + 385128(3)^9 - 258660(4)^9 \\ + 190296(5)^9 - 75348(6)^9 + 18360(7)^9 - 1998(8)^9 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(7)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{1}{(5702400)(9!)} \begin{pmatrix} 180838518(1)^9 - 54639557(2)^9 + 206894170(3)^9 \\ -122270925(4)^9 + 104842066(5)^9 - 35782103(6)^9 \\ + 9423582(7)^9 - 1020425(8)^9 \end{pmatrix} \\ \frac{(8)^{12}}{12!} - \frac{1}{(155925)(9!)} \begin{pmatrix} 828928(1)^9 - 216192(2)^9 + 970240(3)^9 - 510560(4)^9 \\ + 508416(5)^9 - 134528(6)^9 + 51712(7)^9 - 4440(8)^9 \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 9 \\ 5669 \\ 113 \\ 11313 \\ 155 \\ 6179 \\ 80 \\ 1701 \\ 551 \\ 7278 \\ 403 \\ 3623 \\ 846 \\ 5513 \\ 374 \\ 1847 \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence, the block is having an order $(9,9,9,9,9,9,9,9)^T$ with error constants

$$\left(\frac{1}{630939}, \frac{113}{11313}, \frac{155}{6179}, \frac{80}{1701}, \frac{316}{4176}, \frac{403}{3623}, \frac{854}{5555}, \frac{374}{1847} \right)^T$$

5.5.2.2 Zero Stability of Eight-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

Equation (3.2.2.2.1) is applied to eight step block method (5.5.1.41 – 5.5.1.48), we have

$$\det[rA^{(0)} - A^{(1)}] = \begin{vmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

which implies $r = 0,0,0,0,0,0,1$. Hence, the method is zero stable.

5.5.2.3 Consistency and Convergence of Eight–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs

The block method (5.5.1.41–5.5.1.48) is consistent because the conditions stated in Definition 1.4 are satisfied. Hence, it is also convergent since it is zero-stable and consistent.

5.5.2.4 Region of Absolute Stability of Eight–Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs.

Applying the equation (3.2.2.4.2) to eight-step block method (5.5.1.41 –5.5.1.48) we have

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{A - B}{C + D}$$

where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{2i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & e^{3i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{4i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{5i\theta} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{6i\theta} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{7i\theta} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & e^{8i\theta} \end{pmatrix}, B = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$C = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{36501816}{958003200} e^{i\theta} - \frac{52883276}{958003200} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{67126376}{958003200} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{61500210}{958003200} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{38838088}{958003200} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{16041916}{958003200} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{3904536}{958003200} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{425111}{958003200} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{2719504}{3742200} e^{i\theta} - \frac{3139836}{3742200} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{3933392}{3742200} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{3577790}{3742200} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{2249904}{3742200} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{926764}{3742200} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{225136}{3742200} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{24477}{3742200} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{13764168}{3942400} e^{i\theta} - \frac{12476916}{3942400} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{16614360}{3942400} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{15168870}{3942400} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{9553464}{3942400} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{3938148}{3942400} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{957096}{3942400} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{104085}{3942400} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{4641792}{467775} e^{i\theta} - \frac{3352960}{467775} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{5131264}{467775} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{4620000}{467775} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{2911232}{467775} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{1200512}{467775} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{291840}{467775} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{31744}{467775} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{828115000}{38320128} e^{i\theta} - \frac{490807500}{38320128} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{895985000}{38320128} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{766681250}{38320128} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{487389000}{38320128} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{201077500}{38320128} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{48895000}{38320128} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{5319375}{38320128} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{1236384}{30800} e^{i\theta} - \frac{617544}{30800} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{1345824}{30800} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{1064340}{30800} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{702432}{30800} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{287784}{30800} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{69984}{30800} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{7614}{30800} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{9184285992}{136857600} e^{i\theta} - \frac{3949712228}{136857600} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{10148873336}{136857600} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{7344827070}{136857600} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{5205732952}{136857600} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{2050386772}{136857600} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{504037128}{136857600} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{54841241}{136857600} e^{8i\theta} \\ \frac{48693248}{467775} e^{i\theta} - \frac{18333696}{467775} e^{2i\theta} + \frac{54722560}{467775} e^{3i\theta} - \frac{36229120}{467775} e^{4i\theta} + \frac{28114944}{467775} e^{5i\theta} - \frac{10108928}{467775} e^{6i\theta} + \frac{2686976}{467775} e^{7i\theta} - \frac{284160}{467775} e^{8i\theta} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$D = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{24396497}{958003200} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1035731}{3742200} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{4104531}{3942400} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1218688}{467775} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{201421625}{38320128} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{285858}{30800} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2048300303}{136857600} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{10571776}{467775} \end{pmatrix}$$

The matrix above is simplified, after finding the determinant and equating the

$$\bar{h}(\theta, h) = \frac{(1.8858E + 171)\cos 8\theta - (1.8858E + 171)}{(5.6926E + 163)\cos 8\theta - (8.4513E + 166)}$$

The value of $\bar{h}(\theta, h)$ is evaluated at the intervals of θ of 30° and this produced the results tabulated in Table 5.4.

Table 5.4

Interval of Absolute Stability of Eight-Step Block Method for Fourth Order ODEs

θ	0	30	60	90	120	150	180
$\bar{h}(\theta, h)$	0	33458.67	33458.67	0	33458.67	33458.67	0

Therefore, the Interval of absolute stability is (0, 33458.67). This is shown in the diagram below

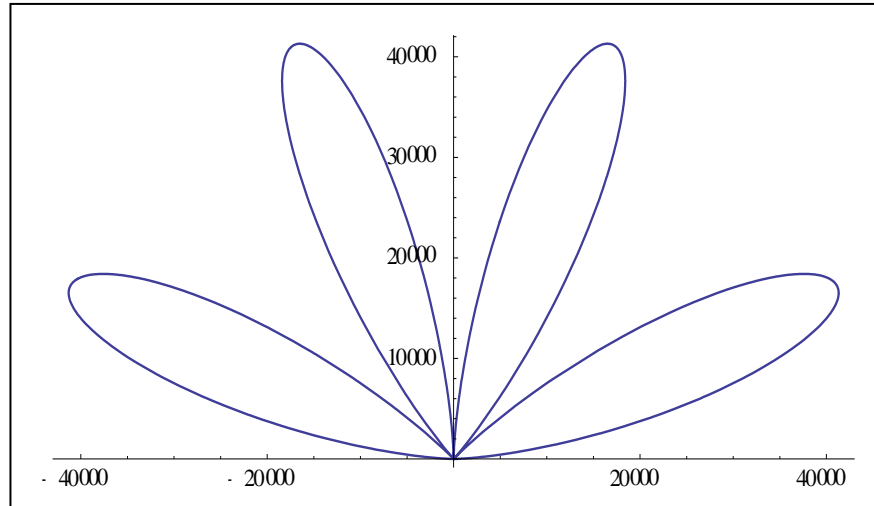


Figure 5.8. Region of absolute stability of eight–step block method for fourth order ODEs.

5.6 Comments on the Properties of the Block Methods for Fourth Order ODEs.

This segment discusses the analysis of the properties of the new block methods for fourth order ODEs. The order of the developed block methods for each step-length k is $k+1$ and they are all zero-stable. The new block methods are convergent because they are consistent and zero-stable. The interval of absolute stability for odd step-length k reduces as the value of k increases (refer to Tables 5.1 and 5.3) while the interval of absolute stability becomes larger for even step-length k as k increases (refer to Tables 5.2 and 5.4). The region of absolute stability of even step-length k is beyond the line as a result of their positive stability function over $[0, \pi]$ while absolute stability region for odd step-length k faces downward because of their negative function over $[0, \pi]$.

5.7 Test Problems for Fourth Order ODEs

The following fourth order initial values problems are considered in order to test the accuracy of the block methods. The methods are applied to the same differential problems existing methods solved for the purpose of comparison in terms error.

Problem 22: $y^{iv} + y'' = 0, \quad 0 \leq x \leq \frac{\pi}{2}, y(0)=0, y'(0) = \frac{-1.1}{72-50\pi},$

$$y''(0) = \frac{1}{144-100\pi}, y'''(0) = \frac{1.2}{144-100\pi}, h = \frac{1}{320}$$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = \frac{(1-x-\cos x-1.2\sin x)}{144-100\pi}$

Problem 23: $y^{iv} = (y')^2 - yy''' - 4x^2 + e^x(1-4x+x^2), \quad 0 \leq x \leq 1$

$$y(0) = 1, y'(0) = 1, y''(0) = 3, y'''(0) = 1, h = \frac{1}{320}$$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = x^2 + e^x$

Problem 24: $y^{iv} = (x^4 + 14x^3 + 49x^2 + 32x - 12)e^x, y(0) = y'(0) = 0,$

$$y''(0) = 2, y'''(0) = -6, \quad 0 \leq x \leq 1$$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = x^2 e^x (x-1)^2$

Problem 25: $y^{iv} = x, \quad y(0) = 0, y'(0) = 1, y''(0) = y'''(0) = 0$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = \frac{x^5}{120} + x$

Problem 26: $y^{iv} = y \quad y(0) = y'(0) = y''(0) = y'''(0) = 1, \quad 0 \leq x \leq 1$

Exact Solution: $y(x) = e^x$

5.8 Numerical Results for Fourth Order ODEs.

The tables displayed below are the numerical results when the new block methods with step-length $k = 5(1)8$ were applied to fourth order differential equations above.

The comparison of the generated numerical results is made with the existing methods in terms of error.



Table 5.5

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Predictor-Corrector Method (Kayode , 2008a) and Predictor-Corrector Method (Kayode , 2008b) for Solving Problem 22

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=5$, $h=1/320$	Error in Kayode (2008a), $k=5$, $h=1/320$	Error in Kayode, (2008b), $k=5$, $h=1/320$
0.103125	0.00130079958936715	0.00130079958936715	2.168404E-19	0.49873300E-15	0.48355417E-16
0.206250	0.00253177370019563	0.00253177370019563	1.734723E-18	0.67654216E-15	0.13933299E-15
0.306250	0.00365247897888499	0.00365247897888499	2.168404E-18	0.31350790E-14	0.66893539E-15
0.406250	0.00469595323180485	0.00469595323180484	1.127570E-17	0.94360283E-14	0.20129384E-14
0.506250	0.00565764236059347	0.00565764236059345	2.081668E-17	0.22116857E-13	0.46736053E-14
0.603125	0.00650775460803452	0.00650775460803448	3.989864E-17	0.43379363E-13	0.91874598E-14
0.703125	0.00729831476763851	0.00729831476763843	7.285839E-17	0.77870869E-13	0.16069038E-13
0.803125	0.00799852022272896	0.00799852022272883	1.249001E-16	0.12863495E-12	0.25407974E-13
0.903125	0.00860724670330246	0.00860724670330227	1.994932E-16	0.19927116E-12	0.38108926E-13
1.003125	0.00912428396703006	0.00912428396702977	2.914335E-16	0.29323245E-12	0.54051538E-13

Table 5.6

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Predictor-Corrector Method (Kayode , 2008a) and Predictor-Corrector Method (Kayode , 2008b) for Solving Problem 23

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=5$, $h=1/320$	Error in Kayode (2008a), $k= 5$, $h=1/320$	Error in Kayode, (2008b), $k=5$, $h=1/320$
0.103125	1.119264744787591900	1.119264744787593600	1.776357E-15	4.6842974E-11	8.1714635E-12
0.206250	1.271599493198048500	1.271599493198084100	3.552714E-14	2.0687163E-10	1.4680923E-10
0.306250	1.452110907065013100	1.452110907065195200	1.820766E-13	9.0421981E-10	7.8813045E-10
0.406250	1.666216862500122800	1.666216862500711700	5.888623E-13	2.9137981E-09	2.6795135E-09
0.506250	1.915347109920916500	1.915347109922390400	1.473932E-12	7.5114031E-09	7.0615016E-09
0.603125	2.191581593606204900	2.191581593609278000	3.073097E-12	1.6231339E-08	1.5438411E-08
0.703125	2.514440293333696500	2.514440293339570900	5.874412E-12	3.2237145E-08	3.0900764E-08
0.803125	2.877516387746607200	2.877516387756956700	1.034950E-11	5.8891835E-08	5.6759556E-08
0.903125	3.282936158805099100	3.282936158822240500	1.714140E-11	1.0079927E-07	9.7549608E-08
1.003125	3.733049511495175400	3.733049511522218600	2.103739E-11	1.6373663E-07	1.5897083E-07

Table 5.7

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=5$ with Block Method (Omar & Suleiman, 2004) for Solving Problem 24 in which Maximum Errors were considered.

h-values	New Method	Omar and Suleiman (2004)	Number of Steps	Error in new Method, $k=5$	Error in Omar and Suleiman (2004), $k=5$
10^{-2}	5-Step Method	S2PEB	53	1.069793E-10	3.55338E-03
		P2PEB	53	1.069793E-10	3.55338E-03
		S3PEB	36	1.476508E-11	3.99807E-03
		P3PEB	36	1.476508E-11	3.99807E-03
10^{-3}	5-Step Method	S2PEB	503	1.429612E-11	3.40664E-04
		P2PEB	503	1.429612E-11	3.40664E-04
		S3PEB	336	4.858336E-13	3.41092E-04
		P3PEB	336	4.858336E-13	3.41092E-04
10^{-4}	5-Step Method	S2PEB	5003	4.152412E-11	3.40305E-05
		P2PEB	5003	4.152412E-11	3.40305E-05
		S3PEB	3336	3.176126E-12	3.40310E-05
		P3PEB	3336	3.176126E-12	3.40310E-05
10^{-5}	5-Step Method	S2PEB	50003	1.903970E-10	3.40280E-06
		P2PEB	50003	1.903970E-10	3.40280E-06
		S3PEB	33336	4.471712E-11	3.40280E-06
		P3PEB	33336	4.471712E-11	3.40280E-06

Table 5.8

Comparison of the New Block Method $k=6$ with Block Method (Olabode, 2009) and Block Method (Mohammed, 2010) for Solving Problem 25

x-values	Exact Solution	Computed Solution	Error in new Method, $k=6$, $h=0.1$	Error in Olabode (2009), $k=6$, $h=0.1$	Error in Mohammed, (2010), $k=6$, $h=0.1$
0.1	0.100000083333333340	0.100000083333333340	0.000000E+00	1.6666667E-10	7.000000024E-10
0.2	0.200002666666666690	0.200002666666666690	0.000000E+00	3.33333305E-10	8.999999912E-10
0.3	0.300020250000000040	0.300020250000000040	0.000000E+00	5.99999994E-10	2.599999993E-09
0.4	0.400085333333333350	0.400085333333333350	0.000000E+00	7.66666675E-10	5.100000033E-09
0.5	0.500260416666666650	0.500260416666666650	0.000000E+00	9.33333300E-10	7.799999979E-09
0.6	0.600648000000000070	0.600648000000000070	0.000000E+00	1.10000009E-09	1.180000000E-08
0.7	0.701400583333333340	0.701400583333333340	0.000000E+00	1.27166666E-09	1.240000003E-08
0.8	0.802730666666666700	0.802730666666666810	1.110223E-16	1.45333334E-09	1.410000006E-08
0.9	0.9049207500000000160	0.904920750000000050	1.110223E-16	1.64999991E-09	1.880000000E-08
1.0	1.008333333333333300	1.008333333333333300	0.000000E+00	1.87666660E-09	2.600000015E-08
1.1	1.113420916666666600	1.113420916666666400	2.220446E-16	2.13333329E-09
1.2	1.2207360000000000300	1.220736000000000000	2.220446E-16	2.42999998E-09

Table 5.9

Comparison of the New Block Methods $k=6, 7$ and 8 with Block Method (Omar, 1999) where the selection of Maximum Errors were made for Solving Problem 24

h-values	New Method			Omar (1999)	Number of Steps	Error in new Method, $k=6$	Error in new Method, $k=7$	Error in new Method, $k=8$	Error in Omar (1999), $k=8$
10^{-2}	6-Step Method	7-Step Method	8-Step Method	S2PEB	54	1.637090E-10	3.547029E-11	1.728040E-11	1.00778E-02
				P2PEB	54	1.637090E-10	3.547029E-11	1.728040E-11	1.00778E-02
				S3PEB	39	1.023182E-11	1.250555E-12	7.958079E-13	1.00778E-02
				P3PEB	39	1.023182E-11	1.250555E-12	7.958079E-13	1.00778E-02
10^{-3}	6-Step Method	7-Step Method	8-Step Method	S2PEB	504	3.069545E-10	1.141416E-10	8.185452E-12	1.00778E-03
				P2PEB	504	3.069545E-10	1.141416E-10	8.185452E-12	1.00778E-02
				S3PEB	339	4.646949E-12	1.762146E-12	3.410605E-13	1.00778E-03
				P3PEB	339	4.646949E-12	1.762146E-12	3.410605E-13	1.00778E-02
10^{-4}	6-Step Method	7-Step Method	8-Step Method	S2PEB	5004	1.089120E-08	1.439730E-09	1.100034E-09	1.00008E-04
				P2PEB	5004	1.089120E-08	1.439730E-09	1.100034E-09	1.00008E-04
				S3PEB	3339	3.821299E-11	3.311129E-12	3.997513E-11	1.00008E-04
				P3PEB	3339	3.821299E-11	3.311129E-12	3.997513E-11	1.00008E-04
10^{-5}	6-Step Method	7-Step Method	8-Step Method	S2PEB	50004	8.426014E-09	2.466095E-09	1.035278E-09	1.00001E-05
				P2PEB	50004	8.426014E-09	2.466095E-09	1.035278E-09	1.00001E-05
				S3PEB	33339	3.341256E-10	9.124790E-11	3.454659E-11	1.00001E-05
				P3PEB	33339	3.341256E-10	9.124790E-11	3.454659E-11	1.00001E-05

Table 5.10

Comparison of the New Block Methods $k=6, 7$ and 8 with Block Method (Omar, 1999) whereby Maximum Errors were considered for Solving Problem 26

h-values	New Method			Omar in (1999)	Number of Steps	Error in new Method, $k=6$	Error in new Method, $k=7$	Error in new Method, $k=8$	Error in Omar (1999), $k=8$
10^{-2}	6-Step Method	7-Step Method	8-Step Method	S2PEB	54	2.158558E-10	3.725589E-11	1.193712E-11	8.37112E-04
				P2PEB	54	2.158558E-10	3.725589E-11	1.193712E-11	8.37112E-04
				S3PEB	39	3.996803E-11	1.074216E-11	2.199130E-12	8.37105E-04
				P3PEB	39	3.996803E-11	1.074216E-11	2.199130E-12	8.37105E-04
10^{-3}	6-Step Method	7-Step Method	8-Step Method	S2PEB	504	1.861622E-12	3.765876E-13	2.131628E-14	8.34604E-05
				P2PEB	504	1.861622E-12	3.765876E-13	2.131628E-14	8.34604E-05
				S3PEB	339	1.261213E-13	6.750156E-14	1.776357E-14	8.34604E-05
				P3PEB	339	1.261213E-13	6.750156E-14	1.776357E-14	8.34604E-05
10^{-4}	6-Step Method	7-Step Method	8-Step Method	S2PEB	5004	8.114398E-12	7.297274E-12	8.427037E-12	8.34353E-06
				P2PEB	5004	8.114398E-12	7.297274E-12	8.427037E-12	8.34353E-06
				S3PEB	3339	1.236344E-12	2.362555E-13	1.243450E-13	8.34353E-06
				P3PEB	3339	1.236344E-12	2.362555E-13	1.243450E-13	8.34353E-06
10^{-5}	6-Step Method	7-Step Method	8-Step Method	S2PEB	50004	8.299850E-11	2.202682E-11	1.938183E-11	8.34326E-07
				P2PEB	50004	8.299850E-11	2.202682E-11	1.938183E-11	8.34326E-07
				S3PEB	33339	1.555733E-11	4.297007E-12	1.257483E-12	8.34330E-07
				P3PEB	33339	1.555733E-11	4.297007E-12	1.257483E-12	8.34330E-07

5.9 Comments on the Results

The new block methods only examined one non-linear ODEs due to the limited existing methods on it whereas four linear ODEs are tested. The numerical results of the new block methods $k=5$ shown in Table 5.5 and 5.6 for solving Problems 22 and 23 are found better than Kayode (2008a) $k=5$. Correspondingly, in Table 5.7 the new method also produced better accuracy than Omar (2004) $k=5$ when Problem 24 was solved whereby maximum errors were selected. In addition, the results generated from the new block method $k=6$ after solving Problem 25 are more efficient in terms of error than Olabode (2009) and Mohammed (2010). This can be seen in Table 5.8.

In Tables 5.9 and 5.10, the numerical results of the new block methods $k=6, 7$ and 8 are compared with each other because of few literatures on numerical methods with step-length $k=6, 7$ and 8 for fourth order ODEs. It is apparent that the accuracy of new block method $k=8$ is high compared with the new block methods $k=6$ and 7 . It is also observed that new block method $k=7$ is better in accuracy than new block method $k=6$. This implies that accuracy of a method increases when the step-length k increases. However, the three new block methods in Tables 5.9 and 5.10 have better accuracy in terms of error than Omar (1999) $k=8$.

5.10 Summary

In this chapter, block methods with step-length $k=5(1)8$ for solving fourth order initial value problems of ODEs are derived via multistep collocation approach. The properties of the methods are verified. The application of the new block methods to solving fourth order problems is examined. The numerical results generated are compared with the existing methods and thereby claim superiority over the existing methods in terms of error (see Tables 5.5–5.10) .



CHAPTER SIX

CONCLUSION AND AREA OF FURTHER RESEARCH

6.1 Conclusion

In this research work, block methods for solving higher order initial value problems of ODEs without reducing them to its equivalent system of first order have been developed.

Conventionally, solving higher order initial value problems through the process of reduction has been found having some drawbacks which include computational burden, a lot of human effort and complications in writing the computer program which affects the accuracy of the method in terms of error. The introduction of direct methods was to overcome the setbacks encountered in reduction method. One of these direct methods is predictor-corrector method which at one point at a time approximates the numerical solution of ODEs and this leads to burden of computing that reduces the accuracy of the method in terms of error.

In order to proffer solution to these setbacks, block method was introduced to simultaneously provide approximate solution to ODEs. Furthermore, in order to bring improvement on the existing numerical methods, this research work presents the development of new block methods for the direct solution of higher order ODEs. The method of interpolation and collocation is adopted in developing the methods. The power series approximate solution is used as interpolation polynomials while its highest derivative is used as a collocation equation. The points of interpolation based

on the order of differential equation are made at the points prior to the last two points while collocation points are chosen at all grid points within the interval of integration.

The interpolation and collocation equations are combined in a matrix form and Gaussian elimination method is applied to find the values of the unknown variables. These variables are substituted into the basis function to provide a continuous implicit scheme. Then, a transformation which includes the step-length is used and substituted into the continuous implicit scheme in order to find the coefficients of y and f functions. The continuous implicit scheme is evaluated at the non-interpolating points to give the discrete schemes while its derivatives based on the other of differential equation are evaluated at all the grid points to produce the derivatives of the discrete schemes.

These discrete schemes and its derivatives at x_n are combined together in a matrix form and matrix inversion is applied. This produces the block methods. The properties of the block methods which include: zero-stability, order, error constant, consistency, convergence and region of absolute stability are established. The order of the new block methods with step-length $k=(d+1)(1/8)$ is $k+1$ where d is the order of differential equation. These block methods are consistent because the order of each block method is greater than one. The developed block methods are also found to be zero-stable and thereby converged.

Furthermore, it is observed that for odd step-length k , the interval of absolute stability for second order ODEs becomes larger as k increases as well as when k is even. These are shown in Tables 3.1, 3.3, 3.5 (odd step-length k) and Tables 3.2, 3.4,

3.6 (even step-length k). The interval of absolute stability for third order ODEs becomes larger as even step-length k increases (refer to Tables 4.1, 4.3 and 4.5) while the absolute stability interval decreases as odd step-length k increases (refer to Tables 4.2 and 4.4). likewise, the interval of absolute stability for odd step-length k of fourth order ODEs reduces as the value of k increases (refer to Tables 5.1 and 5.3) whereas the interval of absolute stability becomes larger for even step-length k as k increases (refer to Tables 5.2 and 5.4). The new block methods were applied to solve several second, third and fourth order initial value problems of ODEs using a Matlab codes and the results generated are better when comparison was made with the existing methods (refer to Tables 3.7 – 3.24, 4.6 – 4.18, 5.5 – 5.10)

6.2 Areas for Further Research

This research work considered the development of block methods with step-length $k = (d+1)18$ where d is the order of differential equation for solving second, third and fourth order initial value problems of ODEs. Further researchers can extend the work by developing a generalized block method that will cater for any step-length k for solving d th order initial value problems of ODEs directly using interpolation and collocation strategy.

REFERENCES.

- Adeniyi, R. B., & Alabi, M. (2011). A collocation method for direct numerical integration of initial value problems in higher order ordinary differential equations. *Analele Stiintifice Ale Universitatii "AL. I. Cuza" Din Iasi (SN), Matematica, Tomul LV, f, 2*, 311-321.
- Adesanya, A. O., Anake, T. A., & Oghonyon, G. J. (2009). Continuous implicit method for the solution of general second order ordinary differential equations. *Journal of the Nigerian Association of Mathematical Physics*, 15, 71-78.
- Adesanya, A. O., Odekunle, M. R. and Alkali, M. A. (2012). Three steps block predictor-block corrector method for solution of general second order ordinary differential equations. 2(4), 2297-2301.
- Adesanya, A. O., Udo, M. O., & Alkali, A. M. (2012). A New Block-Predictor Corrector Algorithm for the Solution of $y''' = f(x, y, y', y'')$. *American Journal of Computational Mathematics*, 2(4), 341 – 344.
- Adesanya, A. O., Odekunle, M. R., Alkali, M. A., & Abubakar, A. B. (2013). Starting five steps Stormer Cowell method by Adams-Bashforth method for the solution of first order ordinary differential equations. *African J. of Mathematics and Computer Science*, 6(5).89-93.
- Anake, T. A., Awoyemi, D. O., & Adesanya, A. A. (2012). A one step method for the solution of general second order ordinary differential Equations. *International Journal of science and Technology*, 2(4), 159-163.
- Atkinson, K. A. (1989): An introduction to Numerical Analysis. New York: John Wiley & Sons, ISBN 978-0-471-50023-0.

- Awari, Y. S., & Abada, A. A. (2014). A Class of Seven Point Zero Stable Continuous Block Method for Solution of Second Order Ordinary Differential Equation. *International Journal and Mathematics and Statistics Invention (IJMSI)*, 2(1), 47 – 54.
- Awari, Y.S. Chima, E. E., Kamoh, N. M., Oladele, F. L. (2014). A family of implicit uniformly accurate order block integrators for the solution of second order ordinary differential equations. *International Journal of Mathematics and Statistics Invention*. 2(1). 33 – 46.
- Awoyemi, D. O. (1998). A class of Continuous Stormer–Cowell Type Methods for Special Second Order Ordinary Differential Equations. *Journal of Nigerian Mathematical Society*, 5(1), 100-108.
- Awoyemi, D. O. (1999). A class of Continuous methods for general second order initial value problems in ordinary differential equations. *International journal of computer mathematics*, 72(1), 29-37.
- Awoyemi, D. O. (2001). A new sixth-order algorithm for general second order ordinary differential equations. *International Journal of Computer Mathematics*, 77(1), 117-124.
- Awoyemi, D. O. (2003). A P-stable linear multistep method for solving third order ordinary differential equations. *Inter. J. Computer Math.* 80(8), 85 – 991.
- Awoyemi, D. O. (2005). An algorithm collocation method for direct solution of special and general fourth order initial value problems of ordinary differential equation. *J. of N. A. M. P.* 6, 271 – 238
- Awoyemi, D. O., Adebile, E. A., Adesanya, A. O., & Anake, T. A. (2011). Modified block method for the direct solution of second order ordinary differential equations. *International Journal of Applied Mathematics and Computation*, 3(3), 181-188.
- Awoyemi, D. O., Adesanya, A. O. and Ogunjebi, S. N. (2009): Construction of self-starting Numerov method for the solution of Initial value problems of General second

- order ordinary differential equation. *J. Num. Math. University of Ado Ekiti*, 4(2), 267 – 278.
- Awoyemi, D. O. and Kayode (2002). An optimal order continuous multistep algorithm for initial value problems of special second order differential equations. *J. Nig. Assoc. Math. Phys*, 6: 285-292.
- Awoyemi, D. O., & Kayode, S. J. (2004). Maximal order multi-derivative collocation method for direct solution of fourth order initial value problems of ordinary differential equations.
- Awoyemi, D. O., & Kayode, S. J. (2005). An implicit collocation method for direct solution of second order ordinary differential equations. *J. of the Nigerian Mathematical Society*, 24.
- Awoyemi, D. O., & Kayode, S. J. (2005). A maximal order collocation method for direct solution of initial value problems of general second order ordinary differential equation. In *Proceedings of the conference organized by the National mathematical centre, Abuja, Nigeria*.
- Awoyemi, D. O., Kayode, S. J., & Adoghe, L. O. (2014). A four-point fully implicit method for the numerical integration of third-order ordinary differential equations. *International Journal of Physical Sciences*, 9(1), 7 – 12.
- Badmus, A. M., and Yahaya, Y. A. (2009). An accurate uniform order 6 block method for direct solution of general second order ordinary differential equations. *Pacific Journal of Science and Technology*, 10(2), 248-254.
- Bolarinwa B, Ademiluyi R. A, Awoyemi D. O and Ogundele J. O (2012): A Single Step Implicit Hybrid Numerical Method for the Numerical Integration of Initial Value Problems of Third Order Ordinary Differential Equations. *Canadian Journal on Science and Engineering Mathematics* Vol. 3 No 4.

- Brown, R. L. (1977). Some characteristics of implicit multistep multi-derivative integration formulas. *SIAM Journal on Numerical Analysis*, 14(6), 982-993.
- Brugnano, L., & Trigiante, D. (1998). *Solving Differential Equations by Multistep Initial and Boundary Value Methods*. CRC Press.
- Chakravarti, P. C., & Worland, P. B. (1971). A class of self-starting methods for the numerical solution of $y'' = f(x, y)$. *BIT Numerical Mathematics*, 11(4), 368-383.
- Chawla, M. M., & Sharma, S. R. (1981). Families of fifth order Nystrom methods for $y'' = f(x, y)$ and intervals of periodicity. *Computing*, 26(3), 247-256.
- Chu, M. T., & Hamilton, H. (1987). Parallel solution of ODE's by multiblock methods. *SIAM journal on scientific and statistical computing*, 8(3), 342-353.
- Dahlquist, G. (1959): Convergence and stability in the numerical integration of ordinary differential equations. *Mathematica Scandinavia*, 4, 33 – 53.
- Dormand, J. R., EL-Mikkawy, M. E. A. and Prince, P. J. (2003): Families of Runge Kutta Nystrom formula, *IMA, Journal of Numerical analysis*, 7, 235 – 250.
- Ehigie, J. O., Okunuga, S. A., & Sofoluwe, A. B. (2011). 3-point block methods for direct integration of general second-order ordinary differential equations. *Advances in Numerical Analysis*.10:1– 14
- Fair weather, G., & Meade, D. (1989). A survey of spline collocation methods for the numerical solution of differential equations. *Mathematics for large scale computing, Lecture notes in pure and applied mathematics*, 120, 297-341.
- Fatunla, S. O. (1988): Numerical Methods for Initial Value Problems in Ordinary Differential Equations, *Academic press inc. Harcourt Brace Jovanovich Publishers*, New York.

- Fatunla, S. O. (1991). Block methods for second order ODEs. *International journal of computer mathematics*, 41(1-2), 55-63.
- Fatunla, S. O. (1992): Parallel Methods for Second Order Ordinary Differential Equation, *Proceedings of the National Conference on Computational Mathematics, University of Benin, Nigeria*, 87 – 99.
- Fatunla, S. O. (1994): A Class of Block Methods for Second Order IVPs. *International Journal of Computer Mathematics*. 55:119-133.
- Fox, L. and Parker, I. B. (1968): Chebyshev Polynomial in Numerical Analysis *Oxford University press*, New York.
- Frazer, R. A., Duncan, W. J., & Collar, A. R. (1988). *Elementary matrices and some applications to dynamics and differential equations*. Cambridge University Press.
- Gear, C. (1971). Simultaneous numerical solution of differential-algebraic equations. *Circuit Theory, IEEE Transactions on*, 18(1), 89-95.
- Gerald, C. T. and Wheatley, P. O (1994). Applied numerical analysis. *Addison-Wesley Publishing Company, Inc.*
- Goult, R. A. Hoskins, R. F. Milier and Pratt, M. J. (1973): Applicable Mathematics for Engineers and Scientists. *Macmillan press Ltd. London*.
- Hall, G., & Suleiman, M. B. (1981). Stability of Adams-type formulae for second order ordinary differential equations. *IMA Journal of Numerical Analysis*, 1(4), 427-438.
- Hairer, E., & Wanner, G. (1975). A theory for Nyström methods. *Numerische Mathematik*, 25(4), 383-400.
- Hairer, E; Norsett, S. P., Wanner, G. (1993): Solving ordinary differential equations; non-stiff problems. *Berlin Springer Verlag*. ISBN 978-3-540-56670.
- Henrici, P. (1962). Discrete variable methods in ordinary differential equations.

- Ibrahim, Z. B., Othman, K. I., & Suleiman, M. (2007). Implicit r-point block backward differentiation formula for solving first-order stiff ODEs. *Applied Mathematics and Computation*, 186(1), 558-565.
- Ibrahim, Z. B., Suleiman, M., & Othman, K. I. (2008). Fixed coefficients block backward differentiation formulas for the numerical solution of stiff ordinary differential equations. *European Journal of Scientific Research*, 21(3), 508-520.
- Ibrahim, Z. B., Suleiman, M., Nasir, N. A. A. M., & Othman, K. I. (2011). Convergence of the 2-point block backward differentiation formulas. *Applied Mathematical Sciences*, 5(70), 3473-3480.
- Ismail, F., Ken, Y. L., & Othman, M. (2009). Explicit and implicit 3-point block methods for solving special second order ordinary differential equations directly. *Int. Journal of Math. Analysis*, 3, 239-254.
- Jain, R. K., Kambo, N. S., & Goel, R. (1984). A sixth-order P-stable symmetric multistep method for periodic initial-value problems of second-order differential equations. *IMA journal of numerical analysis*, 4(1), 117-125.
- James, A. A., Adesanya, A. O., Sunday, J., Yakubu, D. G. (2013). Half- step continuous block for solution of modeled problems of ordinary differential equations. *American Journal of Computational Mathematics* 3, 261-269.
- Jator, S. N. (2001). Improvements in Adams-Moulton Methods for the first order initial value problems. *Journal of the Tennessee Academy of Science*, 76(2), 57- 60.
- Jator, S. N. (2007). A sixth order linear multistep method for the direct solution of $y'' = f(x, y, y')$. *International Journal of Pure and Applied Mathematics*, 40(4), 457-472.

- Jator, S. N and Li, J. (2009). A self-stationary linear multistep method for a direct solution of the general second order initial value problems. *Inter. Journal of Computer Math.* 86(5), 817-836.
- Jeltsh, R (1976). Note on a – stability of multi-step multi derivative methods. *BIT*, 16, 7 – 78.
- Jaun, A. (2002). Numerical methods for partial differential equations.
- Kayode, S. J. (2011). A class of one-point zero-stable continuous hybrid methods for direct solution of second-order differential equations. *Afr. J. Math. Compt. Sci. Res*, 4(3), 93-99.
- Kayode, S. J. (2004). A class of maximal order linear multistep collocation methods for direct solution of ordinary differential equations. Unpublished doctoral dissertation, *Federal University of Technology, Akure, Nigeria*.
- Kayode S. J. (2005). An improved numerov method for direct solution of general second order initial value problems of ordinary differential equations. *Proceedings of the Seminar Organized by the National Mathematical Centre, Abuja, Nigeria*.
- Kayode, S. J. (2008a). An efficient zero-stable numerical method for fourth-order differential equations. *International Journal of Mathematics and Mathematical Sciences*. 1 – 10.
- Kayode, S. J. (2008b). An order six zero-stable method for direct solution of fourth order ordinary differential equations. *American Journal of Applied Sciences*, 5(11), 1461 – 1466.
- Kayode, S. J. and Adeyeye, O (2011): A 3-Step Hybrid Methods for Direct Solution of Second Order Initial Value Problems. *Aust. Basic Applied. Sci.* 5(12): 2121-2126.

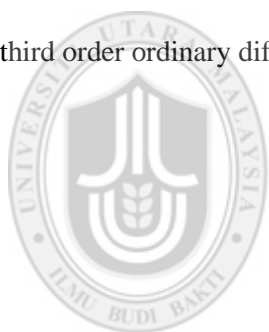
- Kayode, S. J., & Awoyemi, D. O. (2008). A 5-step maximal order method for direct solution of second order ordinary differential equations. *Journal of the Nigerian Association of Mathematical Physics*, 9(1), 279-284.
- Kayode, S. J. and Adeyeye, O (2013): A 2-Step Two-Point Hybrid Methods for Direct Solution of Second Order Initial Value Problems. *Afric. J. Math. Comp. Sci.* 6(10):191-196.
- Lambert, J. D. (1973). *Computational Methods in Ordinary Differential Equations. Introductory Mathematics for Scientists and Engineers*. Wiley.
- Lambert, J. D., & Watson, I. A. (1976). Symmetric multistep methods for periodic initial value problems. *IMA Journal of Applied Mathematics*, 18(2), 189-202.
- Lambert, J. B. (1988): *Numerical methods for initial value problems in ordinary differential equation*. Academic Press Inc, New York.
- Lambert, J. D., & Lambert, J. D. (1991). *Numerical methods for ordinary differential systems: the initial value problem* (pp. 104-107). Chichester: Wiley.
- Lanczos, C. (1965). *Applied Analysis*, Prentice Hall, New Jersey.
- Majid, Z. A. (2004). Parallel block methods for solving ordinary differential equations. *PhD thesis, Universiti Putra Malaysia*. (unpublished).
- Majid, Z. A., Bin Suleiman, M., & Omar, Z. (2006). 3-point implicit block method for solving ordinary differential equations. *Bulletin of the Malaysian Mathematical Sciences Society. Second Series*, 29(1), 23-31.
- Majid, Z.A., Azimi, N.A. & Suleiman, M. (2009). Solving special second order ordinary differential equations. *European Journal of Scientific Research*, 31(1), 29-36.
- Milne, W. E., & Milne, W. E. (1953). *Numerical solution of differential equations* (Vol. 19, No. 3). New York: Wiley.

- Mohammed, U. (2010): A six step block method for solution of fourth order ordinary differential equations. *The Pacific Journal of Science and Technology*. 11(1): 259 – 265.
- Mohammed, U., Tech, M., Jiya, M., Mohammed, A. A., & Tech, M. (2010). A Class of Six Step Block Method for Solution of General Second Order Ordinary Differential Equations. *Pacific Journal of Science and Technology*, 11(2), 273 – 277.
- Mohammed, U. (2011). A class of implicit five – step block method for general second order ordinary differential equations. *Journal of Nigeria Mathematical Society (JNMS)*, 30: 25 – 39.
- Mohammed, U., & Adeniyi, R. B. (2014). Derivation of Five Step Block Hybrid Backward Differential Formulas (HBDF) through the Continuous Multi-Step Collocation for Solving Second Order Differential Equation. *Pacific Journal of Science and Technology*, 15(2), 89 – 95.
- Odekunle, M. R., Egwurube, M. O., Adesanya, A. O., & Udo, M. O. (2014). Five Steps Block Predictor-Block Corrector Method for the Solution of $y'' = f(x, y, y')$. *Applied Mathematics*, 5(08), 1252 – 1256.
- Olabode, B. T. (2007). Some Linear Multistep Methods for Special and General third Order Initial Value Problems of Ordinary Differential Equation, PhD Thesis, *Federal University of Technology, Akure*. (Unpublished).
- Olabode, B. T. (2009a). An accurate scheme by block method for the third order ordinary differential equation. *Pacific journal of science and technology*, 10(1):136 – 142.
- Olabode, B. T. (2009b). A six-step scheme for the solution of fourth order ordinary differential equations. *The Pacific Journal of Science and Technology*, 10(1), 143-148.

- Olabode, B. T., & Yusuph, Y. (2009). A new block method for special third order ordinary differential equations. *Journal of Mathematics and statistics*, 5(3), 167 – 170.
- Olabode, B. T. (2013). Block multistep method for the direct solution of third order of ordinary differential equations. *Futa Journal of Research In Sciences*, 9(2), 194-200.
- Omar, Z. (1999). Parallel block methods for solving higher order ordinary differential equations directly. Thesis Submitted in Fulfilment of the Requirement for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the Faculty of Science and Environmental studies Universiti Putra Malaysia (unpublished)
- Omar, Z. B. and Suleiman, M. B. (1999). Solving second order odes directly using parallel 2 point explicit block method. *Prosiding Kolokium Kebangsaan Pengintegrasian Teknologi Dalam Sains Matematik, Universiti Sains Malaysia*, 390-395.
- Omar, Z and Suleiman, M. (2003). Parallel r-point implicit block method for solving higher order ordinary differential equation directly, *Journal of ICT*. 3(1), 53 – 66.
- Omar, Z. (2004). Developing parallel 3-point implicit block method for solving second order ordinary differential equations directly. *IJMS* 11 (1), 91-103.
- Omar, Z., & Suleiman, M. (2004). Parallel r-point implicit block method for solving higher order ordinary differential equations directly. *Journal of ICT*, 3(1), 53-66.
- Omar, Z. B. and Suleiman, M. B. (2005). Solving higher order odes directly using parallel 2-point explicit block method. *Matematika*, 21(1), 15-23.
- Omolehin, J. O., Ibiejugba, M. A., Alabi, M. O., & Evans, D. J. (2003). A new class of adams-bashforth schemes for ODEs. *International journal of computer mathematics*, 80(5), 629-638.

- Onumanyi, P. Sirisena, U. W. and Dauda, Y. (2001). Toward uniformly accurate continuous finite difference approximation of ordinary differential equation. *Bagalel J. of Pure and Applied Science* 1, 5 – 8.
- Ross, S. L. (1989). *Introduction to Ordinary Differential Equations*. Fourth Edition. Singapore: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Rosser, J. B. (1967). A Runge-Kutta for all seasons. *Siam Review*, 9(3), 417-452.
- Sagir, A. M. (2014). Numerical treatment of block method for the solution of ordinary differential equations. *International Journal of Mathematical, Computational, Natural and Physical Engineering*, 8(2), 259 – 263.
- Sarafyan, D. (1990). New algorithms for the continuous approximate solutions of ordinary differential equations and the upgrading of the order of the processes. *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, 20(1), 77-100.
- Sharp, P. W., & Fine, J. M. (1992). Some Nyström pairs for the general second-order initial-value problem. *Journal of computational and applied mathematics*, 42(3), 279-291.
- Spiegel R Murray (1971). *Theory and Problems of Advance Mathematics for Engineers and scientist*, McGraw Hill, Inc. New York.
- Taiwo, O. A., & Onumanyi, P. (1991). A collocation approximation of singularly perturbed second order ordinary differential equation. *International Journal of Computer Mathematics*, 39(3-4), 205-211.
- Twizell, G. H. and Khaliq, A. Q. M. (1984). Multiderivative method for periodic IVPs, *SIAM Journal of Numerical Analysis*. 21, 111 – 121.
- Udoh, M. O., Ademiluyi, R. A., Adesanya, A.O. and Ekpenyang, B. O. (2007). An implicit zero stable linear multistep method for direct solution of general third initial value problem of ordinary differential equation. *Journal of Science and Technology*, 6(2), 153 – 158.

- Voss, D., & Abbas, S. (1997). Block predictor-corrector schemes for the parallel solution of ODEs. *Computers & Mathematics with Applications*, 33(6), 65-72.
- Wend, D. V. (1969). Existence and uniqueness of solutions of ordinary differential equations. *Proceedings of the American Mathematical Society*, 27-33.
- Yahaya, Y. A. (2007). A note on the construction of Numerov method through a quadratic continuous polynomial for the general second order ordinary differential equation. *Journal of Nigerian Association of mathematical physics, II*, 253-260.
- Yahaya, Y. A., & Sagir, A. M. (2013). Accurate and Efficient Implementation of Block Hybrid Method for Solving Special Second Order Ordinary Differential Equations. *International Journal of Mathematics & Computation*TM, 21(4), 15-22.
- Yap, L. K., Ismail, F., & Senu, N. (2014). An accurate block hybrid collocation method for third order ordinary differential equations. *Journal of Applied Mathematics*, 1- 9 .



UUM
Universiti Utara Malaysia

Appendix A

MATLAB CODE OF THREE-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve second order O .D. E with step length of three
clear
clc
% y'is represented by z
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0
%g (x,y,z)=x*z^2;
x0=0; y0=1; z0=1/2; h=0.003125;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=x0*z0^2;
for i=1:3;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=y0 + (h^3*i^3*(2*x0^2*z0^3 + z0^2))/6 + h*i*z0 +
(h^2*i^2*x0*z0^2)/2;; %taylor series expansion of yn+i
z(i)=z0 + (h^2*i^2*(2*x0^2*z0^3 + z0^2))/2 + h*i*x0*z0^2; % [where
z=y' is the derivative of the taylor series expansion of yn+i
f(i)=x(i)*z(i)^2;
end
yp1=z0+(h/72)*(27*f0+57*f(1)-15*f(2)+3*f(3));
yp2=z0+(h/9)*(3*f0+12*f(1)+3*f(2));
yp3=z0+(h/24)*(9*f0+27*f(1)+27*f(2)+9*f(3));
fr1=x(1)*yp1^2;
fr2=x(2)*yp2^2;
fr3=x(3)*yp3^2;
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+(h^2)/1080*(291*f0+342*fr1-117*fr2+24*fr3);
m1=toc;
err1=abs(1+1/2*log((2+x(1))/(2-x(1)))-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(1),
1+1/2*log((2+x(1))/(2-x(1))),yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(h^2)/270*(168*f0+396*fr1-36*fr2+12*fr3);
m2=toc;
err2=abs(1+1/2*log((2+x(2))/(2-x(2)))-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(2),1+1/2*log((2+x(2))/(2-x(2))), yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+(h^2)/120*(117*f0+324*fr1+81*fr2+18*fr3);
m3=toc;
err3=abs(1+1/2*log((2+x(3))/(2-x(3)))-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(3),
1+1/2*log((2+x(3))/(2-x(3))), yr3, err3)
x0=x(3); y0=yr3; z0=yp3;
end
```

Appendix B

MATLAB CODE OF FOUR-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve second order O .D. E with step length of four
clear
clc
% y'is represented by z
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0
%g (x,y,z)=100y;
x0=0; y0=1; z0=-10; h=0.01;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=100*y0;
for i=1:4;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=(250*z0*h^5*i^5)/3 + (1250*y0*h^4*i^4)/3 + (50*z0*h^3*i^3)/3 +
50*y0*h^2*i^2 + z0*h*i + y0;% taylor series expansion of yn+i
z(i)=(1250*z0*h^4*i^4)/3 + (5000*y0*h^3*i^3)/3 + 50*z0*h^2*i^2 +
100*y0*h*i + z0; % [where z=y' is the derivative of the taylor
series expansion of yn+i
f(i)=100*y(i);
end
yp1=z0+(h/720)*(251*f0+646*f(1)-264*f(2)+106*f(3)-19*f(4));
yp2=z0+(h/90)*(29*f0+124*f(1)+24*f(2)+4*f(3)-f(4));
yp3=z0+(h/160)*(54*f0+204*f(1)+144*f(2)+84*f(3)-6*f(4));
yp4=z0+(h/45)*(14*f0+64*f(1)+24*f(2)+64*f(3)+14*f(4));

yrr1=y0+(h*z0)+((h^2)/4320)*(1101*f0+1620*f(1)-846*f(2)+348*f(3)-
63*f(4));
yrr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+((h^2)/270)*(159*f0+432*f(1)-90*f(2)+48*f(3)-
9*f(4));
yrr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((h^2)/480)*(441*f0+1404*f(1)+162*f(2)+180*f(3)-
27*f(4));
yrr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+((h^2)/135)*(168*f0+576*f(1)+144*f(2)+192*f(3));

fr1=100*yrr1;
fr2=100*yrr2;
fr3=100*yrr3;
fr4=100*yrr4;
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+((h^2)/4320)*(1101*f0+1620*fr1-846*fr2+348*fr3-
63*fr4);
m1=toc;
err1=abs(exp(-10*x(1))-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(1),exp(-
10*x(1)),yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+((h^2)/270)*(159*f0+432*fr1-90*fr2+48*fr3-9*fr4);
m2=toc;
err2=abs(exp(-10*x(2))-yr2);
```

```

fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(2),exp(-
10*x(2)),yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+(h^2)/480)*(441*f0+1404*fr1+162*fr2+180*fr3-
27*fr4);
m3=toc;
err3=abs(exp(-10*x(3))-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(3),exp(-
10*x(3)),yr3, err3)
yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(h^2)/135)*(168*f0+576*fr1+144*fr2+192*fr3);
m4=toc;
err4=abs(exp(-10*x(4))-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(4),exp(-
10*x(4)),yr4, err4)
x0=x(4); y0=yr4; z0=yp4;
end

```



UUM
Universiti Utara Malaysia

Appendix C

MATLAB CODE OF FIVE-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve second order O .D. E with step length of five
clear
%clc
% y'is represented by z
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0
%g (x,y,z)=z;
x0=0; y0=0; z0=-1; h=0.1;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=z0;
for i=1:5;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=(z0*h^5*i^5)/120 + (z0*h^4*i^4)/24 + (z0*h^3*i^3)/6 +
(z0*h^2*i^2)/2 + z0*h*i + y0;
z(i)=(z0*h^4*i^4)/24 + (z0*h^3*i^3)/6 + (z0*h^2*i^2)/2 + z0*h*i +
z0;
f(i)=z(i);
end
yp1=z0+(h/1440)*(475*f0+1427*f(1)-798*f(2)+482*f(3)-
173*f(4)+27*f(5));
yp2=z0+(h/90)*(28*f0+129*f(1)+14*f(2)+14*f(3)-6*f(4)+f(5));
yp3=z0+(h/160)*(51*f0+219*f(1)+114*f(2)+114*f(3)-21*f(4)+3*f(5));
yp4=z0+(h/45)*(14*f0+64*f(1)+24*f(2)+64*f(3)+14*f(4));
yp5=z0+(h/288)*(95*f0+375*f(1)+250*f(2)+250*f(3)+375*f(4)+95*f(5));
fr1=yp1;
fr2=yp2;
fr3=yp3;
fr4=yp4;
fr5=yp5;
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+(h^2/20160)*(4924*f0+8630*fr1-6088*fr2+3764*fr3-
1364*fr4+214*fr5);
m1=toc;
err1=abs((1-(exp(x(1))))-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(1), (1-
(exp(x(1)))) ,yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(h^2/630)*(355*f0+1088*fr1-370*fr2+272*fr3-
101*fr4+16*fr5);
m2=toc;
err2=abs((1-(exp(x(2))))-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(2), (1-
(exp(x(2)))) ,yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+(h^2/10080)*(8856*f0+31509*fr1-648*fr2+7830*fr3-
2592*fr4+405*fr5);
m3=toc;
err3=abs((1-(exp(x(3))))-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(3), (1-
(exp(x(3)))) ,yr3, err3)
```

```

yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+((h^2)/630)*(752*f0+2848*fr1+352*fr2+1216*fr3-
160*fr4+32*fr5);
m4=toc;
err4=abs((1-(exp(x(4))))-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(4), (1-
(exp(x(4)))) ,yr4,err4)
yr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((h^2)/10080)*(15250*f0+59375*fr1+12500*fr2+31250*fr
3+6250*fr4+1375*fr5);
m5=toc;
err5=abs((1-(exp(x(5))))-yr5);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(5), (1-
(exp(x(5)))) ,yr5, err5)
x0=x(5); y0=yr5; z0=yp5;
end

```



UUM
Universiti Utara Malaysia

Appendix D

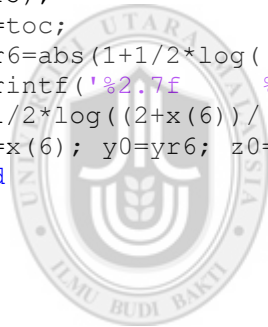
MATLAB CODE OF SIX-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve second order O .D. E with step length of six
clear
clc
% y'is represented by z
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0
%g (x,y,z)=x*z^2;
x0=0; y0=1; z0=1/2; h=0.1;
disp ('x - value          exact - solution          computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=x0*z0^2;
for i=1:6;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=y0+(i*h)*z0+((i*h)^2/2)*(x0*z0^2)+((i*h)^3/6)*(z0^2+2*x0^2*z0^3
)+(i*h)^4/24*(6*x0*z0^3+6*x0^3*z0^4)+((i*h)^5/120)*(36*x0^2*z0^4+2
4*x0^4*z0^5+6*z0^6); % taylor series expansion of yn+i
z(i)=z0+(i*h)*(x0*z0^2)+((i*h)^2/2)*(z0^2+2*x0^2*z0^3)+((i*h)^3/6)*(
6*x0*z0^3+6*x0^3*z0^4)+((i*h)^4/24)*(36*x0^2*z0^4+24*x0^4*z0^5+6*z0^
3); % [where z=y' is the derivative of the taylor series
expansion of yn+i
f(i)=x(i)*z(i)^2;
end
yp1=z0+(h/60480)*(19087*f0+65112*f(1)-46461*f(2)+37504*f(3)-
20211*f(4)+6312*f(5)-863*f(6));
yp2=z0+(h/3780)*(1139*f0+5640*f(1)+33*f(2)+1328*f(3)-
807*f(4)+264*f(5)-37*f(6));
yp3=z0+(h/2240)*(685*f0+3240*f(1)+1161*f(2)+2176*f(3)-
729*f(4)+216*f(5)-29*f(6));
yp4=z0+(h/945)*(286*f0+1392*f(1)+384*f(2)+1504*f(3)+174*f(4)+48*f(5)
-8*f(6));
yp5=z0+(h/12096)*(3715*f0+17400*f(1)+6375*f(2)+16000*f(3)+11625*f(4)
+5640*f(5)-275*f(6));
yp6=z0+(h/140)*(41*f0+216*f(1)+27*f(2)+272*f(3)+27*f(4)+216*f(5)+41*
f(6));
fr1=x(1)*yp1^2;
fr2=x(2)*yp2^2;
fr3=x(3)*yp3^2;
fr4=x(4)*yp4^2;
fr5=x(5)*yp5^2;
fr6=x(6)*yp6^2;
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+((h^2)/120960)*(28549*f0+57750*fr1-
51453*fr2+42484*fr3-23109*fr4+7254*fr5-995*fr6);
m1=toc;
err1=abs(1+1/2*log((2+x(1))/(2-x(1)))-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f          %3.18f          %3.18f          %1.6e \n', x(1),
1+1/2*log((2+x(1))/(2-x(1))),yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+((h^2)/1890)*(1027*f0+3492*fr1-1680*fr2+1576*fr3-
873*fr4+276*fr5-38*fr6);
```

```

m2=toc;
err2=abs(1+1/2*log((2+x(2))/(2-x(2)))-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(2),1+1/2*log((2+x(2))/(2-x(2))), yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+(h^2)/4480)*(3795*f0+14850*fr1-2403*fr2+6300*fr3-
3267*fr4+1026*fr5-141*fr6);
m3=toc;
err3=abs(1+1/2*log((2+x(3))/(2-x(3)))-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(3),
1+1/2*log((2+x(3))/(2-x(3))), yr3, err3)
yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(h^2)/945)*(1088*f0+4512*fr1-72*fr2+2624*fr3-
840*fr4+288*fr5-40*fr6);
m4=toc;
err4=abs(1+1/2*log((2+x(4))/(2-x(4)))-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(4),1+1/2*log((2+x(4))/(2-x(4))), yr4, err4)
yr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+(h^2)/24192)*(35225*f0+150750*fr1+9375*fr2+102500*f
r3-5625*fr4+11550*fr5-1375*fr6);
m5=toc;
err5=abs(1+1/2*log((2+x(5))/(2-x(5)))-yr5);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(5),
1+1/2*log((2+x(5))/(2-x(5))), yr5, err5)
yr6=y0+(6*h*z0)+(h^2)/70)*(123*f0+540*fr1+54*fr2+408*fr3+27*fr4+108
*fr5);
m6=toc;
err6=abs(1+1/2*log((2+x(6))/(2-x(6)))-yr6);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(6),
1+1/2*log((2+x(6))/(2-x(6))), yr6, err6)
x0=x(6); y0=yr6; z0=yp6;
end

```



UUM
Universiti Utara Malaysia

Appendix E

MATLAB CODE OF SEVEN-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve second order O .D. E with step length of seven
clear
clc
% y'is represented by z
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0
%g (x,y,z)=100y;
x0=0; y0=1; z0=-10; h=0.01;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=100*y0;
for i=1:7;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=(12500*y0*h^6*i^6)/9 + (250*z0*h^5*i^5)/3 + (1250*y0*h^4*i^4)/3
+ (50*z0*h^3*i^3)/3 + 50*y0*h^2*i^2 + z0*h*i + y0; % Taylor series
expansion of yn+i
z(i)=(25000*y0*h^5*i^5)/3 + (1250*z0*h^4*i^4)/3 +
(5000*y0*h^3*i^3)/3 + 50*z0*h^2*i^2 + 100*y0*h*i + z0; % [where
z=y' is the derivative of the Taylor series expansion of yn+i
f(i)=100*y(i);
end
yp1=z0+(h/120960)*(36799*f0+139849*f(1)-121797*f(2)+123133*f(3)-
88547*f(4)+41499*f(5)-11351*f(6)+1375*f(7));
yp2=z0+(h/18900)*(5535*f0+29320*f(1)-3195*f(2)+12240*f(3)-
9635*f(4)+4680*f(5)-1305*f(6)+160*f(7));
yp3=z0+(h/22400)*(6625*f0+33975*f(1)+6885*f(2)+29635*f(3)-
15165*f(4)+6885*f(5)-1865*f(6)+225*f(7));
yp4=z0+(h/945)*(278*f0+1448*f(1)+216*f(2)+1784*f(3)-
106*f(4)+216*f(5)-64*f(6)+8*f(7));
yp5=z0+(h/24192)*(7155*f0+36725*f(1)+6975*f(2)+41625*f(3)+13625*f(4)
+17055*f(5)-2475*f(6)+275*f(7));
yp6=z0+(h/140)*(41*f0+216*f(1)+27*f(2)+272*f(3)+27*f(4)+216*f(5)+41*
f(6));
yp7=z0+(h/17280)*(5257*f0+25039*f(1)+9261*f(2)+20923*f(3)+20923*f(4)
+9261*f(5)+25039*f(6)+5257*f(7));

yrr1=y0+(h*z0)+((h^2)/3628800)*(832346*f0+1901368*f(1)-
2050192*f(2)+2118860*f(3)-1537610*f(4)+724225*f(5)-
198718*f(6)+24124*f(7));
yrr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+((h^2)/28350)*(14939*f0+55642*f(1)-
34986*f(2)+39950*f(3)-29405*f(4)+13926*f(5)-3832*f(6)+466*f(7));
yrr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((h^2)/604800)*(496773*f0+2113614*f(1)-
650997*f(2)+1394820*f(3)-985365*f(4)+465102*f(5)-
127899*f(6)+15552*f(7));
yrr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+((h^2)/14175)*(15824*f0+71152*f(1)-
11496*f(2)+56720*f(3)-29960*f(4)+14736*f(5)-4072*f(6)+496*f(7));
```

```

yrr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((h^2)/72576)*(102425*f0+475000*f(1)-
40125*f(2)+421250*f(3)-130625*f(4)+102900*f(5)-
26875*f(6)+3250*f(7));
yrr6=y0+(6*h*z0)+((h^2)/350)*(597*f0+2826*f(1)-108*f(2)+2670*f(3)-
495*f(4)+918*f(5)-126*f(6)+18*f(7));
yrr7=y0+(7*h*z0)+((h^2)/43182)*(86506*f0+413600*f(1)+1200*f(2)+40000
0*f(3)-34000*f(4)+160800*f(5)+24400*f(6)+5453*f(7));

fr1=100*yrr1;
fr2=100*yrr2;
fr3=100*yrr3;
fr4=100*yrr4;
fr5=100*yrr5;
fr6=100*yrr6;
fr7=100*yrr7;
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+((h^2)/1344780)*(308455*f0+704619*fr1-
759771*fr2+785218*fr3-569816*fr4+268387*fr5-73642*fr6+8940*fr7);
m1=toc;
err1=abs(exp(-10*x(1))-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(1),exp(-
10*x(1)),yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+((h^2)/28350)*(14939*f0+55642*fr1-
34986*fr2+39950*fr3-29405*fr4+13926*fr5-3832*fr6+466*fr7);
m2=toc;
err2=abs(exp(-10*x(2))-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(2),exp(-
10*x(2)),yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((h^2)/604800)*(496773*f0+2113614*fr1-
650997*fr2+1394820*fr3-985365*fr4+465102*fr5-127899*fr6+15552*fr7);
m3=toc;
err3=abs(exp(-10*x(3))-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(3),exp(-
10*x(3)),yr3, err3)
yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+((h^2)/14175)*(15824*f0+71152*fr1-
11496*fr2+56720*fr3-29960*fr4+14736*fr5-4072*fr6+496*fr7);
m4=toc;
err4=abs(exp(-10*x(4))-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(4),exp(-
10*x(4)),yr4, err4)
yr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((h^2)/72576)*(102425*f0+475000*fr1-
40125*fr2+421250*fr3-130625*fr4+102900*fr5-26875*fr6+3250*fr7);
m5=toc;
err5=abs(exp(-10*x(5))-yr5);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(5),exp(-
10*x(5)),yr5, err5)
yr6=y0+(6*h*z0)+((h^2)/350)*(597*f0+2826*fr1-108*fr2+2670*fr3-
495*fr4+918*fr5-126*fr6+18*fr7);
m6=toc;
err6=abs(exp(-10*x(6))-yr6);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(6),exp(-
10*x(6)),yr6, err6)
yr7=y0+(7*h*z0)+((h^2)/43182)*(86506*f0+413600*fr1+1200*fr2+400000*f
r3-34000*fr4+160800*fr5+24400*fr6+5453*fr7);
m7=toc;
err7=abs(exp(-10*x(7))-yr7);

```

```
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(7),exp(-  
10*x(7)),yr7, err7)  
x0=x(7); y0=yr7; z0=yp7;  
end
```



Appendix F

MATLAB CODE OF EIGHT-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING SECOND ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve second order O .D. E with step length of eight
clear
clc
% y'is represented by z
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0
%g (x,y,z)=y'+2exp(x) (x+1);
x0=0; y0=1; z0=1; h=0.01;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=z0+2*exp(x0)*(x0+1);
for i=1:8;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=y0 + (h^3*i^3*(z0 + 2*exp(x0) + 4*exp(x0)*(x0 + 1)))/6 +
(h^4*i^4*(z0 + 6*exp(x0) + 6*exp(x0)*(x0 + 1)))/24 + (h^5*i^5*(z0 +
12*exp(x0) + 8*exp(x0)*(x0 + 1)))/120 + (h^6*i^6*(z0 + 12*exp(x0) +
8*exp(x0)*(x0 + 1)))/720 + h*i*z0 + (h^2*i^2*(z0 + 2*exp(x0)*(x0 +
1)))/2;% taylor series expansion of yn+i
z(i)=z0 + (h^2*i^2*(z0 + 2*exp(x0) + 4*exp(x0)*(x0 + 1)))/2 +
(h^3*i^3*(z0 + 6*exp(x0) + 6*exp(x0)*(x0 + 1)))/6 + (h^4*i^4*(z0 +
12*exp(x0) + 8*exp(x0)*(x0 + 1)))/24 + (h^5*i^5*(z0 + 12*exp(x0) +
8*exp(x0)*(x0 + 1)))/120 + h*i*(z0 + 2*exp(x0)*(x0 + 1% [where z=y'
is the derivative of the taylor series expansion of yn+i
f(i)=z(i)+2*exp(x(i))*(x(i)+1);
end
yp1=z0+(h/1069200)*(315273*f0+1316197*f(1)-
1356711*f(2)+1648632*f(3)-1482974*f(4)+927046*f(5)-
380447*f(6)+92186*f(7)-10004*f(8));
yp2=z0+(h/113400)*(32377*f0+182584*f(1)-42494*f(2)+120088*f(3)-
116120*f(4)+74728*f(5)-31154*f(6)+7624*f(7)-833*f(8));
yp3=z0+(h/44800)*(12881*f0+70902*f(1)+3438*f(2)+79934*f(3)-
56160*f(4)+34434*f(5)-14062*f(6)+3402*f(7)-369*f(8));
yp4=z0+(h/28350)*(8126*f0+45152*f(1)+488*f(2)+65504*f(3)-
18160*f(4)+18464*f(5)-7912*f(6)+1952*f(7)-214*f(8));
yp5=z0+(h/145152)*(41705*f0+230150*f(1)+7550*f(2)+318350*f(3)-
4000*f(4)+170930*f(5)-49150*f(6)+11450*f(7)-1225*f(8));
yp6=z0+(h/1400)*(401*f0+2232*f(1)+18*f(2)+3224*f(3)-
360*f(4)+2664*f(5)+158*f(6)+72*f(7)-9*f(8));
yp7=z0+(h/518400)*(149527*f0+816634*f(1)+48706*f(2)+1085937*f(3)+548
80*f(4)+736078*f(5)+522046*f(6)+223174*f(7)-8183*f(8));
yp8=z0+(h/28350)*(7912*f0+47104*f(1)-7424*f(2)+83968*f(3)-
36320*f(4)+83968*f(5)-7424*f(6)+47104*f(7)+7912*f(8));
fr1=yp1+2*exp(x(1))*(x(1)+1);
fr2=yp2+2*exp(x(2))*(x(2)+1);
fr3=yp3+2*exp(x(3))*(x(3)+1);
fr4=yp4+2*exp(x(4))*(x(4)+1);
fr5=yp5+2*exp(x(5))*(x(5)+1);
fr6=yp6+2*exp(x(6))*(x(6)+1);
```

```

fr7=yp7+2*exp(x(7))*(x(7)+1);
fr8=yp8+2*exp(x(8))*(x(8)+1);
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+((h^2)/7257600)*(1624505*f0+4124232*fr1-
5225624*fr2+6488192*fr3-5888310*fr4+3698920*fr5-
1522672*fr6+369744*fr7-40187*fr8);
m1=toc;
err1=abs((((x(1))^2+1)*exp(x(1)))-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(1),
((x(1))^2+1)*exp(x(1)), yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+((h^2)/113400)*(58193*f0+235072*fr1-
183708*fr2+247328*fr3-227030*fr4+143232*fr5-59092*fr6+14368*fr7-
1563*fr8);
m2=toc;
err2=abs((((x(2))^2+1)*exp(x(2)))-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(2), ((x(2))^2+1)*exp(x(2)), yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((h^2)/89600)*(71661*f0+328608*fr1-
150624*fr2+315000*fr3-281430*fr4+177264*fr5-73128*fr6+17784*fr7-
1935*fr8);
m3=toc;
err3=abs((((x(3))^2+1)*exp(x(3)))-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(3),
((x(3))^2+1)*exp(x(3)), yr3, err3)
yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+((h^2)/28350)*(30812*f0+148992*fr1-
46400*fr2+160256*fr3-118440*fr4+76288*fr5-31552*fr6+7680*fr7-
836*fr8);
m4=toc;
err4=abs((((x(4))^2+1)*exp(x(4)))-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(4), ((x(4))^2+1)*exp(x(4)), yr4, err4)
yr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((h^2)/290304)*(398825*f0+1987000*fr1-
465000*fr2+2294000*fr3-1283750*fr4+1020600*fr5-
412000*fr6+100000*fr7-10875*fr8);
m5=toc;
err5=abs((((x(5))^2+1)*exp(x(5)))-yr5);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(5), ((x(5))^2+1)*exp(x(5)), yr5, err5)
yr6=y0+(6*h*z0)+((h^2)/1400)*(2325*f0+11808*fr1-2196*fr2+14208*fr3-
6390*fr4+7200*fr5-2268*fr6+576*fr7-63*fr8);
m6=toc;
err6=abs((((x(6))^2+1)*exp(x(6)))-yr6);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(6), ((x(6))^2+1)*exp(x(6)), yr6, err6)
yr7=y0+(7*h*z0)+((7*h^2)/1036800)*(288533*f0+1484112*fr1-
225008*fr2+1830248*fr3-689430*fr4+1009792*fr5-145432*fr6+84168*fr7-
8183*fr8);
m7=toc;
err7=abs((((x(7))^2+1)*exp(x(7)))-yr7);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(7), ((x(7))^2+1)*exp(x(7)), yr7, err7)
yr8=y0+(8*h*z0)+((h^2)/28350)*(63296*f0+329728*fr1-
44544*fr2+419840*fr3-145280*fr4+251904*fr5-14848*fr6+47104*fr7);
m8=toc;
err8=abs((((x(8))^2+1)*exp(x(8)))-yr8);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(8), ((x(8))^2+1)*exp(x(8)), yr8, err8)

```

```
x0=x(8); y0=yr8; z0=yp8;  
end
```



Appendix G

MATLAB CODE OF FOUR-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING THIRD ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve third order O .D. E with step length of four
clear
clc
% y'is represented by z
% y'' is represented by v
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0 v0
%g (x,y,z)=v-z+y;
x0=0; y0=1; z0=0; v0=-1; h=0.01;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=v0-z0+y0;
for i=1:4;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=y0 + (h^3*i^3*(v0 + y0 - z0))/6 + (h^2*i^2*v0)/2 +
(h^4*i^4*y0)/24 + h*i*z0;
z(i)=z0 + (h^2*i^2*(v0 + y0 - z0))/2 + (h^3*i^3*y0)/6 + h*i*v0;
v(i)=(y0*h^2*i^2)/2 + (v0 + y0 - z0)*h*i + v0;
f(i)=v(i)-z(i)+y(i);
end
yj1=y0+(h*z0)+((1/2)*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/10080)*(1017*f0+1070*f(1)-
618*f(2)+258*f(3)-47*f(4));
yj2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(2*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/630)*(331*f0+664*f(1)-
240*f(2)+104*f(3)-19*f(4));
yj3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((9/2)*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/1120)*(1431*f0+3726*f(1)-
486*f(2)+450*f(3)-81*f(4));
yj4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/2205)*(5208*f0+15232*f(1)+672*f(2)
+2688*f(3)-280*f(4));

yp1=z0+(h*v0)+((h^2)/1440)*(367*f0+540*f(1)-282*f(2)+116*f(3)-
21*f(4));
yp2=z0+(2*h*v0)+((h^2)/270)*(159*f0+432*f(1)-90*f(2)+48*f(3)-
9*f(4));
yp3=z0+(3*h*v0)+((h^2)/160)*(147*f0+468*f(1)+54*f(2)+60*f(3)-
9*f(4));
yp4=z0+(4*h*v0)+((h^2)/45)*(56*f0+192*f(1)+48*f(2)+64*f(3));

ypp1=v0+(h/720)*(251*f0+646*f(1)-264*f(2)+106*f(3)-19*f(4));
ypp2=v0+(h/90)*(29*f0+124*f(1)+24*f(2)+4*f(3)-f(4));
ypp3=v0+(h/80)*(27*f0+102*f(1)+72*f(2)+42*f(3)-3*f(4));
ypp4=v0+(h/45)*(14*f0+64*f(1)+24*f(2)+64*f(3)+14*f(4));
fr1=ypp1-yp1+yj1;
fr2=ypp2-yp2+yj2;
fr3=ypp3-yp3+yj3;
fr4=ypp4-yp4+yj4;
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+((1/2)*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/30240)*(3051*f0+3210*fr1-
1854*fr2+774*fr3-141*fr4);
```

```

m1=toc;
err1=abs(cos(x(1))-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(1),cos(x(1)),yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(2*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/1890)*(993*f0+1992*fr1-
720*fr2+312*fr3-57*fr4);
m2=toc;
err2=abs(cos(x(2))-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(2),cos(x(2)),yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((9/2)*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/3360)*(4293*f0+11178*fr1-
1458*fr2+1350*fr3-243*fr4);
m3=toc;
err3=abs(cos(x(3))-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(3),cos(x(3)),yr3, err3)
yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/2205)*(5208*f0+15232*fr1+672*fr2+2
688*fr3-280*fr4);
m4=toc;
err4=abs(cos(x(4))-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(4),cos(x(4)),yr4, err4)
x0=x(4);y0=yr4;z0=yp4;v0=ypp4;
end

```



UUM
Universiti Utara Malaysia

Appendix H

MATLAB CODE OF FIVE-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING THIRD ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve third order O .D. E with step length of five
clear
clc
% y'is represented by z
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0
%g (x,y,z)=x-4z;
x0=0; y0=0; z0=0; v0=1; h=0.1;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=x0-4*z0;
for i=1:5;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=y0-(h^4*i^4*(4*v0 - 1))/24 + (h^2*i^2*v0)/2 + (h^3*i^3*(x0 -
4*z0))/6 + h*i*z0;
z(i)=z0-(h^3*i^3*(4*v0 - 1))/6 + (h^2*i^2*(x0 - 4*z0))/2 + h*i*v0;
v(i)=v0-(h^2*i^2*(4*v0 - 1))/2 + h*i*(x0 - 4*z0);
f(i)=x(i)-(4*z(i));
end
ypp1=v0+(h/1440)*(475*f0+1427*f(1)-798*f(2)+482*f(3)-
173*f(4)+27*f(5));
ypp2=v0+(h/90)*(28*f0+129*f(1)+14*f(2)+14*f(3)-6*f(4)+f(5));
ypp3=v0+(h/160)*(51*f0+219*f(1)+114*f(2)+114*f(3)-21*f(4)+3*f(5));
ypp4=v0+(h/45)*(14*f0+64*f(1)+24*f(2)+64*f(3)+14*f(4));
ypp5=v0+(h/288)*(95*f0+375*f(1)+250*f(2)+250*f(3)+375*f(4)+95*f(5));
yp1=z0+(h*v0)+(h^2/20160)*(4924*f0+8630*f(1)-6088*f(2)+3764*f(3)-
1364*f(4)+214*f(5));
yp2=z0+(2*h*v0)+((h^2)/630)*(355*f0+1088*f(1)-370*f(2)+272*f(3)-
101*f(4)+16*f(5)).;
yp3=z0+(3*h*v0)+((h^2)/10080)*(8856*f0+31509*f(1)-
648*f(2)+7830*f(3)-2592*f(4)+405*f(5));
yp4=z0+(4*h*v0)+((h^2)/630)*(752*f0+2848*f(1)+352*f(2)+1216*f(3)-
160*f(4)+32*f(5));
yp5=z0+(5*h*v0)+((h^2)/10080)*(15250*f0+59375*f(1)+12500*f(2)+31250*
f(3)+6250*f(4)+1375*f(5));
fr1=x(1)-(4*yp1);
fr2=x(2)-(4*yp2);
fr3=x(3)-(4*yp3);
fr4=x(4)-(4*yp4);
fr5=x(5)-(4*yp5);
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+(1/2*h^2*v0)+(h^3/241920)*(23574*f0+29850*fr1-
23172*fr2+14532*fr3-5298*fr4+834*fr5);
m1=toc;
err1=abs(((3/16)*(1-cos(2*x(1))))+((1/8)*x(1)^2)-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(1),((3/16)*(1-cos(2*x(1))))+((1/8)*x(1)^2),yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(2*h^2*v0)+(h^3/1890)*(951*f0+2202*fr1-
1140*fr2+732*fr3-267*fr4+42*fr5);
```

```

m2=toc;
err2=abs(((3/16)*(1-cos(2*x(2))))+(1/8)*x(2)^2)-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(2),((3/16)*(1-cos(2*x(2))))+(1/8)*x(2)^2), yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+(9/2*h^2*v0)+(h^3/13440)*(16443*f0+48357*fr1-
13122*fr2+12690*fr3-4617*fr4+729*fr5);
m3=toc;
err3=abs(((3/16)*(1-cos(2*x(3))))+(1/8)*x(3)^2)-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(3),((3/16)*(1-cos(2*x(3))))+(1/8)*x(3)^2),yr3, err3)
yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+(h^3/945)*(2136*f0+7008*fr1-
672*fr2+2112*fr3-600*fr4+96*fr5);
m4=toc;
err4=abs(((3/16)*(1-cos(2*x(4))))+(1/8)*x(4)^2)-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',x(4),((3/16)*(1-
cos(2*x(4))))+(1/8)*x(4)^2),yr4, err4)
yr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+(25/2*h^2*v0)+(h^3/72576)*(262125*f0+916875*fr1+1125
0*fr2+348750*fr3-39375*fr4+12375*fr5);
m5=toc;
err5=abs(((3/16)*(1-cos(2*x(5))))+(1/8)*x(5)^2)-yr5.);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',x(5),((3/16)*(1-
cos(2*x(5))))+(1/8)*x(5)^2),yr5, err5)
x0=x(5); y0=yr5; z0=yp5; v0=ypp5;
end

```



UUM
Universiti Utara Malaysia

Appendix I

MATLAB CODE OF SIX-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING THIRD ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve third order O.D. E with step length of six
clear
clc
% y'is represented by z
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0
%g (x,y,z)=-y;
x0=0; y0=1; z0=-1; v0=1; h=0.1;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=-y0;
for i=1:6;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=- (v0*h^5*i^5)/120 - (z0*h^4*i^4)/24 - (y0*h^3*i^3)/6 +
(v0*h^2*i^2)/2 + z0*h*i + y0;
z(i)=z0-(h^4*i^4*v0)/24 - (h^2*i^2*y0)/2 - (h^3*i^3*z0)/6 + h*i*v0;
v(i)=v0-(h^3*i^3*v0)/6 - (h^2*i^2*z0)/2 - h*i*y0;
f(i)=-y(i);
end
yj1=y0+(h*z0)+((1/2)*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/3628800)*(343801*f0+506604*f(1)-
494715*f(2)+414160*f(3)-226605*f(4)+71364*f(5)-9809*f(6));
yj2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(2*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/28350)*(13774*f0+35976*f(1)-
24465*f(2)+20800*f(3)-11370*f(4)+3576*f(5)-491*f(6));
yj3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((9/2)*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/44800)*(52893*f0+172692*f(1)-
72495*f(2)+80640*f(3)-44145*f(4)+13932*f(5)-1917*f(6));
yj4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/28350)*(61808*f0+223872*f(1)-
54240*f(2)+108800*f(3)-52080*f(4)+16512*f(5)-2272*f(6));
yj5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((25/2)*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/145152)*(505625*f0+1945500*f(
1)-256875*f(2)+1070000*f(3)-358125*f(4)+136500*f(5)-18625*f(6));
yj6=y0+(6*h*z0)+(18*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/700)*(3564*f0+14256*f(1)-
810*f(2)+8640*f(3)-1620*f(4)+1296*f(5)-126*f(6));

yp1=z0+(h*v0)+((h^2)/120960)*(28549*f0+57750*f(1)-
51453*f(2)+42484*f(3)-23109*f(4)+7254*f(5)-995*f(6));
yp2=z0+(2*h*v0)+((h^2)/120960)*(65728*f0+223488*f(1)-
107520*f(2)+100864*f(3)-55872*f(4)+17664*f(5)-2432*f(6));
yp3=z0+(3*h*v0)+((h^2)/44800)*(3795*f0+14850*f(1)-
2403*f(2)+6300*f(3)-3267*f(4)+1026*f(5)-141*f(6));
yp4=z0+(4*h*v0)+((h^2)/945)*(1088*f0+4512*f(1)-72*f(2)+2624*f(3)-
840*f(4)+288*f(5)-40*f(6));
yp5=z0+(5*h*v0)+((h^2)/120960)*(176125*f0+753751*f(1)+46875*f(2)+512
500*f(3)-28125*f(4)+57750*f(5)-6875*f(6));
yp6=z0+(6*h*v0)+((h^2)/140)*(246*f0+1080*f(1)+108*f(2)+816*f(3)+54*f
(4)+216*f(5));

ypp1=v0+(h/60480)*(19087*f0+65112*f(1)-46461*f(2)+37504*f(3)-
20211*f(4)+6312*f(5)-863*f(6));
```

```

ypp2=v0+(h/3780)*(1139*f0+5640*f(1)+33*f(2)+1328*f(3)-
807*f(4)+264*f(5)-37*f(6));
ypp3=v0+(h/2240)*(685*f0+3240*f(1)+1161*f(2)+2176*f(3)-
729*f(4)+216*f(5)-29*f(6));
ypp4=v0+(h/945)*(286*f0+1392*f(1)+384*f(2)+1504*f(3)+174*f(4)+48*f(5)
)-8*f(6));
ypp5=v0+(h/12096)*(3715*f0+17400*f(1)+6375*f(2)+16000*f(3)+11625*f(4)
)+5640*f(5)-275*f(6));
ypp6=v0+(h/140)*(41*f0+216*f(1)+27*f(2)+272*f(3)+27*f(4)+216*f(5)+41
*f(6));
fr1=-yj1;
fr2=-yj2;
fr3=-yj3;
fr4=-yj4;
fr5=-yj5;
fr6=-yj6;
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+((1/2)*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/3628800)*(343801*f0+506604*fr1-
494715*fr2+414160*fr3-226605*fr4+71364*fr5-9809*fr6);
m1=toc;
err1=abs((exp(-x(1)))-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(1), (exp(-
x(1))), y(1), err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(2*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/28350)*(13774*f0+35976*fr1-
24465*fr2+20800*fr3-11370*fr4+3576*fr5-491*fr6);
m2=toc;
err2=abs((exp(-x(2)))-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(2), (exp(-
x(2))), y(2), err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((9/2)*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/44800)*(52893*f0+172692*fr1-
72495*fr2+80640*fr3-44145*fr4+13932*fr5-1917*fr6);
m3=toc;
err3=abs((exp(-x(3)))-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(3), (exp(-
x(3))), y(3), err3)
yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/28350)*(61808*f0+223872*fr1-
54240*fr2+108800*fr3-52080*fr4+16512*fr5-2272*fr6);
m4=toc;
err4=abs((exp(-x(4)))-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(4), (exp(-
x(4))), y(4), err4)
yr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((25/2)*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/145152)*(505625*f0+1945500*fr
1-256875*fr2+1070000*fr3-358125*fr4+136500*fr5-18625*fr6);
m5=toc;
err5=abs((exp(-x(5)))-yr5);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(5), (exp(-
x(5))), y(5), err5)
yr6=y0+(6*h*z0)+(18*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/700)*(3564*f0+14256*fr1-
810*fr2+8640*fr3-1620*fr4+1296*fr5-126*fr6);
m6=toc;
err6=abs((exp(-x(6)))-yr6);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(6), (exp(-
x(6))), y(6), err6)
x0=x(6); y0=yr6; z0=ypp6; v0=ypp6;
end

```

Appendix J

MATLAB CODE OF SEVEN-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING THIRD ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve third order O .D. E with step length of seven
clear
clc
% y'is represented by z
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0
%g (x,y,z)=2y"-4;
x0=0; y0=1; z0=2; v0=6; h=0.01;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=2*v0-4;
for i=1:7;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=y0 + (h^3*i^3*(2*v0 - 4))/6 + (h^4*i^4*(4*v0 - 8))/24 +
(h^5*i^5*(8*v0 - 16))/120 + (h^2*i^2*v0)/2 + h*i*z0;
z(i)=z0 + (h^2*i^2*(2*v0 - 4))/2 + (h^3*i^3*(4*v0 - 8))/6 +
(h^4*i^4*(8*v0 - 16))/24 + h*i*v0;
v(i)=v0 + (h^2*i^2*(4*v0 - 8))/2 + (h^3*i^3*(8*v0 - 16))/6 +
h*i*(2*v0 - 4);
f(i)=2*v(i)-4;
end
yj1=y0+(h*z0)+(1/2*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/3628800)*(335799*f0+562618*f(1)-
662757*f(2)+694230*f(3)-506675*f(4)+239406*f(5)-
65823*f(6)+8002*f(7));
yj2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(2*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/28350)*(13376*f0+38762*f(1)-
32823*f(2)+34730*f(3)-25300*f(4)+11934*f(5)-3277*f(6)+398*f(7));
yj3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((9/2)*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/44800)*(51327*f0+183654*f(1)-
105381*f(2)+135450*f(3)-98955*f(4)+46818*f(5)-12879*f(6)+1565*f(7));
yj4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/14175)*(29976*f0+118432*f(1)-
46608*f(2)+86880*f(3)-58520*f(4)+27744*f(5)-7632*f(6)+928*f(7));
yj5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((25/2)*h^2*v0)+((5*h^3)/145152)*(98075*f0+410450*f(
1)-115425*f(2)+320750*f(3)-178375*f(4)+91350*f(5)-
25075*f(6)+3050*f(7));
yj6=y0+(6*h*z0)+(18*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/1400)*(6912*f0+30024*f(1)-
6156*f(2)+24840*f(3)-10800*f(4)+7128*f(5)-1764*f(6)+216*f(7));
yj7=y0+(7*h*z0)+((49/2)*h^2*v0)+((7*h^3)/518400)*(502887*f0+2242534*
f(1)-338541*f(2)+1944810*f(3)-660275*f(4)+619458*f(5)-
93639*f(6)+16366*f(7));

ypp1=v0+(h/120960)*(36799*f0+139849*f(1)-121797*f(2)+123133*f(3)-
88547*f(4)+41499*f(5)-11351*f(6)+1375*f(7));
ypp2=v0+(h/18900)*(5535*f0+29320*f(1)-3195*f(2)+12240*f(3)-
9635*f(4)+4680*f(5)-1305*f(6)+160*f(7));
ypp3=v0+(h/22400)*(6625*f0+33975*f(1)+6885*f(2)+29635*f(3)-
15165*f(4)+6885*f(5)-1865*f(6)+225*f(7));
ypp4=v0+(h/945)*(278*f0+1448*f(1)+216*f(2)+1784*f(3)-
106*f(4)+216*f(5)-64*f(6)+8*f(7));
```

```

ypp5=v0+(h/24192)*(7155*f0+36725*f(1)+6975*f(2)+41625*f(3)+13625*f(4)
)+17055*f(5)-2475*f(6)+275*f(7));
ypp6=v0+(h/140)*(41*f0+216*f(1)+27*f(2)+272*f(3)+27*f(4)+216*f(5)+41
*f(6));
ypp7=v0+(h/17280)*(5257*f0+25039*f(1)+9261*f(2)+20923*f(3)+20923*f(4)
)+9261*f(5)+25039*f(6)+5257*f(7));

yp1=z0+(h*v0)+((h^2)/3628800)*(832346*f0+1901368*f(1)-
2050192*f(2)+2118860*f(3)-1537610*f(4)+724225*f(5)-
198718*f(6)+24124*f(7));
yp2=z0+(2*h*v0)+((h^2)/28350)*(14939*f0+55642*f(1)-
34986*f(2)+39950*f(3)-29405*f(4)+13926*f(5)-3832*f(6)+466*f(7));
yp3=z0+(3*h*v0)+((h^2)/604800)*(496773*f0+2113614*f(1)-
650997*f(2)+1394820*f(3)-985365*f(4)+465102*f(5)-
127899*f(6)+15552*f(7));
yp4=z0+(4*h*v0)+((h^2)/14175)*(15824*f0+71152*f(1)-
11496*f(2)+56720*f(3)-29960*f(4)+14736*f(5)-4072*f(6)+496*f(7));
yp5=z0+(5*h*v0)+((h^2)/72576)*(102425*f0+475000*f(1)-
40125*f(2)+421250*f(3)-130625*f(4)+102900*f(5)-
26875*f(6)+3250*f(7));
yp6=z0+(6*h*v0)+((h^2)/350)*(597*f0+2826*f(1)-108*f(2)+2670*f(3)-
495*f(4)+918*f(5)-126*f(6)+18*f(7));
yp7=z0+(7*h*v0)+((h^2)/259200)*(519253*f0+2482634*f(1)+7203*f(2)+240
1000*f(3)-204085*f(4)+965202*f(5)+146461*f(6)+32732*f(7));
fr1=2*ypp1-4;
fr2=2*ypp2-4;
fr3=2*ypp3-4;
fr4=2*ypp4-4;
fr5=2*ypp5-4;
fr6=2*ypp6-4;
fr7=2*ypp7-4;
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+(1/2*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/3628800)*(335799*f0+562618*fr1-
662757*fr2+694230*fr3-506675*fr4+239406*fr5-65823*fr6+8002*fr7);
err1=abs((x(1)^2+exp(2*x(1)))-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(1),(x(1)^2+exp(2*x(1))),yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(2*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/28350)*(13376*f0+38762*fr1-
32823*fr2+34730*fr3-25300*fr4+11934*fr5-3277*fr6+398*fr7);
m2=toc;
err2=abs((x(2)^2+exp(2*x(2)))-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(2),(x(2)^2+exp(2*x(2))),yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((9/2)*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/44800)*(51327*f0+183654*fr1-
105381*fr2+135450*fr3-98955*fr4+46818*fr5-12879*fr6+1566*fr7);
m3=toc;
err3=abs((x(3)^2+exp(2*x(3)))-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(3),(x(3)^2+exp(2*x(3))),yr3, err3)
yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/14175)*(29976*f0+118432*fr1-
46608*fr2+86880*fr3-58520*fr4+27744*fr5-7632*fr6+928*fr7);
m4=toc;
err4=abs((x(4)^2+exp(2*x(4)))-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(4),(x(4)^2+exp(2*x(4))),yr4, err4)
yr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((25/2)*h^2*v0)+((5*h^3)/145152)*(98075*f0+410450*fr
1-115425*fr2+320750*fr3-178375*fr4+91350*fr5-25075*fr6+3050*fr7);

```

```

m5=toc;
err5=abs((x(5)^2+exp(2*x(5)))-yr5);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e\n',x(5),(x(5)^2+exp(2*x(5))),yr5, err5)
yr6=y0+(6*h*z0)+(18*h^2*v0)+((h^3)/1400)*(6912*f0+30024*fr1-
6156*fr2+24840*fr3-10800*fr4+7128*fr5-1764*fr6+216*fr7);
m6=toc;
err6=abs((x(6)^2+exp(2*x(6)))-yr6);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e\n',x(6),(x(6)^2+exp(2*x(6))),yr6, err6)
yr7=y0+(7*h*z0)+((49/2)*h^2*v0)+((7*h^3)/518400)*(502887*f0+2242534*
fr1-338541*fr2+1944810*fr3-660275*fr4+619458*fr5-
93639*fr6+16366*fr7);
m7=toc;
err7=abs((x(7)^2+exp(2*x(7)))-yr7);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e\n',x(7),(x(7)^2+exp(2*x(7))),yr7, err7)
x0=x(7); y0=yr7; z0=yp7; v0=yp7;
end

```



UUM
 Universiti Utara Malaysia

Appendix K

MATLAB CODE OF EIGHT-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING THIRD ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve third order O .D. E with step length of Eight
clear
clc
% y'is represented by z
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0
%g (x,y,z)=y''=8y'-3y-4exp(x);
x0=0; y0=2; z0=-2; v0=10; h=0.001;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=8*z0-3*y0-4*exp(x0);
for i=1:8;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=y0 - (h^5*i^5*(3*v0 + 24*y0 - 64*z0 + 36*exp(x0)))/120 -
(h^4*i^4*(3*z0 - 8*v0 + 4*exp(x0)))/24 - (h^3*i^3*(3*y0 - 8*z0 +
4*exp(x0)))/6 + (h^2*i^2*v0)/2 + h*i*z0;
z(i)=z0 - (h^4*i^4*(3*v0 + 24*y0 - 64*z0 + 36*exp(x0)))/24 -
(h^3*i^3*(3*z0 - 8*v0 + 4*exp(x0)))/6 - (h^2*i^2*(3*y0 - 8*z0 +
4*exp(x0)))/2 + h*i*v0;
v(i)=v0 - (h^3*i^3*(3*v0 + 24*y0 - 64*z0 + 36*exp(x0)))/6 -
(h^2*i^2*(3*z0 - 8*v0 + 4*exp(x0)))/2 - h*i*(3*y0 - 8*z0 +
4*exp(x0));
f(i)=8*z(i)-3*y(i)-4*exp(x(i));
end
yp1=v0+(h/1069200)*(315273*f0+1316197*f(1)-1356711*f(2)+1648632*f(3)-1482974*f(4)+927046*f(5)-
380447*f(6)+92186*f(7)-10004*f(8));
yp2=v0+(h/113400)*(32377*f0+182584*f(1)-42494*f(2)+120088*f(3)-
116120*f(4)+74728*f(5)-31154*f(6)+7624*f(7)-833*f(8));
yp3=v0+(h/44800)*(12881*f0+70902*f(1)+3438*f(2)+79934*f(3)-
56160*f(4)+34434*f(5)-14062*f(6)+3402*f(7)-369*f(8));
yp4=v0+(h/28350)*(8126*f0+45152*f(1)+488*f(2)+65504*f(3)-
18160*f(4)+18464*f(5)-7912*f(6)+1952*f(7)-214*f(8));
yp5=v0+(h/145152)*(41705*f0+230150*f(1)+7550*f(2)+318350*f(3)-
4000*f(4)+170930*f(5)-49150*f(6)+11450*f(7)-1225*f(8));
yp6=v0+(h/1400)*(401*f0+2232*f(1)+18*f(2)+3224*f(3)-
360*f(4)+2664*f(5)+158*f(6)+72*f(7)-9*f(8));
yp7=v0+(h/518400)*(149527*f0+816634*f(1)+48706*f(2)+1085937*f(3)+548
80*f(4)+736078*f(5)+522046*f(6)+223174*f(7)-8183*f(8));
yp8=v0+(h/28350)*(7912*f0+47104*f(1)-7424*f(2)+83968*f(3)-
36320*f(4)+83968*f(5)-7424*f(6)+47104*f(7)+7912*f(8));

yj1=z0+(h*v0)+(h^2/(7257600))*(1624505*f0+4124232*f(1)-
5225624*f(2)+6488192*f(3)-5888310*f(4)+3698920*f(5)-
15522672*f(6)+369744*f(7)-40187*f(8));
yj2=z0+(2*h*v0)+(h^2/(113400))*(58193*f0+235072*f(1)-
183708*f(2)+247328*f(3)-227030*f(4)+143232*f(5)-
59092*f(6)+14368*f(7)-1563*f(8));
```



```

yj3=z0+(3*h*v0)+(h^2/(89600))*(71661*f0+328608*f(1)-
150624*f(2)+315000*f(3)-281430*f(4)+177264*f(5)-
73128*f(6)+17784*f(7)-1935*f(8));
yj4=z0+(4*h*v0)+(h^2/(28350))*(30812*f0+148992*f(1)-
46400*f(2)+160256*f(3)-118440*f(4)+76288*f(5)-31552*f(6)+7680*f(7)-
836*f(8));
yj5=z0+(5*h*v0)+(h^2/(290304))*(398825*f0+1987000*f(1)-
465000*f(2)+2294000*f(3)-1283750*f(4)+1020600*f(5)-
412000*f(6)+100000*f(7)-10875*f(8));
yj6=z0+(6*h*v0)+(h^2/(1400))*(2325*f0+11808*f(1)-
2196*f(2)+14208*f(3)-6390*f(4)+7200*f(5)-2268*f(6)+576*f(7)-
63*f(8));
yj7=z0+(7*h*v0)+(7*h^2/(1036800))*(288533*f0+1484112*f(1)-
225008*f(2)+1830248*f(3)-689430*f(4)+1009792*f(5)-
145432*f(6)+84168*f(7)-8183*f(8));
yj8=z0+(8*h*v0)+(h^2/(28350))*(63296*f0+329728*f(1)-
44544*f(2)+419840*f(3)-145280*f(4)+251904*f(5)-
14848*f(6)+47104*f(7));

yrr1=y0+(h*z0)+(1/2)*(h^2*v0)+(h^3/(39916800))*(3619903*f0+6779886*f
(1)-9359135*f(2)+11774146*f(3)-10745445*f(4)+6771082*f(5)-
2792861*f(6)+679110*f(7)-73886*f(8));
yrr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(2*h^2*v0)+(h^3/(623700))*(286967*f0+911204*f(1)-
926646*f(2)+1173140*f(3)-1067950*f(4)+671628*f(5)-
276634*f(6)+67196*f(7)-7305*f(8));
yrr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+(9/2)*h^2*v0+(3*h^3/(492800))*(183384*f0+711918*f
(1)-521217*f(2)+766290*f(3)-699885*f(4)+441306*f(5)-
182043*f(6)+44262*f(7)-4815*f(8));
yrr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+(h^3/(155925))*(321172*f0+1371264*f(1)-
752480*f(2)+1435264*f(3)-1243200*f(4)+784768*f(5)-
323744*f(6)+78720*f(7)-8564*f(8));
yrr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+(25/2)*h^2*v0+(h^3/(1596672))*(5253125*f0+2370275
0*f(1)-10296375*f(2)+25537250*f(3)-19680625*f(4)+12920250*f(5)-
5327125*f(6)+1295750*f(7)-141000*f(8));
yrr6=y0+(6*h*z0)+(18*h^2*v0)+(h^3/(15400))*(74034*f0+346248*f(1)-
123660*f(2)+385128*f(3)-258660*f(4)+190296*f(5)-
75348*f(6)+18360*f(7)-1998*f(8));
yrr7=y0+(7*h*z0)+(49/2)*h^2*v0+(h^3/(5702400))*(37701874*f0+180838
518*f(1)-54639557*f(2)+206894170*f(3)-122270925*f(4)+104842066*f(5)-
35782103*f(6)+9423582*f(7)-1020425*f(8));
yrr8=y0+(8*h*z0)+(32*h^2*v0)+(8*h^3/(155925))*(169624*f0+828928*f(1)
-216192*f(2)+970240*f(3)-510560*f(4)+508416*f(5)-
134528*f(6)+51712*f(7)-4440*f(8));

fr1=8*yj1-3*yrr1-4*exp(x(1));
fr2=8*yj2-3*yrr2-4*exp(x(2));
fr3=8*yj3-3*yrr3-4*exp(x(3));
fr4=8*yj4-3*yrr4-4*exp(x(4));
fr5=8*yj5-3*yrr5-4*exp(x(5));
fr6=8*yj6-3*yrr6-4*exp(x(6));
fr7=8*yj7-3*yrr7-4*exp(x(7));
fr8=8*yj8-3*yrr8-4*exp(x(8));
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+(1/2)*(h^2*v0)+(h^3/(39916800))*(3619903*f0+6779886*fr
1-9359135*fr2+11774146*fr3-10745445*fr4+6771082*fr5-
2792861*fr6+679110*fr7-73886*fr8);
m1=toc;

```

```

err1=abs((exp(x(1))+exp(-3*x(1)))-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(1), (exp(x(1))+exp(-3*x(1))), yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(2*h^2*v0)+(h^3/(623700))*(286967*f0+911204*fr1-
926646*fr2+1173140*fr3-1067950*fr4+671628*fr5-276634*fr6+67196*fr7-
7305*fr8);
m2=toc;
err2=abs((exp(x(2))+exp(-3*x(2)))-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(2), (exp(x(2))+exp(-3*x(2))), yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((9/2)*h^2*v0)+(3*h^3/(492800))*(183384*f0+711918*fr
1-521217*fr2+766290*fr3-699885*fr4+441306*fr5-182043*fr6+44262*fr7-
4815*fr8);
m3=toc;
err3=abs((exp(x(3))+exp(-3*x(3)))-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(3), (exp(x(3))+exp(-3*x(3))), yr3, err3)
yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+(h^3/(155925))*(321172*f0+1371264*fr1-
752480*fr2+1435264*fr3-1243200*fr4+784768*fr5-323744*fr6+78720*fr7-
8564*fr8);
m4=toc;
err4=abs((exp(x(4))+exp(-3*x(4)))-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(4), (exp(x(4))+exp(-3*x(4))), yr4, err4)
yr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((25/2)*h^2*v0)+(h^3/(1596672))*(5253125*f0+23702750
*fr1-10296375*fr2+25537250*fr3-19680625*fr4+12920250*fr5-
5327125*fr6+1295750*fr7-141000*fr8);
m5=toc;
err5=abs((exp(x(5))+exp(-3*x(5)))-yr5);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(5), (exp(x(5))+exp(-3*x(5))), yr5, err5)
yr6=y0+(6*h*z0)+(18*h^2*v0)+(h^3/(15400))*(74034*f0+346248*fr1-
123660*fr2+385128*fr3-258660*fr4+190296*fr5-75348*fr6+18360*fr7-
1998*fr8);
m6=toc;
err6=abs((exp(x(6))+exp(-3*x(6)))-yr6);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(6), (exp(x(6))+exp(-3*x(6))), yr6, err6)
yr7=y0+(7*h*z0)+((49/2)*h^2*v0)+(h^3/(5702400))*(37701874*f0+1808385
18*fr1-54639557*fr2+206894170*fr3-122270925*fr4+104842066*fr5-
35782103*fr6+9423582*fr7-1020425*fr8);
m7=toc;
err7=abs((exp(x(7))+exp(-3*x(7)))-yr7);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(7), (exp(x(7))+exp(-3*x(7))), yr7, err7)
yr8=y0+(8*h*z0)+(32*h^2*v0)+(8*h^3/(155925))*(169624*f0+828928*fr1-
216192*fr2+970240*fr3-510560*fr4+508416*fr5-134528*fr6+51712*fr7-
4440*fr8);
m8=toc;
err8=abs((exp(x(8))+exp(-3*x(8)))-yr8);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(8), (exp(x(8))+exp(-3*x(8))), yr8, err8)
x0=x(8); y0=yr8; z0=yj8; v0=yp8;
end

```

Appendix L

MATLAB CODE OF FIVE-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING FOURTH ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve fourth order O .D. E with step length of five
clear
clc
% y'is represented by z
% y'' is represented by v
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0 v0 w0
%g (x,y,z)+y''=0;
x0=0; y0=0; z0=(-1.1/(72-50*pi)); v0=(1/(144-100*pi));w0=(1.2/(144-
100*pi)); h=1/320;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=-v0;
for i=1:5;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=(v0*h^6*i^6)/720 - (w0*h^5*i^5)/120 - (v0*h^4*i^4)/24 +
(w0*h^3*i^3)/6 + (v0*h^2*i^2)/2 + z0*h*i + y0;
z(i)=(v0*h^5*i^5)/120 - (w0*h^4*i^4)/24 - (v0*h^3*i^3)/6 +
(w0*h^2*i^2)/2 + v0*h*i + z0;
v(i)=(v0*h^4*i^4)/24 - (w0*h^3*i^3)/6 - (v0*h^2*i^2)/2 + w0*h*i +
v0;
w(i)=(v0*h^3*i^3)/6 - (w0*h^2*i^2)/2 - v0*h*i + w0;
f(i)=-v(i);
end
yp1=z0+(h*v0)+(1/2*h^2*w0)+(h^3/241920)*(23574*f0+29850*f(1)-
23172*f(2)+14532*f(3)-5298*f(4)+834*f(5));
yp2=z0+(2*h*v0)+(2*h^2*w0)+(h^3/1890)*(951*f0+2202*f(1)-
1140*f(2)+732*f(3)-267*f(4)+42*f(5));
yp3=z0+(3*h*v0)+(9/2*h^2*w0)+(h^3/13440)*(16443*f0+48357*f(1)-
13122*f(2)+12690*f(3)-4617*f(4)+729*f(5));
yp4=z0+(4*h*v0)+(8*h^2*w0)+(h^3/945)*(2136*f0+7008*f(1)-
672*f(2)+2112*f(3)-600*f(4)+96*f(5));
yp5=z0+(5*h*v0)+(25/2*h^2*w0)+(h^3/24192)*(87375*f0+305625*f(1)+3750
*f(2)+116250*f(3)-13125*f(4)+4125*f(5));

ypp1=v0+(h*w0)+(h^2/20160)*(4924*f0+8630*f(1)-6088*f(2)+3764*f(3)-
1364*f(4)+214*f(5));
ypp2=v0+(2*h*w0)+((h^2)/630)*(355*f0+1088*f(1)-370*f(2)+272*f(3)-
101*f(4)+16*f(5));
ypp3=v0+(3*h*w0)+((h^2)/10080)*(8856*f0+31509*f(1)-
648*f(2)+7830*f(3)-2592*f(4)+405*f(5));
ypp4=v0+(4*h*w0)+((h^2)/630)*(752*f0+2848*f(1)+352*f(2)+1216*f(3)-
160*f(4)+32*f(5));
ypp5=v0+(5*h*w0)+((h^2)/10080)*(15250*f0+59375*f(1)+12500*f(2)+31250
*f(3)+6250*f(4)+1375*f(5));
```

```

yppp1=w0+(h/5760)*(1900*f0+5708*f(1)-3192*f(2)+1928*f(3)-
692*f(4)+108*f(5));
yppp2=w0+(h/360)*(112*f0+516*f(1)+56*f(2)+56*f(3)-24*f(4)+4*f(5));
yppp3=w0+(h/640)*(51*f0+219*f(1)+114*f(2)+114*f(3)-21*f(4)+3*f(5));
yppp4=w0+(h/180)*(56*f0+256*f(1)+96*f(2)+256*f(3)+56*f(4));
yppp5=w0+(h/1728)*(570*f0+2250*f(1)+1500*f(2)+1500*f(3)+2250*f(4)+57
0*f(5));

fr1=-ypp1;
fr2=-ypp2;
fr3=-ypp3;
fr4=-ypp4;
fr5=-ypp5;
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+(1/2*h^2*v0)+(1/6*h^3*w0)+(h^4/5443200)*(147378*f0+147
135*fr1-120480*fr2+76290*fr3-27930*fr4+4407*fr5);
m1=toc;
err1=abs((1-x(1)-cos(x(1))-1.2*sin(x(1)))/(144-100*pi)-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(1), (1-x(1)-
cos(x(1))-1.2*sin(x(1)))/(144-100*pi), yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(2*h^2*v0)+(4/3)*h^3*w0+(h^4/907200)*(272896*f0+50
9440*fr1-314240*fr2+197120*fr3-71680*fr4+11264*fr5);
m2=toc;
err2=abs((1-x(2)-cos(x(2))-1.2*sin(x(2)))/(144-100*pi)-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(2), (1-x(2)-
cos(x(2))-1.2*sin(x(2)))/(144-100*pi), yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+(9/2*h^2*v0)+(9/2*h^3*w0)+(h^4/67200)*(76464*f0+1899
45*fr1-79380*fr2+57510*fr3-21060*fr4+3321*fr5);
m3=toc;
err3=abs((1-x(3)-cos(x(3))-1.2*sin(x(3)))/(144-100*pi)-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(3), (1-x(3)-
cos(x(3))-1.2*sin(x(3)))/(144-100*pi), yr3, err3)
yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+(32/3)*h^3*w0+(h^4/1814400)*(5177344*f0
+14909440*fr1-3768320*fr2+4259840*fr3-1454080*fr4+229376*fr5);
m4=toc;
err4=abs((1-x(4)-cos(x(4))-1.2*sin(x(4)))/(144-100*pi)-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(4), (1-x(4)-
cos(x(4))-1.2*sin(x(4)))/(144-100*pi), yr4, err4)
yr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+(25/2*h^2*v0)+(125/6*h^3*w0)+(h^4/145152)*(836500*f0
+2631250*fr1-350000*fr2+837500*fr3-212500*fr4+37250*fr5);
m5=toc;
err5=abs((1-x(5)-cos(x(5))-1.2*sin(x(5)))/(144-100*pi)-yr5);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n', x(5), (1-x(5)-
cos(x(5))-1.2*sin(x(5)))/(144-100*pi), yr5, err5)
x0=x(5); y0=yr5; z0=yp5; v0=ypp5; w0=yppp5;
end

```

Appendix M

MATLAB CODE OF SIX-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING FOURTH ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve fourth order O .D. E with step length of six
clear
%clc
% y'is represented by z
% y'' is represented by v
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0 v0 w0
%g (x,y,z)=x;
x0=0; y0=0; z0=1; v0=0;w0=0; h=0.1;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=x0;
for i=1:6;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=(h^5*i^5)/120 + (x0*h^4*i^4)/24 + (w0*h^3*i^3)/6 +
(v0*h^2*i^2)/2 + z0*h*i + y0;
z(i)=(h^4*i^4)/24 + (x0*h^3*i^3)/6 + (w0*h^2*i^2)/2 + v0*h*i + z0;
v(i)=(h^3*i^3)/6 + (x0*h^2*i^2)/2 + w0*h*i + v0;
w(i)=(h^2*i^2)/2 + x0*h*i + w0;
f(i)=x(i);
end
yp1=z0+(h*v0)+((1/2)*h^2*w0)+((h^3)/3628800)*(343801*f0+506604*f(1)-
494715*f(2)+414160*f(3)-226605*f(4)+71364*f(5)-9809*f(6));
yp2=z0+(2*h*v0)+(2*h^2*w0)+((h^3)/28350)*(13774*f0+35976*f(1)-
24465*f(2)+20800*f(3)-11370*f(4)+3576*f(5)-491*f(6));
yp3=z0+(3*h*v0)+((9/2)*h^2*w0)+((h^3)/44800)*(52893*f0+172692*f(1)-
72495*f(2)+80640*f(3)-44145*f(4)+13932*f(5)-1917*f(6));
yp4=z0+(4*h*v0)+(8*h^2*w0)+((h^3)/28350)*(61808*f0+223872*f(1)-
54240*f(2)+108800*f(3)-52080*f(4)+16512*f(5)-2272*f(6));
yp5=z0+(5*h*v0)+((25/2)*h^2*w0)+((h^3)/145152)*(505625*f0+1945500*f(
1)-256875*f(2)+1070000*f(3)-358125*f(4)+136500*f(5)-18625*f(6));
yp6=z0+(6*h*v0)+(18*h^2*w0)+((h^3)/700)*(3564*f0+14256*f(1)-
810*f(2)+8640*f(3)-1620*f(4)+1296*f(5)-126*f(6));

ypp1=v0+(h*w0)+((h^2)/120960)*(28549*f0+57750*f(1)-
51453*f(2)+42484*f(3)-23109*f(4)+7254*f(5)-995*f(6));
ypp2=v0+(2*h*w0)+((h^2)/120960)*(65728*f0+223488*f(1)-
107520*f(2)+100864*f(3)-55872*f(4)+17664*f(5)-2432*f(6));
ypp3=v0+(3*h*w0)+((h^2)/44800)*(3795*f0+14850*f(1)-
2403*f(2)+6300*f(3)-3267*f(4)+1026*f(5)-141*f(6));
ypp4=v0+(4*h*w0)+((h^2)/945)*(1088*f0+4512*f(1)-72*f(2)+2624*f(3)-
840*f(4)+288*f(5)-40*f(6));
ypp5=v0+(5*h*w0)+((h^2)/24192)*(35225*f0+150750*f(1)+9375*f(2)+10250
0*f(3)-5625*f(4)+11550*f(5)-1375*f(6));
ypp6=v0+(6*h*w0)+((h^2)/140)*(246*f0+1080*f(1)+108*f(2)+816*f(3)+54*
f(4)+216*f(5));
```

```

yppp1=w0+(h/60480)*(19087*f0+65112*f(1)-46461*f(2)+37504*f(3)-
20211*f(4)+6312*f(5)-863*f(6));
yppp2=w0+(h/3780)*(1139*f0+5640*f(1)+33*f(2)+1328*f(3)-
807*f(4)+264*f(5)-37*f(6));
yppp3=w0+(h/2240)*(685*f0+3240*f(1)+1161*f(2)+2176*f(3)-
729*f(4)+216*f(5)-29*f(6));
yppp4=w0+(h/945)*(286*f0+1392*f(1)+384*f(2)+1504*f(3)+174*f(4)+48*f(
5)-8*f(6));
yppp5=w0+(h/12096)*(3715*f0+17400*f(1)+6375*f(2)+16000*f(3)+11625*f(
4)+5640*f(5)-275*f(6));
yppp6=w0+(h/140)*(41*f0+216*f(1)+27*f(2)+272*f(3)+27*f(4)+216*f(5)+4
1*f(6));
fr1=x(1);
fr2=x(2);
fr3=x(3);
fr4=x(4);
fr5=x(5);
fr6=x(6);
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+((1/2)*h^2*v0)+((1/6)*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/3628800)*(95929*f
0+112028*fr1-115165*fr2+97320*fr3-53465*fr4+16876*fr5-2323*fr6);
m1=toc;
err1=abs(((x(1)^5/120)+x(1))-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(1),((x(1)^5/120)+x(1)),yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(2*h^2*v0)+((4/3)*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/14175)*(4127*f0+878
2*fr1-6965*fr2+5820*fr3-3175*fr4+998*fr5-137*fr6);
m2=toc;
err2=abs(((x(2)^5/120)+x(2))-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(2),((x(2)^5/120)+x(2)),yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((9/2)*h^2*v0)+((9/2)*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/44800)*(49239*f
0+137052*fr1-78975*fr2+73080*fr3-40095*fr4+12636*fr5-1737*fr6);
m3=toc;
err3=abs(((x(3)^5/120)+x(3))-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(3),((x(3)^5/120)+x(3)),yr3, err3)
yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+((32/3)*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/28350)*(78080*f0+2
49856*fr1-101120*fr2+122880*fr3-64960*fr4+20480*fr5-2816*fr6);
m4=toc;
err4=abs(((x(4)^5/120)+x(4))-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(4),((x(4)^5/120)+x(4)),yr4, err4)
yr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((25/2)*h^2*v0)+((125/6)*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/145152)*(807
125*f0+2807500*fr1-790625*fr2+1425000*fr3-653125*fr4+213500*fr5-
29375*fr6);
m5=toc;
err5=abs(((x(5)^5/120)+x(5))-yr5);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(5),((x(5)^5/120)+x(5)),yr5, err5)
yr6=y0+(6*h*z0)+(18*h^2*v0)+(36*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/350)*(3438*f0+12636*fr1-
2430*fr2+6840*fr3-2430*fr4+972*fr5-126*fr6);
m6=toc;
err6=abs(((x(6)^5/120)+x(6))-yr6);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(6),((x(6)^5/120)+x(6)),yr6, err6)
x0=x(6); y0=yr6; z0=yp6; v0=ypp6; w0=yppp6;
end

```

Appendix N

MATLAB CODE OF SEVEN-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING FOURTH ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve fourth order O .D. E with step length of seven
clear
%clc
% y'is represented by z
% y'' is represented by v
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0 v0 w0
%g (x,y,z)=(x^4+14*x^3+49*x^2+32*x-12)*exp(x);
x0=0; y0=0; z0=0; v0=2;w0=-6; h=0.01;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1;
f0=(x0^4+14*x0^3+49*x0^2+32*x0-12)*exp(x0);
for i=1:7;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=y0 + (h^2*i^2*v0)/2 + (h^3*i^3*w0)/6 +
(h^6*i^6*(exp(x0)*(12*x0^2 + 84*x0 + 98) + exp(x0)*(x0^4 + 14*x0^3 +
49*x0^2 + 32*x0 - 12) + 2*exp(x0)*(4*x0^3 + 42*x0^2 + 98*x0 +
32)))/720 + h*i*z0 + (h^5*i^5*(exp(x0)*(x0^4 + 14*x0^3 + 49*x0^2 +
32*x0 - 12) + exp(x0)*(4*x0^3 + 42*x0^2 + 98*x0 + 32)))/120 +
(h^4*i^4*exp(x0)*(x0^4 + 14*x0^3 + 49*x0^2 + 32*x0 - 12))/24;
z(i)=z0 + (h^2*i^2*w0)/2 + (h^5*i^5*(exp(x0)*(12*x0^2 + 84*x0 + 98)
+ exp(x0)*(x0^4 + 14*x0^3 + 49*x0^2 + 32*x0 - 12) +
2*exp(x0)*(4*x0^3 + 42*x0^2 + 98*x0 + 32)))/120 + h*i*v0 +
(h^4*i^4*(exp(x0)*(x0^4 + 14*x0^3 + 49*x0^2 + 32*x0 - 12) +
exp(x0)*(4*x0^3 + 42*x0^2 + 98*x0 + 32)))/24 +
(h^3*i^3*exp(x0)*(x0^4 + 14*x0^3 + 49*x0^2 + 32*x0 - 12))/6;
v(i)=v0 + (h^4*i^4*(exp(x0)*(12*x0^2 + 84*x0 + 98) + exp(x0)*(x0^4 +
14*x0^3 + 49*x0^2 + 32*x0 - 12) + 2*exp(x0)*(4*x0^3 + 42*x0^2 +
98*x0 + 32)))/24 + h*i*w0 + (h^3*i^3*(exp(x0)*(x0^4 + 14*x0^3 +
49*x0^2 + 32*x0 - 12) + exp(x0)*(4*x0^3 + 42*x0^2 + 98*x0 + 32)))/6
+ (h^2*i^2*exp(x0)*(x0^4 + 14*x0^3 + 49*x0^2 + 32*x0 - 12))/2;
w(i)=w0 + (h^3*i^3*(exp(x0)*(12*x0^2 + 84*x0 + 98) + exp(x0)*(x0^4 +
14*x0^3 + 49*x0^2 + 32*x0 - 12) + 2*exp(x0)*(4*x0^3 + 42*x0^2 +
98*x0 + 32)))/6 + (h^2*i^2*(exp(x0)*(x0^4 + 14*x0^3 + 49*x0^2 +
32*x0 - 12) + exp(x0)*(4*x0^3 + 42*x0^2 + 98*x0 + 32)))/2 +
h*i*exp(x0)*(x0^4 + 14*x0^3 + 49*x0^2 + 32*x0 - 12);
f(i)=(x(i)^4+14*x(i)^3+49*x(i)^2+32*x(i)-12)*exp(x(i));
end
yp1=z0+(h*v0)+(1/2*h^2*w0)+((h^3)/3628800)*(335799*f0+562618*f(1)-
662757*f(2)+694230*f(3)-506675*f(4)+239406*f(5)-
65823*f(6)+8002*f(7));
yp2=z0+(2*h*v0)+(2*h^2*w0)+((h^3)/28350)*(13376*f0+38762*f(1)-
32823*f(2)+34730*f(3)-25300*f(4)+11934*f(5)-3277*f(6)+398*f(7));
yp3=z0+(3*h*v0)+((9/2)*h^2*w0)+((h^3)/44800)*(51327*f0+183654*f(1)-
105381*f(2)+135450*f(3)-98955*f(4)+46818*f(5)-12879*f(6)+1565*f(7));
yp4=z0+(4*h*v0)+(8*h^2*w0)+((h^3)/14175)*(29976*f0+118432*f(1)-
46608*f(2)+86880*f(3)-58520*f(4)+27744*f(5)-7632*f(6)+928*f(7));
```

$$\begin{aligned} yp5 &= z0 + (5*h*v0) + ((25/2)*h^2*w0) + ((5*h^3)/145152)*(98075*f0 + 410450*f(1) - 115425*f(2) + 320750*f(3) - 178375*f(4) + 91350*f(5) - 25075*f(6) + 3050*f(7)); \\ yp6 &= z0 + (6*h*v0) + (18*h^2*w0) + ((h^3)/1400)*(6912*f0 + 30024*f(1) - 6156*f(2) + 24840*f(3) - 10800*f(4) + 7128*f(5) - 1764*f(6) + 216*f(7)); \\ yp7 &= z0 + (7*h*v0) + ((49/2)*h^2*w0) + ((7*h^3)/518400)*(502887*f0 + 2242534*f(1) - 338541*f(2) + 1944810*f(3) - 660275*f(4) + 619458*f(5) - 93639*f(6) + 16366*f(7)); \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} ypp1 &= v0 + (h*w0) + ((h^2)/1814400)*(416173*f0 + 950684*f(1) - 1025097*f(2) + 1059430*f(3) - 768805*f(4) + 362112*f(5) - 99359*f(6) + 12062*f(7)); \\ ypp2 &= v0 + (2*h*w0) + ((h^2)/28350)*(14939*f0 + 55642*f(1) - 34986*f(2) + 39950*f(3) - 29405*f(4) + 13926*f(5) - 3832*f(6) + 466*f(7)); \\ ypp3 &= v0 + (3*h*w0) + ((h^2)/604800)*(496773*f0 + 2113614*f(1) - 650997*f(2) + 1394820*f(3) - 985365*f(4) + 465102*f(5) - 127899*f(6) + 15552*f(7)); \\ ypp4 &= v0 + (4*h*w0) + ((h^2)/14175)*(15824*f0 + 71152*f(1) - 11496*f(2) + 56720*f(3) - 29960*f(4) + 14736*f(5) - 4072*f(6) + 496*f(7)); \\ ypp5 &= v0 + (5*h*w0) + ((h^2)/72576)*(102425*f0 + 475000*f(1) - 40125*f(2) + 421250*f(3) - 130625*f(4) + 102900*f(5) - 26875*f(6) + 3250*f(7)); \\ ypp6 &= v0 + (6*h*w0) + ((h^2)/350)*(597*f0 + 2826*f(1) - 108*f(2) + 2670*f(3) - 495*f(4) + 918*f(5) - 126*f(6) + 18*f(7)); \\ ypp7 &= v0 + (7*h*w0) + ((h^2)/259200)*(519253*f0 + 2482634*f(1) + 7203*f(2) + 2401000*f(3) - 204085*f(4) + 965202*f(5) + 146461*f(6) + 32732*f(7)); \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} yppp1 &= w0 + (h/120960)*(36799*f0 + 139849*f(1) - 121797*f(2) + 123133*f(3) - 88547*f(4) + 41499*f(5) - 11351*f(6) + 1375*f(7)); \\ yppp2 &= w0 + (h/18900)*(5535*f0 + 29320*f(1) - 3195*f(2) + 12240*f(3) - 9635*f(4) + 4680*f(5) - 1305*f(6) + 160*f(7)); \\ yppp3 &= w0 + (h/22400)*(6625*f0 + 33975*f(1) + 6885*f(2) + 29635*f(3) - 15165*f(4) + 6885*f(5) - 1865*f(6) + 225*f(7)); \\ yppp4 &= w0 + (h/945)*(278*f0 + 1448*f(1) + 216*f(2) + 1784*f(3) - 106*f(4) + 216*f(5) - 64*f(6) + 8*f(7)); \\ yppp5 &= w0 + (h/24192)*(7155*f0 + 36725*f(1) + 6975*f(2) + 41625*f(3) + 13625*f(4) + 17055*f(5) - 2475*f(6) + 275*f(7)); \\ yppp6 &= w0 + (h/140)*(41*f0 + 216*f(1) + 27*f(2) + 272*f(3) + 27*f(4) + 216*f(5) + 41*f(6)); \\ yppp7 &= w0 + (h/17280)*(5257*f0 + 25039*f(1) + 9261*f(2) + 20923*f(3) + 20923*f(4) + 9261*f(5) + 25039*f(6) + 5257*f(7)); \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} yrr1 &= y0 + (h*z0) + (1/2*h^2*v0) + (1/6*h^3*w0) + ((h^4)/119750400)*(3102701*f0 + 4137616*f(1) - 5122521*f(2) + 5415020*f(3) - 3967805*f(4) + 1878984*f(5) - 517351*f(6) + 62956*f(7)); \\ yrr2 &= y0 + (2*h*z0) + (2*h^2*v0) + (4/3*h^3*w0) + ((h^4)/467775)*(132526*f0 + 315461*f(1) - 306810*f(2) + 320335*f(3) - 233050*f(4) + 109899*f(5) - 30176*f(6) + 3665*f(7)); \\ yrr3 &= y0 + (3*h*z0) + ((9/2)*h^2*v0) + (9/2*h^3*w0) + ((h^4)/492800)*(526077*f0 + 1616436*f(1) - 1195317*f(2) + 1348200*f(3) - 985365*f(4) + 465588*f(5) - 127971*f(6) + 15552*f(7)); \end{aligned}$$


```

yrr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+(32/3*h^3*w0)+((4*h^4)/467775)*(312608*f
0+1096960*f(1)-616032*f(2)+838400*f(3)-599480*f(4)+283392*f(5)-
77920*f(6)+9472*f(7));
yrr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((25/2)*h^2*v0)+(125/6*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/4790016)*(258
42625*f0+98195000*f(1)-42733125*f(2)+74762500*f(3)-
49290625*f(4)+23688000*f(5)-6516875*f(6)+792500*f(7));
yrr6=y0+(6*h*z0)+(18*h^2*v0)+(36*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/11550)*(110052*f0+44
0802*f(1)-151632*f(2)+344790*f(3)-199260*f(4)+103518*f(5)-
27972*f(6)+3402*f(7));
yrr7=y0+(7*h*z0)+((49/2)*h^2*v0)+(343/6*h^3*w0)+((h^3)/17107200)*(26
2892693*f0+1093194508*f(1)-301769685*f(2)+884720480*f(3)-
438242525*f(4)+266827932*f(5)-64354003*f(6)+8163400*f(7));

fr1=(x(1)^4+14*x(1)^3+49*x(1)^2+32*x(1)-12)*exp(x(1));
fr2=(x(2)^4+14*x(2)^3+49*x(2)^2+32*x(2)-12)*exp(x(2));
fr3=(x(3)^4+14*x(3)^3+49*x(3)^2+32*x(3)-12)*exp(x(3));
fr4=(x(4)^4+14*x(4)^3+49*x(4)^2+32*x(4)-12)*exp(x(4));
fr5=(x(5)^4+14*x(5)^3+49*x(5)^2+32*x(5)-12)*exp(x(5));
fr6=(x(6)^4+14*x(6)^3+49*x(6)^2+32*x(6)-12)*exp(x(6));
fr7=(x(7)^4+14*x(7)^3+49*x(7)^2+32*x(7)-12)*exp(x(7));

yr1=y0+(h*z0)+(1/2*h^2*v0)+(1/6*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/119750400)*(3102701*f
0+4137616*fr1-5122521*fr2+5415020*fr3-3967805*fr4+1878984*fr5-
517351*fr6+62956*fr7);
m1=toc;
err1=abs((x(1)^2*((1-x(1))^2)*exp(x(1)))-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f %3.18f %3.18f %1.6e \n',
x(1), (x(1)^2*((1-x(1))^2)*exp(x(1))), yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(2*h^2*v0)+(4/3*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/467775)*(132526*f0+31
5461*fr1-306810*fr2+320335*fr3-233050*fr4+109899*fr5-
30176*fr6+3665*fr7);
m2=toc;
err2=abs((x(2)^2*((1-x(2))^2)*exp(x(2)))-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f %3.18f %3.18f %1.6e \n',
x(2), (x(2)^2*((1-x(2))^2)*exp(x(2))), yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((9/2)*h^2*v0)+(9/2*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/492800)*(526077*f
0+1616436*fr1-1195317*fr2+1348200*fr3-985365*fr4+465588*fr5-
127971*fr6+15552*fr7);
m3=toc;
err3=abs((x(3)^2*((1-x(3))^2)*exp(x(3)))-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f %3.18f %3.18f %1.6e \n',
x(3), (x(3)^2*((1-x(3))^2)*exp(x(3))), yr3, err3)
yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+(32/3*h^3*w0)+((4*h^4)/467775)*(312608*f0
+1096960*fr1-616032*fr2+838400*fr3-599480*fr4+283392*fr5-
77920*fr6+9472*fr7);
m4=toc;
err4=abs((x(4)^2*((1-x(4))^2)*exp(x(4)))-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f %3.18f %3.18f %1.6e
\n', x(4), (x(4)^2*((1-x(4))^2)*exp(x(4))), yr4, err4)
yr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((25/2)*h^2*v0)+(125/6*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/4790016)*(2584
2625*f0+98195000*fr1-42733125*fr2+74762500*fr3-
49290625*fr4+23688000*fr5-6516875*fr6+792500*fr7);
m5=toc;
err5=abs((x(5)^2*((1-x(5))^2)*exp(x(5)))-yr5);
fprintf('%2.7f %3.18f %3.18f %1.6e
\n', x(5), (x(5)^2*((1-x(5))^2)*exp(x(5))), yr5, err5)

```

```

yr6=y0+(6*h*z0)+(18*h^2*v0)+(36*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/11550)*(110052*f0+440
802*fr1-151632*fr2+344790*fr3-199260*fr4+103518*fr5-
27972*fr6+3402*fr7);
m6=toc;
err6=abs((x(6)^2*((1-x(6))^2)*exp(x(6)))-yr6);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(6),(x(6)^2*((1-x(6))^2)*exp(x(6))),yr6, err6)
yr7=y0+(7*h*z0)+((49/2)*h^2*v0)+(343/6*h^3*w0)+((h^4)/17107200)*(262
892693*f0+1093194508*fr1-301769685*fr2+884720480*fr3-
438242525*fr4+266827932*fr5-64354003*fr6+8163400*fr7);
m7=toc;
err7=abs((x(7)^2*((1-x(7))^2)*exp(x(7)))-yr7);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(7),(x(7)^2*((1-x(7))^2)*exp(x(7))),yr7, err7)
x0=x(7); y0=yr7; z0=yp7; v0=ypp7;w0=yppp7;
end

```



UUM
Universiti Utara Malaysia

Appendix O

MATLAB CODE OF EIGHT-STEP BLOCK METHOD FOR SOLVING FOURTH ORDER ODES.

```
% programme to solve fourth order O .D. E with step length of Eight
clear
%clc
% y'is represented by z
% y'' is represented by v
%syms x0 x y z g f0 y0 z0 v0 w0
%g (x,y,z)=y;
x0=0; y0=1; z0=1; v0=1;w0=1; h=0.01;
disp ('x - value      exact - solution      computed - solution
error')
tic
for j=0:h:1
f0=y0;
for i=1:8;
x(i)=x0+i*h;
y(i)=(v0*h^6*i^6)/720 + (z0*h^5*i^5)/120 + (y0*h^4*i^4)/24 +
(w0*h^3*i^3)/6 + (v0*h^2*i^2)/2 + z0*h*i + y0;
z(i)=(v0*h^5*i^5)/120 + (z0*h^4*i^4)/24 + (y0*h^3*i^3)/6 +
(w0*h^2*i^2)/2 + v0*h*i + z0;
v(i)=(v0*h^4*i^4)/24 + (z0*h^3*i^3)/6 + (y0*h^2*i^2)/2 + w0*h*i +
v0;
w(i)=(v0*h^3*i^3)/6 + (z0*h^2*i^2)/2 + y0*h*i + w0;
f(i)=y(i);
end
yp1=z0+(h*v0)+((1/2)*h^2*w0)+(h^3/19958400)*(1809953*f0+3389944*f(1)
-4679567*f(2)+5887073*f(3)-5372722*f(4)+3385543*f(5)-
1396429*f(6)+339555*f(7)-36943*f(8));
yp2=z0+(2*h*v0)+(2*h^2*w0)+(h^3/623700)*(286967*f0+911204*f(1)-
926646*f(2)+1173140*f(3)-1067950*f(4)+671628*f(5)-
276634*f(6)+67196*f(7)-7305*f(8));
yp3=z0+(3*h*v0)+((9/2)*h^2*w0)+(3*h^3/492800)*(183384*f0+711918*f(1)
-521217*f(2)+766290*f(3)-699885*f(4)+441306*f(5)-
182043*f(6)+44262*f(7)-4815*f(8));
yp4=z0+(4*h*v0)+(8*h^2*w0)+(h^3/155925)*(321172*f0+1371264*f(1)-
752480*f(2)+1435264*f(3)-1243200*f(4)+784768*f(5)-
323744*f(6)+78720*f(7)-8564*f(8));
yp5=z0+(5*h*v0)+((25/2)*h^2*w0)+(5*h^3/798336)*(525312*f0+2370275*f(
1)-1029638*f(2)+2553725*f(3)-1968062*f(4)+1292025*f(5)-
532712*f(6)+129575*f(7)-14100*f(8));
yp6=z0+(6*h*v0)+(18*h^2*w0)+(h^3/15400)*(74034*f0+346248*f(1)-
123660*f(2)+385128*f(3)-258660*f(4)+190296*f(5)-
75348*f(6)+18360*f(7)-1998*f(8));
yp7=z0+(7*h*v0)+((49/2)*h^2*w0)+(h^3/207900)*(1374548*f0+6593072*f(1)
-1992067*f(2)+7543015*f(3)-4457798*f(4)+3822365*f(5)-
1304557*f(6)+343568*f(7)-37203*f(8));
yp8=z0+(8*h*v0)+(32*h^2*w0)+(8*h^3/155925)*(169624*f0+828928*f(1)-
216192*f(2)+970240*f(3)-510560*f(4)+508416*f(5)-
134528*f(6)+51712*f(7)-4440*f(8));
```

$$\begin{aligned} \text{ypp1} &= v_0 + (h \cdot w_0) + ((h^2)/7257600) * (1624505 \cdot f_0 + 4124231 \cdot f(1) - \\ & 5225623 \cdot f(2) + 6488191 \cdot f(3) - 5888311 \cdot f(4) + 3698922 \cdot f(5) - \\ & 1522673 \cdot f(6) + 369744 \cdot f(7) - 40187 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{ypp2} &= v_0 + (2 \cdot h \cdot w_0) + ((h^2)/113400) * (58193 \cdot f_0 + 235072 \cdot f(1) - \\ & 183708 \cdot f(2) + 247328 \cdot f(3) - 227030 \cdot f(4) + 143232 \cdot f(5) - \\ & 59092 \cdot f(6) + 14368 \cdot f(7) - 1563 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{ypp3} &= v_0 + (3 \cdot h \cdot w_0) + ((h^2)/89600) * (71661 \cdot f_0 + 328608 \cdot f(1) - \\ & 150624 \cdot f(2) + 315000 \cdot f(3) - 281430 \cdot f(4) + 177264 \cdot f(5) - \\ & 73128 \cdot f(6) + 17784 \cdot f(7) - 1935 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{ypp4} &= v_0 + (4 \cdot h \cdot w_0) + ((h^2)/28350) * (30812 \cdot f_0 + 148992 \cdot f(1) - \\ & 46400 \cdot f(2) + 160256 \cdot f(3) - 118440 \cdot f(4) + 76288 \cdot f(5) - 31552 \cdot f(6) + 7680 \cdot f(7) - \\ & 836 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{ypp5} &= v_0 + (5 \cdot h \cdot w_0) + ((h^2)/290304) * (398825 \cdot f_0 + 1987000 \cdot f(1) - \\ & 465000 \cdot f(2) + 2294000 \cdot f(3) - 1283750 \cdot f(4) + 1020600 \cdot f(5) - \\ & 412000 \cdot f(6) + 100000 \cdot f(7) - 10875 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{ypp6} &= v_0 + (6 \cdot h \cdot w_0) + ((h^2)/1400) * (2325 \cdot f_0 + 11808 \cdot f(1) - \\ & 2196 \cdot f(2) + 14208 \cdot f(3) - 6390 \cdot f(4) + 7200 \cdot f(5) - 2268 \cdot f(6) + 576 \cdot f(7) - \\ & 63 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{ypp7} &= v_0 + (7 \cdot h \cdot w_0) + ((7 \cdot h^2)/1036800) * (288533 \cdot f_0 + 1484112 \cdot f(1) - \\ & 225008 \cdot f(2) + 1830248 \cdot f(3) - 689430 \cdot f(4) + 1009792 \cdot f(5) - \\ & 145432 \cdot f(6) + 84168 \cdot f(7) - 8183 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{ypp8} &= v_0 + (8 \cdot h \cdot w_0) + ((h^2)/28350) * (63296 \cdot f_0 + 329728 \cdot f(1) - \\ & 44544 \cdot f(2) + 419840 \cdot f(3) - 145280 \cdot f(4) + 251904 \cdot f(5) - \\ & 14848 \cdot f(6) + 47104 \cdot f(7)); \\ \text{yppp1} &= w_0 + (h/1069200) * (315273 \cdot f_0 + 1316197 \cdot f(1) - \\ & 1356711 \cdot f(2) + 1648632 \cdot f(3) - 1482974 \cdot f(4) + 927046 \cdot f(5) - \\ & 380447 \cdot f(6) + 92186 \cdot f(7) - 10004 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{yppp2} &= w_0 + (h/113400) * (32377 \cdot f_0 + 182584 \cdot f(1) - 42494 \cdot f(2) + 120088 \cdot f(3) - \\ & 116120 \cdot f(4) + 74728 \cdot f(5) - 31154 \cdot f(6) + 7624 \cdot f(7) - 833 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{yppp3} &= w_0 + (h/44800) * (12881 \cdot f_0 + 70902 \cdot f(1) + 3438 \cdot f(2) + 79934 \cdot f(3) - \\ & 56160 \cdot f(4) + 34434 \cdot f(5) - 14062 \cdot f(6) + 3402 \cdot f(7) - 369 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{yppp4} &= w_0 + (h/28350) * (8126 \cdot f_0 + 45152 \cdot f(1) + 488 \cdot f(2) + 65504 \cdot f(3) - \\ & 18160 \cdot f(4) + 18464 \cdot f(5) - 7912 \cdot f(6) + 1952 \cdot f(7) - 214 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{yppp5} &= w_0 + (h/145152) * (41705 \cdot f_0 + 230150 \cdot f(1) + 7550 \cdot f(2) + 318350 \cdot f(3) - \\ & 4000 \cdot f(4) + 170930 \cdot f(5) - 49150 \cdot f(6) + 11450 \cdot f(7) - 1225 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{yppp6} &= w_0 + (h/1400) * (401 \cdot f_0 + 2232 \cdot f(1) + 18 \cdot f(2) + 3224 \cdot f(3) - \\ & 360 \cdot f(4) + 2664 \cdot f(5) + 158 \cdot f(6) + 72 \cdot f(7) - 9 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{yppp7} &= w_0 + (h/518400) * (149527 \cdot f_0 + 816634 \cdot f(1) + 48706 \cdot f(2) + 1085937 \cdot f(3) + 5 \\ & 4880 \cdot f(4) + 736078 \cdot f(5) + 522046 \cdot f(6) + 223174 \cdot f(7) - 8183 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{yppp8} &= w_0 + (h/28350) * (7912 \cdot f_0 + 47104 \cdot f(1) - 7424 \cdot f(2) + 83968 \cdot f(3) - \\ & 36320 \cdot f(4) + 83968 \cdot f(5) - 7424 \cdot f(6) + 47104 \cdot f(7) + 7912 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{yrr1} &= y_0 + (h \cdot z_0) + ((1/2) \cdot h^2 \cdot v_0) + ((1/6) \cdot h^3 \cdot w_0) + (h^4/958003200) * (243964 \\ & 97 \cdot f_0 + 36501816 \cdot f(1) - 52883276 \cdot f(2) + 67126376 \cdot f(3) - \\ & 61500210 \cdot f(4) + 38838088 \cdot f(5) - 16041916 \cdot f(6) + 3904536 \cdot f(7) - 425111 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{yrr2} &= y_0 + (2 \cdot h \cdot z_0) + (2 \cdot h^2 \cdot v_0) + ((4/3) \cdot h^3 \cdot w_0) + (h^4/3742200) * (1035731 \cdot f_0 \\ & + 2719504 \cdot f(1) - 3139836 \cdot f(2) + 3933392 \cdot f(3) - 3577790 \cdot f(4) + 2249904 \cdot f(5) - \\ & 926764 \cdot f(6) + 225136 \cdot f(7) - 24477 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{yrr3} &= y_0 + (3 \cdot h \cdot z_0) + ((9/2) \cdot h^2 \cdot v_0) + ((9/2) \cdot h^3 \cdot w_0) + (h^4/3942400) * (410453 \\ & 1 \cdot f_0 + 13764168 \cdot f(1) - 12476916 \cdot f(2) + 16614360 \cdot f(3) - \\ & 15168870 \cdot f(4) + 9553464 \cdot f(5) - 3938148 \cdot f(6) + 957096 \cdot f(7) - 104085 \cdot f(8)); \\ \text{yrr4} &= y_0 + (4 \cdot h \cdot z_0) + (8 \cdot h^2 \cdot v_0) + ((32/3) \cdot h^3 \cdot w_0) + (4 \cdot h^4/467775) * (304672 \cdot f_0 \\ & + 1160448 \cdot f(1) - 838240 \cdot f(2) + 1282816 \cdot f(3) - 1155000 \cdot f(4) + 727808 \cdot f(5) - \\ & 300128 \cdot f(6) + 72960 \cdot f(7) - 7936 \cdot f(8)); \end{aligned}$$

```

yrr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((25/2)*h^2*v0)+((125/6)*h^3*w0)+(h^4/38320128)*(20
1421625*f0+828115000*f(1)-490807500*f(2)+895985000*f(3)-
766681250*f(4)+487389000*f(5)-201077500*f(6)+48895000*f(7)-
5319375*f(8));
yrr6=y0+(6*h*z0)+(18*h^2*v0)+(36*h^3*w0)+(6*h^4/30800)*(47643*f0+206
064*f(1)-102924*f(2)+224304*f(3)-177390*f(4)+117072*f(5)-
47964*f(6)+11664*f(7)-1269*f(8));
yrr7=y0+(7*h*z0)+((49/2)*h^2*v0)+((343/6)*h^3*w0)+(h^4/136857600)*(2
048300303*f0+9184285992*f(1)-3949712228*f(2)+10148873336*f(3)-
7344827070*f(4)+5205732952*f(5)-2050386772*f(6)+504037128*f(7)-
54841241*f(8));
yrr8=y0+(8*h*z0)+(32*h^2*v0)+((256/3)*h^3*w0)+(h^4/467775)*(10571776
*f0+48693248*f(1)-18333696*f(2)+54722560*f(3)-
36229120*f(4)+28114944*f(5)-10108928*f(6)+2686976*f(7)-284160*f(8));
fr1=yrr1;
fr2=yrr2;
fr3=yrr3;
fr4=yrr4;
fr5=yrr5;
fr6=yrr6;
fr7=yrr7;
fr8=yrr8;
yr1=y0+(h*z0)+((1/2)*h^2*v0)+((1/6)*h^3*w0)+(h^4/958003200)*(2439649
7*f0+36501816*fr1-52883276*fr2+67126376*fr3-
61500210*fr4+38838088*fr5-16041916*fr6+3904536*fr7-425111*fr8);
m1=toc;
err1=abs(exp(x(1))-yr1);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(1),exp(x(1)),yr1, err1)
yr2=y0+(2*h*z0)+(2*h^2*v0)+((4/3)*h^3*w0)+(h^4/3742200)*(1035731*f0+
2719504*fr1-3139836*fr2+3933392*fr3-3577790*fr4+2249904*fr5-
926764*fr6+225136*fr7-24477*fr8);
m2=toc;
err2=abs(exp(x(2))-yr2);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(2),exp(x(2)),yr2, err2)
yr3=y0+(3*h*z0)+((9/2)*h^2*v0)+((9/2)*h^3*w0)+(h^4/3942400)*(4104531
*f0+13764168*fr1-12476916*fr2+16614360*fr3-15168870*fr4+9553464*fr5-
3938148*fr6+957096*fr7-104085*fr8);
m3=toc;
err3=abs(exp(x(3))-yr3);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e \n',
x(3),exp(x(3)),yr3, err3)
yr4=y0+(4*h*z0)+(8*h^2*v0)+((32/3)*h^3*w0)+(4*h^4/467775)*(304672*f0
+1160448*fr1-838240*fr2+1282816*fr3-1155000*fr4+727808*fr5-
300128*fr6+72960*fr7-7936*fr8);
m4=toc;
err4=abs(exp(x(4))-yr4);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(4),exp(x(4)),yr4, err4)
yr5=y0+(5*h*z0)+((25/2)*h^2*v0)+((125/6)*h^3*w0)+(h^4/38320128)*(201
421625*f0+828115000*fr1-490807500*fr2+895985000*fr3-
766681250*fr4+487389000*fr5-201077500*fr6+48895000*fr7-5319375*fr8);
m5=toc;
err5=abs(exp(x(5))-yr5);

```

```

fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(5),exp(x(5)),yr5, err5)
yr6=y0+(6*h*z0)+(18*h^2*v0)+(36*h^3*w0)+(6*h^4/30800)*(47643*f0+2060
64*fr1-102924*fr2+224304*fr3-177390*fr4+117072*fr5-
47964*fr6+11664*fr7-1269*fr8);
m6=toc;
err6=abs(exp(x(6))-yr6);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(6),exp(x(6)),yr6, err6)
yr7=y0+(7*h*z0)+((49/2)*h^2*v0)+((343/6)*h^3*w0)+(h^4/136857600)*(20
48300303*f0+9184285992*fr1-3949712228*fr2+10148873336*fr3-
7344827070*fr4+5205732952*fr5-2050386772*fr6+504037128*fr7-
54841241*fr8);
m7=toc;
err7=abs(exp(x(7))-yr7);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(7),exp(x(7)),yr7, err7)
yr8=y0+(8*h*z0)+(32*h^2*v0)+((256/3)*h^3*w0)+(h^4/467775)*(10571776*
f0+48693248*fr1-18333696*fr2+54722560*fr3-36229120*fr4+28114944*fr5-
10108928*fr6+2686976*fr7-284160*fr8);
m8=toc;
err8=abs(exp(x(8))-yr8);
fprintf('%2.7f      %3.18f      %3.18f      %1.6e
\n',x(8),exp(x(8)),yr8, err8)
x0=x(8); y0=yr8; z0=yp8; v0=ypp8;w0=yppp8;
end

```



UUM
Universiti Utara Malaysia